

MINOR POETS OF THE CAROLINE PERIOD

VOL II CONTAINING

MARMION'S CUPID AND PSYCHE
KYNASTON'S LEOLINE AND SYDANIS
AND CYNTHIADES
POEMS OF JOHN HALL
SIDNEY GODOLPHIN AND
PHILIP AYRES
CHALKHILL'S THEALMA AND
CLEARCHUS
POEMS OF PATRICK CAREY AND
WILLIAM HAMMOND
BOSWORTH'S ARCADIUS
AND SEPHA, &c

EDITED BY
GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A.

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1906

HENRY FROWDE, M.A
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH
NEW YORK AND TORONTO

PREFATORY NOTE

THESE does not appear to me to be any need of adding at present anything of a general character to the Introduction given in the first volume of this collection, but a few words may properly be said as to the contents of this second. They are considerably more varied than those of the first, whereas we there gave four poets here we give nine and there is a very much larger proportion of short poems, while hardly any one can be called very long. Again a larger proportion is likely to be seen even to those who without spending much time in extensive libraries have paid some attention to the literature of the period. Godolphin has not before been collected at all, and most of his original poems have never been printed. Kynaston Ayres and Bosworth have never been reprinted as wholes and only an infinitesimal portion of the work of the two first has had that honor. The earlier reprints of Hall, Carey, and Hammond were published in very small numbers, and those of Marmion and Chalkhill are now no common or cheap. It can hardly be rash to feel tolerably confident that very few persons now living have read the whole contents of the present volume.

I have said what it seemed to me necessary to say, and no more in the separate Introductions, nor do I propose to repeat or endorse what I have said here. I shall only point out that 'Armion' Kynaston, Chalkhill, and Bosworth give examples of that heroic poem to illustrate which has been one of the objects of the undertaking, that Kynaston, Hall, Godolphin, Carey, and Hammond supply specimens, sometimes quite exquisite and very seldom well known, of the metaphysical rhyme which is the glory of the period, that Marmion and Chalkhill are capital instances of its 'enjambed' couplet, and that Ayres who is probably known even to amateurs chiefly from the specimen or two given by Mr. Hullen in his *Some Poems of the Restoration* is an almost unique example of the Caroline temper prolonged into other days. All, without exception show those features of the Elizabethan so called 'decadence' which again (I thought I had made this clear) it was one of my main desires to illustrate. Only for Bosworth I think, is it necessary to

Prefatory Note

make any apology There are good things in him but he is likely to try some people's patience considerably, and he has already, in proof, extracted from one good judge the description of his poem as 'horrible' in its obscurity. I cannot agree with this; but (and I am here an unexceptionable witness) I think he *does* show how necessary an alterative course of 'prose and sense' may have been to English poetry about this time The part of Helot will not have to be played twice though I have some interesting candidates for it whom I have examined and rejected. On that pleasant person and poet, Patrick Carey, I have, by mere good luck, been able, I believe, to throw some new light As to Godolphin, I may claim in his case whatever indulgence may be due to an *editio princeps* published without elaborate critical apparatus or commentary, and as part of a collection

I reserve till the completion of the work my thanks to the officials, major and minor, of the Clarendon Press for the assistance I have received from them in the execution of a task to me very pleasant, yet undoubtedly rather laborious But I must here express my warmest acknowledgements to the Delegates, first for extending the scheme, at my earnest request, from two volumes to three and secondly for their liberality not only in embellishing this with numerous facsimiles of title-pages and illustrations, but in actually furnishing me with completely photographed 'copy' of the rarer volumes and MSS, so as to provide a thoroughly trustworthy basis of text

G S.

HOLMBURY ST MARY,
August 18, 1906

CONTENTS

	PAGE
SHAKERLEY MARMION	1
Introduction	3
THE LEGEND OF CUPID AND PSYCHE	Dedication, Commen-
ditory Poems, &c.	6
Book I	10
Book II	4
SIR FRANCIS KYNASTON	61
Introduction	64
LEOLIVE AND SYDANIS. To the Reader	69
Part I	70
Part II	87
Part III	10 ^a
Part IV	119
Part V	138
CYNTHIADES, OR AMOROUS SONNETS	156
JOHN HALL	173
Introduction	177
Preface and Commendatory Poems	180
POEMS. THE FIRST BOOK	185
A Satire	185
Upon T R. a very little man, but excellently learned	190
A Sea Dialogue	191
Upon the King's Great Porter	191
A Burning Glass	19 ^a
The Call	193
An Eunuch	194
The Lure	194
The Morning Star	196
Platonic Love	196
To the deformed T R.	196
Julia Weeping	197
To my honoured noble friend Thomas Stanley Esq., on his Poems	198
To Mr S S	199
The Crystal	199
A Rapture	199
To Mr Stanley after his return from France	200
An Epicurean Ode	201
On M W, the Great Eater	201
The Antipathy a Pastoral	202
Song Distil not polson in mine ears	203
Home Travel	203
Upon Samuel Ward, D D, the Lady Margaret's Professor in Cambridge	203
To the precious memory of Master William Fenner	204
On a Gentleman and his Wife, who died both within a very few days	205
Of Beauty	205

Contents

	PAGE
The Epitome	206
Armilla Nigra	206
To Mr Stanley	206
On Dr Bambrigg, Master of Christ's	207
Upon Mr. Robert Wiseman, son to Sir Richard Wiseman, Essex	207
Johanni Arrowsmythio, Coll. Sti. Joh. Praefecto	208
To his Tutor, Master Pawson An Ode	208
To an Old Wife talking to him	209
The Recantation	210
 DIVINE POEMS THE SECOND BOOK	 213
A Dithyramb	214
The Ermine	215
The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints	216
Quo egressus Isaac ad meditandum in agro, &c	217
On an Hour-glass	218
An Ode	219
Hymnus	220
Self	220
Anteros	221
A Hymn	222
What profiteth a man of all his labour, &c	223
An Epitaph	224
A Pastoral Hymn	224
An Ode	225
 SIDNEY GODOLPHIN	 227
Contents	229
Index of First Lines	230
Introduction	231
 POEMS	 237
 PHILIP AYRES	 263
Introduction	265
Dedication, Preface, &c.	268
 LYRIC POEMS	 272
The Table	349
 EMBLEMS OF LOVE	 353
 JOHN CHALKHILL	 367
Introduction	369
Preface, &c.	373
THEALMA AND CLEARCHUS	374
CORIDON'S SONG	442
OH, THE BRAVE FISHER'S LIFE	442
 PATRICK CAREY	 445
Introduction	445
Pedigree of the Carey and Uvedale Families	447
Introduction to the Edition of 1819 By Sir Walter Scott	452
BALLADES	454
An Octave	455
Fair one! if thus kind you be	455
The Ermine is without all spot	455
There's no woman, but I'm caught	455
I ne'er yet saw a lovely creature	456
(vi)	456

Contents

	PAGE
Fair beauties ! If I do confess	457
Surely now I'm out of danger	457
Come, fath since I'm parting ('The Healths)	458
And can you think that this translation	460
Good people of England! come hear me relate	462
Jack ! nay, prithee come away	462
And now a fig for th lower house	463
The Country Life	464
The parliament (tis said) resolv'd	465
Speak of somewhat else, I pray	466
A griev'd Countess, that ere long	467
Poor heart retire !	467
'Tis true I am fetter'd	468
Cease t exaggerate your anguish	468
O permit that my sadness	468
This April last a gentle swain	469
Some praise the brown, and some the fair	470
Ned ! she that likes thee now	470
Alas ! long since I knew	471
 TRIOLETS	47
Worldly designs fears hopes, farewell	472
By ambition rais'd high	472
Servire Deo Regnare est	473
Whilst I beheld the neck o th dove	474
Crux via Coelorum	474
Crucifixus pro Nobis	475
Fallax et Instabilis	476
Nulla Fides	477
Dirige vias meas Domine !	478
Nobis natus in Pretium Nobis datus in Praemium	479
Exprimetur	479
Dies Irae Dies Illa	480
Notes By Sir Walter Scott	481
 WILLIAM HAMMOND	483
Introduction	485
Pedigree of Hammond of St. Albans Court	486
 POEMS	489
Commanded to write Verses	489
The Walk	489
Husbandry	490
Mutual Love	490
The Forsaken Maid	491
Another	491
J C	491
De Melodoria	492
Delay Upon Advice to defer Love's Consummation	492
Upon Cloris's Visit after Marriage	493
On the infrequency of Celia's Letters	495
To her questioning his Estate	495
The Spring	496
The Cruel Mistress	496
To his Mistress desiring him to absent himself	496
To his Scornful Mistress	497
To Mr J L upon his Treatise of Dialling	497
Epithymium	498

Contents

	PAGE
To Eugenio	499
Ad Amicum et Cognatum, T S.	500
To the Same, being Sick of a Fever	500
To the Same, recovered of the Small-pox	501
To the Same 'Let me not live if I not wonder why'	501
To the Same, on my Library	502
To the Same, on his Poems and Translations	503
To the Same, on his Poems, that he would likewise manifest his more serious labours	504
To the Same, on his Translation of two Spanish novels	505
To the Same 'Damon, thrice happy are thy lays'	505
On the Marriage of my dear Kinsman, T S , Esq, and Mrs D L.	505
To Mrs D. S , on the birth of Sidney, her second son	506
Horat <i>Od</i> iii 3	507
To Sir J G , wishing me to regain my fortunes by compliance with the Parliament	507
The World	508
Grey Hairs	509
A Dialogue upon Death	509
Death	511
On the Death of my dear Brother, Mr. H S , drowned The Tomb	512
On the Same. The Boat	513
On the Same The Tempers	513
To my dear Sister, Mrs S The Chamber	514
To the Same Thursday	514
To the Same The Rose	515
To the Same Man's Life	515
To the Same: The Excuse	516
To the Same The Reasons	516
To the Same The Tears	517
On the Death of my much honoured Uncle, Mr G Sandys	518
Epitaph on Sir R D.	518
Grace compared to the Sun	519
Upon the Nativity of our Saviour and Sacrament then received	520
 WILLIAM BOSWORTH	521
Introduction	523
Dedication, &c	526
Commendatory Poems	528
 ARCADIUS AND SEPHA	531
Book I	535
The Tale of Bacchus and Diana	542
The Story of Haemon and Antigone	546
The Story of Eramio and Amissa	557
Book II	567
The Story of Phaon and Sappho	572
The Story of Delithason and Verista	586
Song 'See'st not, my love, with what a grace'	592
 HINC LACHRIMAE	596
The Author to Aurora	596
To the immortal memory of the fairest and most virtuous Lady, the Lady	607
To his dear Friend Mr. John Emely upon his Travels	609

CUPID AND PSICHE

or an Epick Picer

or

Cupid, and his Mistess

As it was lately present d to the Prince Elector

Written by Shakespear Mr. Wm.

Printed by George Willis 1657 in the City



London Printed by John Okes for H. Sheppard 1657

INTRODUCTION TO SHAKERLEY MARMION

SHAKERLEY MARMION—the form of which sufficiently obvious variants exist in Shakerly, ‘Shackerley’ ‘Schackerley’ ‘Marmyon’ ‘Mermion, &c., is that not merely of Singer, but of Anthony Wood and seems to me the best—is not quite so inaccessible as the constituents of our first volume. For though the original editions are rare and costly enough his plays were reprinted thirty years ago in Maidment and Logan’s *Dramatists of the Restoration*¹, and Singer’s *Cupid and Psyche* is by no means so dear in proportion as the companion *Pharonnida*. But the volume was originally printed in small numbers, and the editor, who had given Chamberlayne without any of the bowdlerization which *Pharonnida* in one or two places (and *Lore’s Victory* in more) might have seemed to invite, fell into astensis here in a rather foolish manner².

Now Marmion³ is too interesting a writer to be left difficult of attain-

¹ Edinburgh 1875

³ Chiswick 1820

² I have of course supplied the gaps but as seems to me a matter of course likewise I have not thought it necessary to indicate them. The bibliography of the poem is not quite plain sailing. Singer says that he followed only modernizing the spelling a copy of the first 4to edition of 1637 lent him by James Boswell the younger and he seems to have known of no second except the 12mo of 1666 where the poem is called *Cup d’s Courtship or the Declaration of the Marriage between the god of Love and Psyche*. Any one however who compares the Chiswick reprint with say the British Museum copy of the 1637 issue will see at once that the texts are rather different, and even the contents not exactly the same. He will also find in the Museum a copy of a second edit on dated 1638 where the title is slightly altered (*Cupid and Psyche [sic] or a Poem of Cupid and his Mistress*) and which has an elaborate engraved frontispiece representing the final banquet of the gods with Hermes introducing Psyche. In the most if not all of Singer’s variations from the other occur Hazlitt admits two editions of 1637 with different title pages as well as one of 1638 but if Singer really followed one of these then Marmion must have made slight alterations within the year. In the text which follows what would seem to be the earliest version is adopted the important variations in the later forms being given in the notes.

Shakerley is mainly a Cheshire and Lancashire name these Marmions may have been as Singer assumes akin to those of Scrooby. But our poet who was born in 1602 was the son of a father of the same names who was lord of the manor of Aynho in Northamptonshire but disposed of it when Shakerley the younger was a boy. He went to school at Thame matriculated at Wadham College in 1617 and took his MA seven years later. Like his other father Jon on he served in the Low Countries and got into difficulties for stabbing some one at home. Little else is known of his life but he was certainly after a fashion lucky in the occasion of his death. For having enlisted in Suckling’s too notorious troop of cavalry for the war with Scotland he escaped its disgraces by falling ill at York and was conveyed to London, where he died in 1639.

Shakerley Marmion

ment, and mangled when attained. Besides *Cupid and Psyche*, and in two cases at least before its publication, he had written three comedies, not so much 'imitated' (as has sometimes been said) from Ben Jonson, one of whose 'sons' he was, as belonging to the general class of unromantic comedy of which we have so many examples from Middleton to Brome. These comedies *Holland's League*, *A Fine Companion*, and the better-known *Antiquary*—are at least up to the average in general, and contain many individual things¹ on which it would be interesting to comment if these Introductions were full essays on our authors. But what concerns us here in them is that while a large—perhaps the larger—part of them is in prose, the blank verse of the remainder, if not consummate, is both firm and flexible, and scarcely ever falls into the welter in which, for instance, even such a poet as Marmion's friend Suckling dramatically wallows. His practice here, like Dryden's similar practice a generation later, does not fail to tell upon his couplet in *Cupid and Psyche*. It is still very much overlapped, and undulates rather than marches. But it scarcely ever coils itself into the labyrinthine intricacy, or melts into the deliquescent solution, of *Pharoninda*, or of that mysterious *Thealma and Clarchus* which I hope also to give.

Moreover, though it has not Chamberlayne's numberless poetic moments, and is inferior in a certain nameless grace to the work of Chalkhill (or somebody else), it still has much of this latter. And Marmion has over both these poets and others the advantage which critics of his own day would have thought final—that of a story, not indeed new, but everlasting attractive to the reader, and seldom failing to inspire every writer who has touched it, from Apuleius himself to Mr Bridges. His weakest point is in the rhymes, which are made much more noticeable than, for instance, in Chamberlayne, by the greater emphasis which Marmion lays on his couplets as such. But they do not avail to spoil the general charm of his piece, which is also by no means longwinded. That charm lies sometimes in single phrases, as in that admirable one of the 'inevitable eyes' of Venus—sometimes in lines and couplets—not seldom in sustained passages of more or less considerable length—the first picture of Psyche's beauty, her transportation by Zephyrus, her waking, the whole (or nearly so) of the central passage of the lamp, the two lyrical advertisements, the trials of Psyche, and especially her visit to Proserpine. But I must repeat that it is not part of my plan to expatiate on authors here given—but rather to give them. I wish not to show my own ingenuity as a critic, or fertility as a rhetorician, or erudition

¹ For instance, *Holland's League*, v. 3, l. 3-4

The corruption of a cashiered serving man
Is the generation of a thief

to which I need hardly invite the attention of Dryden-students

Introduction

as a commentator¹, but to be a *promus* of their elegancies I have myself read Marmion at different times in my life and never without pleasure, if I can give the opportunity of that pleasure to some who would else not have had it, that is enough for me²

¹ Thus I have rather indicated than tried to exhaust the really interesting comparison of the poem with its original and the various contributions under which Marmion has laid classical authors other than Apuleius

Like everybody else of his time Marmion wrote commendatory poems the two best known of which are his contribution to *Jonsonus Lyras* and that to the *Annal a Dubrensis* the celebration of Captain Robert Dover of the Cotswold Games (which Dr Grosart's reprint has made known to some at first hand and divers essays to more at second) Both are before me as I write but I hardly think it necessary to give them Marmion might have subjoined them to his chief poem as many others did similar things to theirs had he chosen and he d d not choose Both are in effect parts of larger wholes and lose when taken away from them and though neither is at all contemptible neither has any specific character It seems therefore that as with others of the same kind, their not inconsiderable and to us precious room is better than their respectable but superfluous company

Shakerley Marmion

To the High and Mighty, Charles Lodwick,
Prince Elector, Count Palatine of the
Rheine, Arch Dapifer, Vicar of the Sacred
Empire, Duke of Bavaria and Knight of
the most noble order of the Garter

HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

It is not the greatness of an oration but the sincerity, which the gods are delighted with from this hope, and out of an ambitious zeal to become your adorers, the Muses amidst so many rich presents, have prepared this slender offering, and are themselves both the Priests and the Sacrifice Their devotion is clothed with purity, and their affections are both earnest and powerful for their wishes of your happiness are no less than assurances and their desires prophecies For this poem, it was yours ere conceived, and the hope of being so, was both the efficient and final cause of its production—for the Dedication was older than the birth of it And, however, in the outward bark and title thereof, it appear painted with

vanity, yet is that but as a light garment to cover more deep and weighty mysteries

The dignity of the subject thus calculated, the season of the year partly warrants an acceptation, but chiefly those royal and fresh-springing ornaments of Candour and Ingenuity which are so conspicuous through your reatness It has ever been the privilege of Poesy to claim access to the best and most noble persons, and if this work shall be so happy as to bear the impress of your Princely approbation it shall then pass current to the world and publish the great honour done to

your Highness' most
humble devoted
SHACKERLEY MARMION

To his worthy friend, Master Shakerley Marmion, upon his poem of Cupid and Psyche

To give the world assurance in this cold
And leaden age, that Love must ne'er be old,
Cupid and Psyche thou hast rendered more
Youthful and fair, than did the age of gold
And if the sweetness they had heretofore
Found least decay, thou dost it now restore

With large increase, instructing *Love* to love,
And in his mistress more affection move,
In this thy poem, which thou hadst a pen
From Love's own wing to write,—
powerful above
His shafts For thou some iron-hearts of men
Hast made in love with Poesy, that till then

Commendatory Poems

Could not discern her beauty and less
see
Her excellence as it is¹ drawn out by
thee,
In perfect love lines Cupid smiles
to see t
And crowns his mistress with thy
poetry

Composed of syllables, that kiss
more sweet
Than violets and roses when they
meet
And we thine art's just lovers as we
look
On Cupid kissing Psyche kiss thy
book

RICHARD BROKE

To his loving friend, Mr Shakerley Marmion, the Author

FRIEND I have read thy Poem, full
of wit
A master piece I'll set my seal to it
Let judges read, and ignorance be
gone
Tis not for vulgar thumbs to sweat upon
This learned work thy Muse flies in
her place
And eagle like looks Phoebus in the
face
Let those voluminous authors that
affect
Fame rather great than good, thy
worth reject
Jewels are small how unlike art thou
to those
That tire out rhyme and verse till
they trot prose?
And ride the Muse Pegasus poor pride

Till he be founder'd and make that
their trade
And to fill up the sufferings of the
beast
I oot it² themselves three hundred miles
at least
These have no mercy on the paper
teams
But produce plays, as schoolboys do
write themes
Thou keep st thy Muse in breath, and
if men wage
Gold on her head will better run the
stage
And tis more praise than hadst thou
labour'd in t,
To brand the world with twenty such
in print

FRANCIS TUCKYR³

To his true friend, the Author⁴, Master Shakerley Marmion, etc

WHAT need I rack the limbs of my
weak Muse
To fill a page might serve for better
use,
Then make some squint ey'd reader
censure me
A flatterer for justly praising thee?
It is enough (and in that cause's right

Many thy former works may boldly
fight)
He for a good one mu t this piece
allow
Reads but the title and thy name
below

THOMAS NABbes

¹ Later tis ² Later for ³ Later F T ⁴ Not n 1666 ed
So Snger But would it not be better to delete the ¹ and take 'then as = than ?

()

Shakerley Marmion

Of my worthy friend, Mr. Shakerley Marmion,
upon his poem of Cupid and Psyche

LOVE and the soul are two things,
both divine,
Thy task, friend Marmion now, which
once was mine¹

What I writ was dramatical, thy Muse
Runs² in an epic strain, which they still
use,
Who write heroie poems Thine is such,
Which when I read, I could not praise
too much

The Argument is high, and not within
Their shallow reach to catch, who hold
no sin

To tax what they conceive not, the
best minds

Judge trees by fruit, not by their leaves
and rinds

And such can find (full knowledge
having gain'd)

In leaden fables, golden truths con-
tain'd

Thy subject's of that nature, a sublime
And weighty rapture, which being
cloth'd in rhyme,
Carries such sweetness with't, as hadst
thou sung
Unto Apollo's harp, being newly strung
These, had they issued from another's
pen,
A stranger, and unknown to me, I then
Could not have been so pleas'd but
from a friend,
Where I might envy, I must now com-
mend
And glad I am this fair course thou
hast run,
Unvex'd to see myself so far outdone
'Twixt intimates, who mutual love
profess,
More's not requir'd, and mine could
show no less

THOMAS HOLLOWOOD

'The Argument'

THERE were inhabitant in a certain city, a king and queen, who had three daughters, the elder two of a moderate and mean³ beauty, but the youngest was of so curious, so pleasing a feature, and exact symmetry of body, that men esteemed her generally a goddess, and the Venus of the earth. Her sisters being happily married to their desires and dignities, she only, out of a superexcellency of perfection, became rather the subject of adoration than love. Venus conceiving an offence and envious of her good parts, incites Cupid to a revenge, and severe vindication of his mother's honour. Cupid, like a fine archer, coming to execute his mother's design, falls in love with the maid, and wounds himself. Apollo, by Cupid's subornation, adjudges her in marriage to a serpent. Upon which, like Andromeda, she is left chained to a rock, her marriage being celebrated

rather with funeral obsequies than hymeneal solemnities. In this miserable affright she is borne far away by the west wind to a goodly fair house, whose wealth and stateliness no praise can determine. Her husband in the deadness and solitude of night did oftentimes enjoy her, and as he entered in obscurity, so he departed in silence, without once making himself known unto her. Thus she continued for a long season, being only waited upon by the ministry of the winds, and voices. Her sisters came every day to seek and bewail her, and though her husband did with many threats prohibit her the sight of them, yet natural affection prevailed above conjugal duty, for she never ceased with tears to solicit him, till he had permitted their access. They no sooner arrived, but instantly corrupt her⁴, and with wicked counsel deprave her under-

¹ Late 'And now thy task, dear friend, which once was mine'

² Later 'Was'

³ i.e. not 'base' but a duplicate of 'moderate'

⁴ Sic in orig by the ellipsis so common at the time

The Argument

standing infusing a belief that she had married and did nightly embrace a true serpent nor are they yet contented to turn the heaven of her security into the hell of suspicion but with many importunities proceed exhorting her to kill him which she also assents unto thus credulity proves the mother of deceit, and curiosity the stepmother of safety Having thus prepared for his destruction the scene is altered and she acts the tragedy of her own happy fortunes for coming with an intent to mischiefe him so soon as the light had discovered what he was she falls into an extremity of love and passion being altogether ravished with his beauty and habiliments and while she kisses him with as little modesty as care the burning lamp

drops upon his shoulder whereupon her husband furiously awakes and having with many expostulations abandoned her falsehood, scorns and forsakes her The maid after a tedious pilgrimage to regain his love and society, Ceres and Juno having both repulsed her freely at the last offers up herself to Venus where through her injunctions and imperious commands she is coarsely entreated and set to many hard and grievous tasks as first the separation of several grains with the fetching of the Stygian water and the Golden Fleece and the box of beauty from Irosperine all which by divine assistance being performed she is reconciled and in the presence of all the gods married to her husband The wedding is solemnized in Heaven

The Mythology¹ or, Explanation of the Argument

By the City is meant the World, by the King and Queen God and Nature by the two elder Sisters the Flesh and the Will by the last the Soul which is the most beautiful and the youngest since she is infused after the body is fashioned Venus by which is understood Lust is feigned to envy her and stir up Cupid which is Desire to destroy her but because Desire has equal relation both to Good and Evil he is here brought in to love the Soul and to be joined with her whom also he persuades not to see his face, that is not to learn his delights and vanities for Adam, though he were naked yet he saw it not till he had eaten of the Tree of Concupiscence And whereas she is said to burn him with the desputation of the Lamp by that is understood that she vomits out the flames of desire which was hid in her breast for desire the more it

is kindled the more it burns and makes as it were a blister in the mind Thus like Eve being made naked through desire she is cast out of all happiness, exiled from her house and tossed with many dangers By Ceres and Juno both repulsing of her, is meant that neither wealth nor honour can succour a distressed soul In the separation of several grains is understood the act of the Soul which is recollection and the substance of that act her forepast sins By her going to hell and those several occurrences are meant the many degrees of despair by the Stygian water the tears of repentance and by the Golden Fleece her forgiveness All which as in the Argument² is specified being by Divine Providence accomplished she is married to her Spouse in Heaven

Or g 'M[et]h[od]ology corr 1666 There is some temptation to keep the spelling wh ch Marmion probably borrowed without explanation from that wondrous person Fulgentius /v Fulgentius Opus a ed Halm Lips 1808 p 69) Fulgentius it is true wrote it would seem *M*etologiae but the change of the *y* both here and in Psche (*v sup*) is noteworthy As to the matter there is no doubt though *M* may not have known F at first hand

² I have left these capitals which are Singers though they are not in the original to show how fallacious such things are

THE LEGEND OF CUPID AND PSYCHE

BOOK I

The First Section

TRUTH says of old, and we must owe that truth
Unto tradition, when the world in youth,
Which was the golden age, brought forth the pen,
Love and the Muses, which since gave to men
Inheritance of fame, for these began
At once, and were all coetanean
A happy season, when the air was clear,
No sickness nor infection did appear,
No sullen change of seasons did molest
The fruitful soil, but the whole year was blest
With a perpetual Spring, no Winter storm
Did crisp the hills, nor mildew blast the corn
Yet happier far, in that it forth did bring
The subject of this verse, whereof I sing

Under the zenith of heaven's milk-white way,
Is a fair country called Lusinia,
'Tis Nature's chiefest wardrobe, where doth lie
Her ornaments of chief variety,
Where first her glorious mantle she puts on,
When through the world she rides procession
Here dwelt a king and queen of mighty power,
Judg'd for their virtues worthy such a dower
They had betwixt themselves three daughters born,
Conspicuous for their comeliness and form,
The elder two did neither much excel,
But then the younger had no parallel,
Whose lovely cheeks with heavenly lustre shone
And eyes were far too bright to look upon
Nay, it is credible, though Fancy's wing
Should mount above the orbs, and thence down bring
The elixir of all beauty, and dispense
Unto one creature, the whole influence
And harmony of the spheres, it nught not dare
With her for face and feature to compare

16 Apuleius merely says *m quadam civitate*

24 This rhyme of *m* and *n*, as noted in the Introduction, is quite characteristic of Marmion

Legend of Cupid and Psyche

Zeus the painter who to draw one piece
Survey'd the choicest virgins of all Greece,
Had rested here, his art without this stir
Might have been bounded and confin'd in her
Look how the spiced fields in Autumn smell
And rich perfumes that in Arabia dwell 40

Such was her fragrant sweetness the sun's bird
The Phoenix fled far off and was afeard
To be seen near, lest she his pride should quell,
Or make him seem a common spectacle
Nor did the painted peacock once presume
Within her presence to display his plume 50

Nor rose nor lily durst their silks unsold
But shut their leaves up like the marigold
They all had been ill favour'd she alone
Was judg'd the mistress of perfection
Her fame spread far abroad and thither brought 60

Thousands that gazing worshipp'd her and thought
The goddess whom the green fac'd sea had bred
And dew of foaming waves had nourished—
Venus herself regardless of her honour
Did live with mortals —whoe'er looked on her
Even most profane did think she was divine
And grudg'd not to do worship to her shrine
For this cause Venus temples were defac'd
Her sacrifice and ceremonies rac'd 70

Her widow'd altars in cold ashes mourn'd
Her images uncrown'd her groves deform'd
Her rites were all polluted with contempt
For none to Paphos nor Cytheros went
This maid was sole ador'd —Venus displeas'd
Might in this virgin only be appeas'd
The people in the street to her would bow
And as she pass'd along would garlands strow
Venus at this conceiv'd a jealous ire
(For heavenly minds burn with an earthly fire) 80

And spake with indignition What shall I
Mother of Elements and lostest sky,
Beginner of the world parent of Nature
Partake mine honour with an earthly creature?
Shall silly girls destin'd to death and Fate
My high-born name and style contaminate?
In vain did then the Phrygian shepherd give
The ball to me when three of us did strive
Who should excel in beauty and all stood
Naked before the boy to tempt his blood,
When they with royal gifts sought to beguile 90

64 There is not I think any authority for this form as regards the *island* though there may be for the Attic deme But M was probably not confusing with the latter —only echoing from Paphos as so often happens

His judgement, I allur'd him with a smile
 But this usurper of my dignities,
 Shall have but little cause to boast the prize'
 With that she call'd her rash and wing'd child,
 Arm'd with bow, torch and quiver, that is wild
 With mischief, he that with his evil ways
 Corrupts all public discipline, and stays
 Through chambers in the night, and with false beams,
 Or with his stinging arrows, or with dreams,
 Tempts unto lust, and does no good at all
 This child, I say did Venus to her call,
 And stirs him up with words malicious,
 That was by nature too licentious
 For bringing him where Psyche dwelt, for so
 This maid was call'd, she there unfolds her woe,
 And emulous tale 'Cupid,' quoth she, 'my stay,
 My only strength and power, whose boundless sway
 Contemns the thunder of my father Jove,
 I here entreat thee by thy mother's love,
 Those wounding sweets, and sweet wounds of thy quiver,
 And honey burnings of thy torch, deliver
 My soul from grief, revenge me on this maid,
 And all her boasted beauty see decay'd,
 Or else strike her in love with one so poor,
 So miserably lost, stripp'd of all store
 Of means or virtue, so deform'd of limb,
 That none in all the world may equal him'
 To move her son, no flattering words she spar'd,
 But breath'd on him with kisses, long and hard
 This done, she hastes to the next ebbing shore,
 And with her rosy feet insulting o'er
 The submiss waves, a dolphin she bestrides,
 And on the utmost billows proudly rides
 A troop of Tritons were straight sounding heard,
 And rough Portumnus with his mossy beard,
 Salacia heavy with her fishy train,
 And Nereus' daughters came to entertain
 The sea-born goddess, some play'd on a shell,
 Some with their garments labou'r'd to expel
 The scorching heat, and sunshine from her face,
 And other some did hold a looking-glass
 All these in triumph by the dolphin swam,
 And follow'd Venus to the ocean
 Psyche the while, in this great height of bliss,
 Yet reaps no fruit of all her happiness,
 For neither king, nor prince, nor potentate,
 Nor any durst attempt her for a mate,
 But as a polish'd picture her admire,
 And in that admiration cease desire

113 submiss] Spenserian

SECT I] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Her sisters both whose moderate beauty none
Did much despise nor much contemplate on
Were to their wishes happily contracted
And by two kings espous'd Psyche distracted
Because she had no lover pensive sate
In mind and body and began to hate
And curse that beauty, and esteem at nought
Which but was excellent had no other fault
Cupid now in a causless rage was gone
To whet his arrows on a bloody stone,
As if he were t encounter with some man
Monster like Python by Apollo slain
Or Jove or Titan lame, or once again
Draw the pale moon down to the Latman den
Or with Love's fire great Pluto to annoy
For these were works of labour and the boy
Was ignorant how matters would succeed,
Or what the fate of Beauty had decreed
Therefore he filed his arrows sharp and small
To pierce whatever they should meet withal,
And vow'd if cause were he his shafts would shiver
Gainst Psyche's breast and empty all his quiver
Themis a goddess whom great Jove had sent
Into the world for good or punishment
As justice should require, when she did hear
Cupid so proudly boist again did swear,
That she his haughty malice would abate
And turn the edge both of his shafts and hate
And having thus disarm'd him ten to one
Would change his fury to affection
A clap of thunder all about them shook
To ratify what Themis undertook
Then both together went and ent ring found
Fair Psyche with her looks fix'd on the ground
Honour and modesty with equal grace
Simplicity and truth smild in her face
But rising up, there shot from either eye
Such beams as did Love's senses stupify
And as in this distraction he did stand
He let his arrows fall out of his hand
Which Themis laughing took and thence convey'd
Whilst Cupid minded nothing but the maid
Then did he cry amaz'd What fence is here?
Beauty and Virtue have no other sphere
Her brows a castle, and each lip a fort
Where thousand arm'd deities resort
To guard the golden fruit from all surprise
Chastely, and safe as the Hesperides

138 It is curious that the awkward ellipse of 'that it might have been avoided but for the unnecessary other' Perhaps we should read 'twas

Pardon me, Venus, if I thee abridge
Of this unjust revenge, 'tweie sacrilege,
Beyond Prometheus' theft, to quench such fire,
Or steal it from her eyes, but to inspire
Cupid's own breast in all Love's spoils, I yet
Never beheld so rich a cabinet

180

Jove, here for ever, here my heart confine,
And let me all my empery resign'
Then looking down, he found himself bereft
Of his loose aims, and smil'd at Themis' theft,
Because he knew she might as soon abide
Fire in her bosom, as Love's arrows hide,
But that they must again with shame be sent,
And claim for the possession a dear rent
Yet one dropp'd out by chance, and 'twas the best
Of all the bundle, and the curiosest,
The plumes were colour'd azure, white and red,
The shaft painted alike down to the head,
Which was of burnish'd gold this Cupid took,
And in revenge, through his own bosom strook
Then, sighing, call'd, 'You lovers all, in chief,
Whom I have wrong'd, come triumph at my grief,
See, and be satisfy'd for all my sin,
'Tis not one place that I am painèd in,
My arrow's venom is dispersèd round,
And beauty's sign is potent in each wound'
Thus he with pity did himself deplore,
For never pity enter'd him before
Ill as he was, he took his flight, and came,
Unto the palace of the Sun, whose flame
Was far inferior to what Cupid felt,
And said, 'Dear Phoebus, if I still have dealt
Like a true friend, and stood thee in some stead,
When thou for love didst like a shepherd feed
Admetus' cattle, now thine help impart,
'Tis not for physic, though I am sick at heart,
That I implore, but through thy skill divine
The fairest Psyche for my wife assign'
Phoebus assents, and did not long delay
To make it good by a prophetic way
Her father fearing for the injury
Offer'd to Venus' sacred deity,
Consults the Delphic oracle, who thus
Expounds his mind in terms ambiguous

200

210

220

189 It would not be unlike the period or the writer if in 'abide,' as in 'rent' below, there were a play of meanings—'cause to abide' and 'endure', 'payment' and 'wound'

214 It is really noteworthy that the first ed has 'I am' in full, while in 1666 the progress of the decasyllabizing and apostrophizing mania insisted on 'I'm'

SECT I] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

THE ORACLE

Your daughter bring to a steep mountain spire,
In vested with a funeral attire
Expect no good but bind her to a stake,
No mortal wight her for a wife shall take
But a huge renom'd serpent that does fly
With speckled wings, abore the starry sky
And down again—does the whole earth molest
With fire and sword and all kind of unrest
So great in malice and so strong in might,
That heaven and hell do tremble at his flight

230

The king affrighted what this speech should ween
Goes slow and sadly home unto his queen
Both ponder in their mind the strange prediction,
Whether it were a riddle or a fiction
What gloss it might endure and what pretence
Whether a verbal or a mystic sense
Which cast about in vain they both bewail
Their daughters chance but grief cannot prevail
But that she must fulfil the Delphic doom
Or worser plagues are threaten'd in the room
And now the pitchy torches lighted are
And for her fatal marriage they prepare
Songs are to howlings turn'd bright fire to fume,
And pleasant music to the Lydian tune
For Hymen's saffron weed that should adorn
Young blushing brides Psyche is forc'd to mourn
And for her mourning a black mantle wears
With which she gently wipes away her tears
Thus all the city wait her in sad wise
Not to her wedding but her obsequies
But whilst her parents vain excuses make
And vain defays thus Psyche then bespake
Why do you thus with deep fetch'd sighs perplex
Your most unhappy age? why do you vex
Your spirit, which is mine and thus disgrace
With fruitless tears your venerable face?
Why do you tear your hair and beat your breast?
Are these the hopeful issues and the bless'd
Rewards for beauty?—then ought you lament
When all the city with a join'd consent
Did style me the new Venus and ascrib'd
Those honours which to mortals are deny'd
'Twas your ambition first pluck'd on my shame
I see and feel my ruin in her name
'Tis now too late we suffer under those
Deep wounds of envy which the gods impose

240

250

260

²²⁹ The second does is to be connected with that not 'serpent'

²³⁰ Ascrib'd and deny'd give a pretty strong instance of Marlowe's assonances

Where is the rock? why do you linger so!
Lead hence, methinks I long to undergo
This happy marriage, and I long to see
My noble husband, whatsoe'er he be
Into his arms, O let me soon be hurl'd,
That's born for the destruction of the world'
This said, each stander-by with hang'd-down head,
And mournful pomp, the virgin follow'd,
And to the place prefix'd her arms they tie,
Then howling forth a doleful elegy,
Depart from her in tears, wishing from far
Some wing'd Perseus might deliver her
Psyche affrighted thus, and they all gone,
A gentle gale of wind came posting on,
Who with his whispers having charm'd her fears,
The maid asleep on his soft bosom bears
This wind is call'd Zephyrus, whose mild
And fruitful birth gets the young Spring with child,
Filling her womb with such delicious heat,
As breeds the blooming rose and violet
Him Cupid for his delicacy chose,
And did this amorous task on him impose,
To fetch his mistress, but lest he should burn
With beauty's fire, he bade him soon return
But all in vain, for promises are frail,
And virtue flies when love once blows the sail,
For as she slept, he ling'red on his way,
And oft embrac'd, and kiss'd her as his prey,
And gaz'd to see how far she did surpass
Erictheus' daughter, wife to Boreas,
Fair Orythia,—and as she began
To wax hot through his motion, he would fan
And cool her with his wings, which did disperse
A perfum'd scent through all the universe,
For 'fore that time no fragrant smell did live
In any thing, till Psyche did it give
Herbs, gums, and spices, had perhaps a name,
But their first odours from her breathing came
And in this manner Zephyrus flew on
With wanton gyres through every region
Of the vast air, then brought her to a vale,
Where thousand several flowers her sweets exhale
The whilst her parents, robb'd of her dear sight,
Devote themselves to everlasting night

293-4 Anticipatory of the later line and couplet
310 'Her' for the pretty allegorical reason just given

The Second Section

THUS Psyche on a grassy bed did he
 Adorn'd with Flora's richest tapestry
 Where all her senses with soft slumber bound —
 At last awak'd, and rising from a swound
 She spies a wood with fair trees beautify'd
 And a pure crystal fountain by the side,
 A kingly palace stood not far apart
 Built not with human hands but divine art,
 For by the structure men might guess it be
 The habitation of some deity 10
 The roof within was curiously overspread
 With ivory and gold enamell'd,
 The gold was burnish'd glistening like a flame
 And golden pillars did support the same
 The walls were all with silver wainscot lind
 With several beasts and pictures there enshrin'd
 The floor and pavement with like glory shone,
 Cut in rare figures made of precious stone,
 That though the sun should hide his light away
 You might behold the house through its own day 20
 Sure twas some wondrous power by Arts extent
 That fancied forth so great an argument
 And no less happy they that did command
 And with their feet trod on so rich a land
 Psyche amaz'd fix'd her delighted eye
 On the magnificence and treasury
 And wonder'd most that such a mass of wealth
 Was by no door nor guard preserv'd from stealth
 For looking when some servant should appear
 She only heard voices attending there 30
 That said 'Fair mistress, why are you afraid?
 All these are yours and we to do you aid
 Come up into the rooms where shall be shown
 Chambers all ready furnish'd, all your own
 From thence descend and take the spiced air
 Or from your bath unto your bed repair,
 Whilst each of us that Echo represents
 Devor'd of all corporeal instruments
 Shall wait your minister no princely fare
 Shall wanting be no diligence no care 40
 To do you service Psyche had the sense
 To taste and thank the gods beneficence
 When straight a mighty golden dish was brought
 Replete with all the dainties can be thought
 And next a bowl was on the table set
 Fraught with the richest nectar that e'er yet

Fair Hebe fill'd to Juno, Heaven's queen,
Or Ganymede to Jove, yet none was seen,
Nor creature found to pledge, or to begin,
But some impulsive spirit brought it in
The banquet ended, there was heard on high
A consort of celestial harmony,
And music mix'd with sounds articulate,
That Phoebus' self might strive to emulate
All pleasures finish'd, Psyche went to rest,
But could find none, because her troubled breast
Labour'd with strange events, and now the noon
Of night began t' approach, and the pale moon
Hid her weak beams, and sleep had seiz'd all eyes,
But lovers', vex'd with fears and jealousies
What female heart, or conscience, so strong
Through the discharge of sin, but yet among
So many fancies of her active brain,
She must a hundred terrors entertain?
And more and greater her amazements were,
Because she knew not what she was to fear
In came her dreadful husband, so conceiv'd,
Till his sweet voice told her she was deceiv'd.
For drawing near, he sat upon the bed,
Then laid his gentle hand upon her head,
And next embrac'd, and kiss'd, and did imbrue
Her balmy lips with a delicious dew
'So, so,' says he, 'let each give up his treasure,
Quite bankrupt through a rich exchange of pleasure
So let's sweet Love's Preludiums begin
My arms shall be thy sphere to wander in,
Circled about with spells to charm thy fears,
Instead of Morpheus to provoke thy tears,
With horrid dreams Venus shall thee entrance
With thousand shapes of wanton dalliance
Each of thy senses thou shalt perfect find,
All but thy sight, for Love ought to be blind'
And having said so, he made haste to bed,
Enjoy'd his spouse, and got her maidenhead,
And lest that she his feature should disclose,
He went away before the morning rose
Her vocal servants watching at the door,
With their mild whispers enter'd in before
Psyche awak'd, and joy'd the bride to see,
And cheer'd her for her slain virginity.
These things being acted in continued time,
And as all human natures do incline
To take delight by custom, Psyche so
With these aerial comforts eas'd her woe

79 'For' instead of 'with,' taken from next line?

[BOI SECT II] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

But yet her parents with unwearied grief
Wax'd old in tears and hated all relief
Her sisters too forsook their house and home
And came to add unto their father's moan

That night her husband Psyche thus bespake,
'Alas sweetheart, what comfort can I take
That spend the day in sighs when you are gone
Robbd of all human conversation?

My undistinguishi d friends are banish'd quite
That almost weep their eyes out for my sight,
Not one of all to bear me company
O let me see my sisters or I die

Her husband her embrac'd and kiss'd away
Those hurtful tears, and thus began to say
Psyche my sweet and dearest wife I see

Fortune begins to threat thy misery
What envious fate suggests this baneful boon
To force my grief and thy destruction?

Thy sisters both through their vain fancies led
And troubled with the thought that thou art dead
Will seek thee forth but if thou shouldst regard
Their fruitless tears, or speak to them a word
Or by their wicked counsel seek to pry

With sacrilegious curiosity
And view my shpe how quickly wouldest thou throw
Thyselv down headlong to the depth of woe?
Thy wretched state for ever to deplore

Nor must thou hope to toueh me any more

Psyche regardless what his love or fears
Did prompt unto her good still perseveres
In her rash vot¹⁰³ for all (though to their cost)
Desire forbidden things but women most

My honey husband my sweet love quoth she
'How do I prize thee whatsoe'er thou be?
Above my soul more than my own dear life
Nor would I change to be young Cupids wife
And rather vow'd a thousand deaths to die,

Than live divorcd from his society

Her husband overcome through his own fire
Which her impressive kisses did inspire
Gives way to his new spouse and a strict charge
To Zephyrus, that he should spread at large
His plamy sails and bring her sisters twain,
Both safe, in presence of his wife in pain
To be in prison and strict durance bound
With the earths weighty fetters under ground,

100

110

120

130

140

¹⁰³ I do not know whether und stinguishi d means 'unseen' or 'without distinct on
one and all'. Both senses of distinguishi are old enough

¹²⁵ vot¹⁰³ votum wish

And a huge mountain to be laid upon
His airy back, which if it once were done,
No power could e'er redeem his liberty,
Nor Aeolus himself might set him free
Lovers' commands are still imperious
Which made the fierce and haughty Zephyrus
Swell with close indignation, and fret
To see his service slighted so; but yet,
Not daring to proclaim his discontent,
Made a soft noise, and murmur'd as he went
By chance her sisters at that instant time,
With long laborious steps the hill did climb
Where Psyche first was left, and with their plain
Waken the rocks, till they result again,
Calling their sister by her proper name,
With hideous cries, until the west wind came,
And as command was, in a wingèd chair,
With harmless portage bore them through the air.
All three together, by this means combined,
Embrace each other with a mutual mind,
Until their spirits and the day was spent
In long and ceremonious compliment
Sometimes fair Psyche, proud her friends were by,
To witness her majestic bravery,
Ushering her sisters, with affected gait,
Would show them all her glory and her state,
And round about her golden house display
The massy wealth that unregarded lay
Sometimes she would demonstrate to their ears
Her easy power on those familiars,
That like a numerous family did stand
To execute the charge of her command
Nor was there wanting anything that might
Procure their admiration or delight,
That whereas erst they pitied her distress,
Now swell with envy of her happiness
There is a goddess flies through the earth's globe,
Girt with a cloud, and in a squalid robe,
Daughter to Pluto, and the silent Night,
Whose direful presence does the sun affright,
Her name is Ate, venom is her food,
The very furies and Tartarian brood
Do hate her for her ugliness, she blacks
Her horrid visage with so many snakes
And as her tresses 'bout her neck she hurls,
The serpents hiss within her knotty curls
Sorrow and shame, death, and a thousand woes,
And discord waits her wheresoe'er she goes,

175 The grammar of the time would equally justify 'that' as = 'who' in reference to 'their' and as = 'so that,' with 'they' dropped before 'now'

201 SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Who riding on a whirlwind through the sky
 She saw fair Psyche in her jollity,
 And grudg'd to see it for she does profess
 Herself a foe to every good success
 Then cast to ruin her but found no way;
 Less she could make her sisters her betray
 Then dropp'd four snakes out of her hairy nest,
 And as they slept, cast two on either's breast,
 Who piercing through their bosoms in a trice
 Poison'd their souls but made no orifice
 And all this while the powerful bane did lurk
 Within their hearts and now began to work,
 For one of them too far inquisitive
 With crafty malice, did begin to dñe
 Into her counsel studious for to learn
 Whom so divine possession might concern
 But all in vain no lineal respect,
 No Siren charms might move her to reject
 His precepts nothing they could do or say
 Might tempt her his sweet counsels to betray
 Yet lest too much suspenc of what he is
 Should trouble their loose thoughts she told them this 210
 He was a fair young man whose downy chin
 Was newly deck'd with natures covering
 And he that us'd with hunting still to roam
 About the woods and seldom was at home
 But fearing their discourse might her entrap
 She pours forth gold and jewels in their lap,
 And turning all their trav'l to their gain
 Commands the winds to bear them back again
 This done her sisters after their return
 With envys fuel both begin to burn
 Unable to contain their discontent,
 And to their swell'd up malice give a vent
 Says one unto the other What's the cause
 That we both privileg'd by natures laws
 And of the self same parents both begot
 Should yet sustain such an indifferent lot?
 You know that we are like to handmaids wed
 To strangers and like strangers banish'd
 When she the offspring of a later birth
 Sprung from a womb, that like the tired earth
 Grew old with bearing nor yet very wise
 Enjoys that wealth whose use whose worth whose price
 She knows not what rich furniture there shone
 What gems what gold what silks we trod upon!

190

200

210

220

230

203 her] = Psyche's evidently, though she has not been mentioned for some thirteen lines

205 'Lineal' for 'family' is not only unusual but scarcely justifiable

226 One would expect a different but Marmon apparently anticipates the modern use of 'indifferent' as = infer or

Shakerley Marmion

[BOOK I

And if her husband be so brave a man,
 As she affirms and boasts, what woman can
 In the whole world compare with her? At length
 Perhaps, by custom's progress, and the strength
 Of love, he may her like himself translate,
 And make her with the gods participate 240
 She has, already, for to come and go,
 Voices her handmaids, and the winds, 'tis so,
 She bore herself with no less majesty,
 And breath'd out nothing but divinity
 But I, poor wretch, the more to aggravate
 My cares, and the iniquity of fate,
 Have got a husband, elder than my sire,
 And, than a boy, far weaker in desire,
 Who, though he have nor will nor power to use
 What he enjoys, does, miser-like, refuse 250
 To his own wife this benefit to grant,
 That others should supply his and my want'

Her sister answers, 'Do not I embrace
 A man far worse, and is't not my own case?
 I have a husband too not worth a point,
 And one that has the gout in every joint,
 His nose is dropping, and his eyes are gumm'd,
 His body crooked, and his fingers numb'd
 His head, which should of wisdom be the place,
 Is grown more bald than any looking-glass, 260
 That I am fain the part to undergo,
 Not of a wife but a physician too,
 Still plying him, howe'er my sense it loathes,
 With oils, and balms, and cataplasms, and clothes
 Yet you see with what patience I endure
 This servile office, and this fruitless cure,
 The whilst the minx our sister you beheld,
 With how great pride and arrogance she swell'd ,
 And though much wealth lay scatter'd all along,
 Yet out of it how small a portion 270
 She gave to us, and how unwillingly ,
 Then blew or hiss'd us from her company
 Let me not breathe, nor me a woman call,
 Unless I straight her ruin, or enthral
 In everlasting misery and first,
 In this one point, I'll render her accurs'd
 We will not any into wonder draw,
 Nor comfort, by relating what we saw,
 For they cannot be said true joy to own,
 Whose neither wealth nor happiness is known 280
 It is enough that we have seen, and grieve
 That we have seen it, let none else believe

255 point] = 'jot' Spenserian

267 minx] Orig 'minkes'

SECT II] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

The truth from our report So let s repair
To our own home, and our own homely fare,
And then return to vindicate her pride
With fraud and malice strongly fortified
Which to confirm ungrateful as they were,
(For wicked counsel ever is most dear
To wicked people) home again they drew
And their feign'd grief most impiously renew

290

The Third Section

By this fair Psyches womb began to breed
And was made pregnant by immortal seed
Yet this condition was on her impos'd
That it should mortal prove if she disclos'd
Her husband's counsels who can now relate
The joy that she conceiv'd to propagate
A divine birth? She reckons every day
And week and month and does her womb survey,
And wonders since so little was instilled
So small a vessel should so much be filled
Her husband smelling of her sisters drift,
Began to call fair Psyche unto shrift
And warn her thus The utmost day says he
'And latest chance is now befalln to thee,
A sex pernicious to thine own dear blood
Has taken arms up to withstand thy good
Again thy sisters with regardless care
Of love or piety, come to ensnare
And tempt thy faith which I forbad before
That thou my shape and visage shouldst explore
In lieu of which take up a like defence
Protecting with religious continence
Our house from ruin and thyself prevent
And our small pledge from dangers imminent'
Psyche with sighs and tears together blent
Breaks off his speech 'Since you a document
Have of my silence and my love quoth she
Why should you fear to trust my constancy
Which to confirm bid Zephyrus fulfil
Once more his duty and obey my will
That since your long'd for sight I am denied
I may behold my sisters by my side
Turn not away my love I thee beseech
By thy curld hair and by thy silken cheek

30

20

30

285 vindicate] = take vengeance on

33 Beseech it may be just wth while to note is not a licence for rhymes sake but a perfectly correct form usual in Chaucer Its rarity later is rather surprising

Deign from thy bounty the small boon to give,
Since the forc'd ignorance of what you are
Must not offend me, nor the dark & night,
Where I embrace you in a greater heat.

Charm'd with her sweet'd words, he sayes even so,
That the swift wind, with bruste inontinent,
Although unwilling, 'ould dispay his wind,
And the she-triton to sue Psyche bring;
Thus all together met, her sister train
Embrace their prey, and a fal love do fawn.

'Psyche,' say, on, 'you are a mother indeed,
Methinks your womb like a full rose is blown
O! what a mass of comfort will accrue
Unto our friends and family from you?
Cert's this your child, if it be half so fair
As is the mother, must be Cupid's heir.'
Thus they with flatteries, and with many a simile,
Pretending false affection, her beguile,
And she out of her innocence, poor mind,
Gave easy credit unto ill they said

And too too kind, to a fair chamber led,
Where with celestial dainties she them fed
She speaks but to the lute, and straitly hear,
She calls for raptures, and they swell their tuis
All sorts of music sound, with many a lyre,
Yet none was present seen, to sing or play
But as no mirth is pleasant to a dull

And heavy soul, no less, they that are full
Of cankerd malice, all delight disdine,
But what does nourish their belovid pun
So that no gifts nor price might mollify,
Nor no rewards nor kindness qualify

Their harden'd hearts, but still they are on fire,
To sound her through, and make a strict inquire
What was her husband, what his form, and age,
And whence he did deduce his parentage?

You read, how from simplicity at first
She framed a formal story, and what erst
She told, she had forgot, and 'gan to feign
Another tale, and of another strain,
How that he was a man both rich and wise,
Of middle years, and of a middle size
A merchant by profession, that did deal
For many thousands in the common weal
With what they check'd her in the full career
Of her discourse, says one, 'Nay, sister dear,
Pray do not strive thus to impose upon
Your loving friends, sure this description
Must to his person needs be contrary,
When in itself your speech does disagree

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

You lately boasted he was young and fair,
What does the soil or nature of the air
Bring age so soon? And that he us'd to range
About the woods lo there's another change
Do you concert so ignorantly of us,
We know not Tethis from Hippolitus? 90
Green fields from seas, a bellow from a hill
Iishes from beasts? Then we had little skill
You much dissemble or you have forgot
His form and function or you know them not?
Then with the pressure of her eyes, she freed
One tear from prison and did thus proceed
Psyche, we grieve and pity you that thus
Are grown so careless and incurious
Of what you ought to fear you think yourself
Much happy in your husband and your self,
But are deceived, for we that watch, 100
And at each opportunity do catch
To satisfy our doubts for truth have found
Both by his crawling footsteps on the ground
And by report of neighbouring husbandmen
That have espied him flying from his den
When he to them most hideously his yell'd
From his huge throat with blood and poison swell'd,
That this your husband is of serpent breed
Either of Cadmus or of Hydra's seed
Call but the Python oracle to mind 110
That you to such hard destiny assign'd
And think not all your art or policy
Can cancel his prophetical decree
Let not his monster's usage for awhile
Your soul of just suspicion beguile
As that you still shall live at such high rate
And that these happy days shall ne'er have date
Far be it that my words should ill portend
Yet trust me all these joys must have an end
The time will come when this your paramour
In whom you so delight, shall you devour
And when your womb casts her abortive brood
Then, Saturn like he will make that his food
For this prediction also bore a share
In what the god foretold but lest desp'rit
Should load you with too great oppression
It was concealed and therefore stands upon

90 Why Marmion selected these particular names and whether by 'Tethis' he meant Tethys or Thetis is not very clear. One could guess but idly.

95 Characteristic enough for squeezed out a tear 115 his] this!

118 Date in the sens of limit or period, though not very justifiable in itself has authority from Spenser downwards

128 To stand upon in this sense is to concern interest. The phrase therefore in M's all ptic style means if concerns you whether, &c

Whether through our advice, you will be saved,
Or in his beastly entrails be engrav'd
Now, if this uncouth life and solitude
Please you, then follow it, and be still stew'd
In the rank lust of a lascivious worm
Yet we our pious duties shall perform'

130

Psyche, that tender was, grew wan and pale,
And swoon'd for dread of this so sad a tale
Then fell she from the sphere of her right mind,
And forgot all those precepts she combin'd,
And vow'd to keep, and herself headlong threw
Into a thousand griefs, that must ensue
At last reviv'd, having herself upheav'd,
With fainting voice, thus half her words out breath'd
'Truly, my sisters dear, full well I see
How you persist in constant piety

Nor did they, who suggest such words as these,
In my opinion altogether lease,
For to this hour, I never did survey
My husband's shape, but forc'd am to obey
What he commands, and do embrace i' the night,
A thing uncertain, and that shuns the light
Therefore to your assertions I assent,
That with good reason seem so congruent,
For in my thoughts I cannot judge at least
But he must be a monster, or some beast,
He uses so much cautionary care,
And threatens so much ill, if I should dare
To view his face, so I refer me to
Your best advice, t' instruct me what to do'

150

Her sisters, now arriv'd at the full scope
Of their base plots, and seeing the gate ope
That kept her heart, scorn any artful bait,
But use their downright weapons of deceit
Saying, 'Dear Psyche, nature should prevail
So much with us, if mischief did assail
Your person, in our sight we were to blame
Should we permit, and not divert the same,
Yet wise men have their ways, and eyes still clear,
And leave no mists of danger, or of fear
You do but brave your death, when you repel
The whispers of your Genius, which would tell
The peril you are in, nor are you sure
Of longer life, till you are quite secure
Which to effect, provide a sword that's keen,
And with it, a bright lamp, and both unseen
Hide in some place, until a fitting hour
Shall call them, to assist you with their power

160

170

146 lease] = 'slander'

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Trust me such spies and counsellors are mute
And never nice, or slow to execute
Any design, so when your husband's eyes
Are seal'd with sleep from your soft couch arise
And seize this dragon, when he least takes heed
Like Pallas arm'd and to his death proceed
And where his neck and head are joind in one
Make me a speedy separation

180

Alcides, son of Jove, as rumour goes
Strangled two serpents in his swaddling clothes
And can your strength fail to bring that to pass,
Which half the labour of an infant was?
Such wicked words they pour into her ear
More poisonous than her husband could appear

190

Psyche was troubled as the sea in mind
Approv'd their counsel and again declin'd
What they persuade, now hastens now delays,
Dares and not dares, and with a blush betrays
Her wand'ring passion which knows no mean,
But travels from extreme unto extreme
She loves him now and does again detest,
Loves as a husband hates him as a beast
The only check and bridle to her hate
Was the fam'd story and revengeful fate
Of Danaus daughters who in hell are bound
To fill a vessel they can never sound
She told the story to them how all these
Were fifty virgins call'd the Behedes
Her sisters list, while Psyche does discover
How each was too inhuman to her lover
And in one night made all their husbands bleed
With hearts hard as the steel that did the deed
'Yet one says she most worthy of the name
Of wise and to it everlasting fame

200

Hight Hypermnestra with officious lie
Met with her father and his perjury
Who said unto her husband Youth arise
Lest a long sleep unfear'd do thee surprise
I will not hold thee captive nor will strike
This to thy heart although my sisters like
So many cruel lionesses void
Of mercy all their husbands have destroy'd
I am of nature soft nor do I dare
To view much less to act thy massacre
What though my father me in prison lay
Or load with iron chains or send away

210

220

209 The closeness of this translation from Horace's remarkable and its merit not small Marmion probably learnt from his father Ben the art of those mosaic insertions from the classes which he uses so frequently but which it seems superfluous always to indicate here

Far from his kingdom, into banishment,
Or tortures use, 'cause I would not consent
To murder thee —however, take thy flight,
Post for thy life, whilst Venus and the night
Do favour thee, and only this vouchsafe
When I am dead, to write my epitaph ”,

The mere remembrance of this virtuous deed,

Did a remorse, and kind of pity breed

In Psyche's breast, for passions are infus'd

According to the stories we are us'd

To read, and many men do amorous prove,

By viewing acts, and monuments of love

But yet her sisters' malice, that still stood

In opposition against all that's good,

Ceases not to precipitate her on,

Till they had gain'd this confirmation,

To put in act whate'er they did desire ,

Thus, fury-like, they did her soul inspire

230

Night and her husband came, and now the sport

Of Venus ended, he began to snort ,

Psyche, though weak of mind, and body both,

Yet urg'd by cruel Fate, and her rash oath,

Rose up to make provision for her sin

Lie still, fair maid, thou mayest more honour win,

And make thy murder glory, not a crime ,

If thou wouldst kill those thoughts, that do beslime

And gnaw upon thy breast, and never cease

With hissing clamours to disturb thy peace,

When thine own heart with serpents doth abound ,

Seek not without, that may within be found

Yet was she not so cruel in her haste,

But ere she kill'd him, she his lips would taste,

Wishing she need not rise out from her bed,

But that she had the power to kiss him dead

Now with her lips she labours all she may,

To suck his soul out, whilst he sleeping lay,

Till she at last through a transfusèd kiss,

Left her own soul, and was inspir'd by his

And had her soul within his body stay'd,

Till he therein his virtues had convey'd,

And all pollution would from thence remove,

Then, after all, her thoughts had been of love

But since she could not both of them retain,

She restor'd his, and took her own again

Sorry, that she was forc'd it to transfer,

And wish'd, though dead, that he might live in her

240

250

260

242 Alas!—The unnecessary ugliness is all the worse because Marmion is about to rise, not unworthily, to the occasion of his subject's central incident. But these wanton discords are the worst fault of the 'Metaphysicals'—far worse than their conceits, their want of central action, and all the other crimes commonly charged against them.

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Then in one hand she held the emulous light
And in the other took the sword so bright
As twould her beauty and the fire outshine
And she thus arm'd became more masculine
But when by friendship of the lamp her eye
Had made a perfect true discovery
Of all was in the room what did she see?
Object of love wonder of deity!
The god of Love himself Cupid the fair
Lie sweetly sleeping in his golden hair
At this so heavenly sight the lampy spire
Increas'd his flames and burnt more pure and higher 280
The very senseless sacrilegious steel
Did a strong virtue from his presence feel
Which turn'd the edge poor Psyche all amaz'd,
With joy and wonder on his beauty gazed
His neck so white his colour so exact
His limbs that were so curiously compact
His body sleek, and smooth that it might not
Venus repent t have such a son begot
A hright reflection and perfum'd scent
Fill'd all the room with a mix'd blandishment 290
Shot from his wings and at his feet did he
His bow and arrows and his armory
And in this ecstasy she thought to hide
The curs'd steel but in her own dear side
And had perform'd it sure had not the sword
Ilew from her hand out of its own accord
Glancing on all with eyes unsatisfied
At last she his artillery espied
The quiver was of needlework wrought round
With trophies of his own where Cupid, crown'd
Sat in the midst with a bay wreath which he
Had proudly pluck'd from the Peneian tree
Next Venus and Adonis, sad with pain 300
The one of love the other of disdain
There Jove in all his borrow'd shapes was dress'd
His thefts and his adulteries express'd,
As emblems of Love's triumph and these were
Drawn with such lively colours men would swear
That Leda lay within a perfect bower
And Danae's golden streams were a true shower
Saturn's two other sons did seem to throw 310
Their tridents at his feet and him allow
For their supreme and there were kneeling by
Gods nymphs and all their genealogy
Since the first chaos saving the abuse
And Cupid's pride none could the work traduce
Pallas in envy of Arachne's skill
Or else to curry favour and fulfil

Cupid's behest, which she durst not withstand,
Had fram'd the emulous piece with her own hand
And there were portray'd more a thousand loves
Besides himself,—the skins of turtle doves
Lin'd it within, and at the upper end,
A silver plate the quiver did extend,
Full of small holes, where his bright shafts did lie,
Whose plumes were stiff with gums of Araby
His bow was of the best and finest yew
That in all Ida or fair Tempe grew
Smooth as his cheek, and chequer'd as his wing,
And at each end, tipp'd with a pearl, the string
Drawn from the optic of a lady's eye,
That, whensoe'er he shoots, strikes harmony
Psyche, with timorous heed, did softly touch
His weapons, lest her profane hand might smutch
The gloss of them then drew a shaft, whose head
Was wrought of gold, for some are done with lead,
And laid her finger's end upon the dart,
Tempting the edge, until it caus'd a smart
For being pointed sharp, it raz'd the skin,
Till drops of blood did trickle from within
She, wounded with the poison which it bore,
Grew more in love than e'er she was before
Then, as she would herself incorporate,
She did her numerous kisses equal make
Unto his hairs, that with her breath did play,
Steep'd with rich nectar and ambrosia
Thus being ravish'd with excess of joy,
With kissing and embracing the sweet boy,
Lo, in the height of all her jollity,
Whether from envy, or from treachery,
Or that it had a burning appetite
To touch that silken skin that look'd so white,
The wicked lamp, in an unlucky hour,
A drop of scalding oil did let down pour
On his right shoulder, whence in horrid wise
A blister, like a bubble, did arise,
And boil'd up in his flesh, with a worse fume
Than blood of vipers, or the Lernean spume
Ne'er did the dog-star rage with so great heat
In dry Apulia, nor Alcides sweat
Under his shirt so Cruel oil, that thou
Who of all others hast the smoothest brow,
Shouldst play the traitor¹ who, had anything
Worse than thyself, as fire, or venom'd sting,
Or sulphur blasted him, shouldst first have came,
And with thy powerful breath suck'd out the flame,

320

330

340

350

360

361 A fine English match to the almost contemporary *Il en rougit, le traître!*

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

For though he be Love's god, it were but vain
To think he should be priviledg'd from pain
For we in Homer have like wounded read,
Of Mars and Venus both by Diomed
But for this heinous and audacious fact
Cupid among his statutes did enact—
Henceforth all lights be banish'd, and exempt
From bearing office in Love's government
And in the day each should his passage mark
Or learn to find his mistress in the dark
Sure all the crew of lovers shall thee hate,
Nor blest Minerva hold thee consecrate

370

When Cupid saw his counsels open laid
Psyche's dear faith and his own plots betray'd
He buckled on his wings away to fly
And had she not caught hold upon his thigh
And hung as an appendix of his flight
He questionless had vanish'd from her sight
But as when men are in deep rivers drown'd
And taen up dead have their close fingers found
Clasping the weeds, so though her arms were rack'd
With her more bodys weight and sinews crack'd
To follow him through the forc'd element
Yet held she fast until he did relent,
And his ambitious wings gan downward steer
And stoop to earth, with a mild cancleer

380

390

The Fourth Section

THUS lighted on the earth he took her wrist,
And wrung it hard and did her hands untwist
And having freed himself he flew on high
Unto a cypress tree, that grew thereby
And on the utmost branches being sate
He did the matter thus capitulate
Was it for this indeed for this reward
Thou silly girl that I should disregard
My mother's vows, her tears her flatteries?
When she with all the power she might devise
Provok'd me to thy hurt and thee assign'd
In marriage, to a groom of some base kind
And lowest rank had not my too much haste
Redeem'd thy shame, and my own worth disgrac'd
Was it for this I did thy plagues remove,
To pain myself? strike mine own heart in love

10

392 cancleer] The wheel of the hawk to recover itself when a stoop is m ssed
6 It would be difficult to say why when we keep *recapitulate* in its proper sense
we have chosen to l mt the simple verb to a transferred sense But Trench pointed
th s inconsistency out long ago

With mine own shaft, that after all this gear,
 I should no better than a beast appear?
 For this, wouldest thou cut off my head, which bore
 Those eyes, that did thy beauty so adore? 20
 And yet thou know'st, ungrateful wretch, how I
 Did with my fears, thy mischiefs still imply,
 And every day my cautions did renew,
 The breath of which thou must for ever rue
 And each of these thy sisters, that were guide
 To thy ill act, shall dearly it abide
 Yet will I punish thee no other way
 But only this, I will for ever stray
 Far from thy sight,—and having said so, fled,
 Whilst she, to hear this news, lay almost dead 30
 Yet prostrate on the ground, her eyes up cast,
 Tied to his wingèd speed, until at last
 She could no more discern as Dido, then,
 Or Ariadne, by some poet's pen,
 Are feign'd to grieve, whose artful passions flow
 In such sweet numbers, as they make their woe
 Appear delightful, telling how unkind
 Their lovers stole away, and the same wind
 That blew abroad their faith and oaths before,
 Then fill'd their sails, and how the troubled shore 40
 Answer'd the lady's groans so Psyche faints,
 And beats her breast with pitiful complaints

There ran a river near, whose purling streams,
 Hyperion oft did with his golden beams
 Delight to gild, and as it fled along,
 The pleasant murmurs, mix'd with the sweet song
 Of aged swans, detained the frequent ear
 Of many a nymph, which did inhabit there
 Poor Psyche thither went, and from the brim,
 In sad despair, threw herself headlong in 50
 The river's god—whether 'twere out of fear,
 Duty, or love, or honour, he did bear
 Her husband, or lest her spilt blood should stain
 His crystal current threw her up again
 But it is thought he would not let her sink,
 'Cause Cupid oftentimes would descend to drink,
 Or wash him in the brook, and when he came
 To cool his own heat, would the flood inflame
 Pan at that time sat playing on a reed,
 Whilst his rough goats did on the meadows feed, 60
 And with intentive eyes observèd all
 That to the fairest Psyche did befall,

61 'Intentive' for 'attentive' is Spenserian and almost common. We might well have kept both while, on the other hand, there is something to be said for the separation (*inf* 1 70) of 'experiment' and 'experience'

SECTION IV] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Who seeing her thus piteously distress'd
He ran to take her up and did the best
He could to comfort her 'Fair maid says he
Though I a rustic and a shepherd be
Scorn not for that my counsel and advice
Nor let my trade become my prejudice
For by the benefit of time well spent
I am endued with long experiment

70

And if I do conjecture it aright,
The cause of all this phrensy and despite
Which your sad looks and paleness do imply
With other signs in physiognomy,
By which wise men the truth of art do prove
And know the state of minds—you are in love
Now list to me and do not with fond haste
The sacred oil of your life's taper waste
Use no sinister means to hasten on,

80

But labour to adjourn destruction
Cast not away yourself by too much grief
But courage take for care is beauty's thief
Cupid I know, whose humour is to strive
Then yield then stay, then play the fugitive
Be not dismay'd for that, but show your duty
And above all things do not spoil your beauty
He's delicate and wanton prayers may win,
And fair demeanour may re merit him

90

These are the medicines I would have you choose
To cure your mind's health and redress abuse
She gave him thanks then rose from where she lay
And having done obeisance went her way
Thence did she wander on with weary feet
And neither track nor passenger could meet
Until at length she found a kingly road
Which led unto a palace where abode
Her eldest sister Psyche entered in

100

Then sent up news how one of her near kin
Was come to visit her, return being made
Psyche was brought before her each invade
The other with embraces and fulfil
A tedious scene of counterfeit good will
But when they had discours'd awhile together
She ask'd Psyche the cause that brought her thither?
Who did recount the passages and tell
In order all the story that befell

110

Which by degrees had ruin'd her—and laid
The blame on their Jewd counsel that betray'd
Her innocent soul and ber firm faith misled
To murder her dear husband in his bed
She told how she his certain death decreed
And how she rose to execute the deed

She told, how like a lioness she far'd,
 And like an arm'd fury, how she star'd,
 Or like a blazing comet in the air,
 With fire and sword, and with dishevell'd hair
 She told the trouble, and epitasis,
 When she beheld his metamorphosis
 A spectacle, that ravish'd her with joy,
 A serpent turn'd into a lovely boy,
 Whose young, smooth face might speak him boy or maid—
 Cupid himself in a soft slumber laid,
 She told too of the drop of scalding oil
 That burnt his shoulder, and the heavy coil
 He kept, when he awak'd, caus'd by the smart,
 And how he chid, and how at last did part
 And, for revenge, had threaten'd in her stead
 To make her sisters partners of his bed,
 And 'twixt each word she let a tear down fall,
 Which stopp'd her voice, and made it musical

Thus Psyche, at the last, finish'd her story,
 Season'd with sharp grief, and sweet oratory,
 Which was as long by her relation made,
 As might have served to stuff an Iliade,
 Such as Aeneas unto Dido told,
 Full of adventures, strange and manifold

Her sister, by her looks, great joy did show,
 Resolv'd in that she did her husband know,
 And therefore heard her out with much applause,
 And gave great heed, but chiefly to that clause
 Where 'twas declar'd, that he her pomp and state
 To one of her own sisters would translate
 Whence gathering that herself might be his bride,
 She swell'd with lust, with envy, and with pride,
 And in this heat of passion did transcend
 The rock, where Zephyrus used to attend
 To waft her up and down, and there call'd on
 Him, that had now forsook his station
 Yet through the vanity of hope made blind,
 Though then there blew a contrary wind,
 Invoking Cupid that he would receive
 Her for his spouse, she did herself bequeath
 Unto a fearful precipice, and threw
 Her body headlong down, whose weight it drew
 Towards the centre, for, without support,
 All heavy matter thither will resort

117 epitasis]—the action which *leads up* to the catastrophe

128 Marmion forgets that though Cupid *does* say this (with a sinister meaning) Apuleius, he has not himself made him say it *v sup p 32*

138 Resolv'd]—having received the solution of the puzzle.

150 Although or something else wanted In the next couplet the *v* and *th* rhyme (*v sup p 26, ll 141-2*) recurs, with the confusion now thought puerile or cockneyfie

SECT IV] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

In this her fall the hard stones by the way
Did greet her limbs with a discourteous stay
Bruising her in that manner that she died,
As if that she her jury had denied
Her younger sister missing thus the chief
Co-partner of her sorrows pined for grief

160

This craggy rock did overlook the sea
Where greedy Neptune had cut in a bay
And undermining it much ground did win
Where silver footed Thetis riding in
Upon a bridled dolphin did explore
And every tide her arms stretch'd on the shore
Searching each creek and cranny to augment
The confines of her watry regiment

170

Whilst here she sat within a pearl chair
And round her all the sea gods did repair
To whom her laws she did prescribe by her
The mangled corpse fell full into her lap
Thetis that once a child herself had borne
Seeing so fair a body souly torn
And bleeding fresh judging some swisher
Had done this injury, she did confer
About the cure and there were many found
Whose trade in surgery could heal a wound

180

But none that might restore to life again
Such was the envy of the gods for when
The scatterd limbs of chaste Hippolitus
Were re-inspir'd by Aesculapius

And by his arts command together came
And every bone and joint put into frame
That none with emulous skill should dite the like
Jove him to hell did with his thunder strike
But though she could not by her power control
The lates decree to reunite the soul,

190

Into another shape she made it pass
A doctrine held by old Pythagoras

For stripping off her clothes she made her skin
To wear a soft and plump covering

Her grisly nose was hardened to a bill
And at each singer's end grew many a quill,
Her arms to pennons turn'd and she in all
Chang'd to a fowl which men a sea gull call

A bird of evil nature and set on
Much mischief to whose composition
A great part of her former malice went,
And was the principal ingredient

200

160 As if a perjur'd! Or as if pressed to death for refusal to plead?

198 In all this Marmon has accentuated the story Apuleius does not identify the tell tale sea gull with the elder sister and our poet omits the fate of the other unless the strange couplet s/p (161-a) refers to it Pennon for pinion is in Milton

For being thus transfigur'd, straight she swam
Into the bottom of the ocean,
Where Neptune kept his court, and pressing near
To Venus' seat, she whisper'd her i' the ear,
How that her son lay desperately griev'd,
Sick of a burn he lately had receiv'd
And many by that means at her did scoff,
And her whole family was ill spoken of
For whilst that she herself thus liv'd recluse,
And he his close adulteries did use
No sport or pleasure, no delight or grace,
Friendship or marriage, could find any place
In love no pledge, no harmony in life,
But everywhere confusion was, and strife
Thus the vile bird maliciously did prate,
And Cupid's credit did calumniate
Venus replied, impudent and hot,
‘What, has my good son then a mistress got ?
Which of the Nymphs or Muses is his joy ?
Who has inveigled the ingenuous boy ?
Which of the Hours, or of the Graces all ?’
‘None of these,’ said the bird, ‘but men her call
Psyche.’ So soon as Venus heard her nam'd,
O ! how with indignation she exclaim'd
‘What, my own beauty's rival, is it she ?
That plant, that sucker of my dignity,
And I his bawd ?’ With these words she ascended
To the sea's superficies, where attended
Her doves both ready harness'd, up she got,
And flew to Paphos in her chariot
The Graces came about her, and in haste
What the rough seas or rude wind, had misplac'd,
Did recompose with art and studious care,
Combing the cerule drops from her loose hair,
Which, dry'd with rosy powder, they did fold,
And bind it round up in a braid of gold
These wait about her person still, and pass
Their judgement on her, equal with her glass
These are the only critics that debate
All beauty, and all fashions arbitrate
These temper her ceruse, and paint, and lynn
Her face with oil, and put her in her trim
Twelve other handmaids, clad in white array,
Call'd the twelve Hours, and daughters of the Day,
Did help to dress her there were added more,
Twelve of the night, whose eyes were shadow'd o'er
With dusky and black veils, lest Vulcan's light,
Or vapours, should offend their bleared sight,
When they her linen starch, or else prepare
Strong distillations to make her fair.

SECT IV] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

These bring her baths and ointments for her eyes
 And provide cordials 'gainst she shall arise
 These play on music, and perfume her bed
 And snuff the candle while she lies to read
 Herself asleep thus all assign'd unto
 Their several office, had enough to do
 And had they twenty times as many been
 They all might be employ'd about the queen
 For though they us'd more reverence than at prayer
 And sat in council upon every hour
 And every plait and posture of her gown
 Giving observance to each frequent frown
 And rather wish'd the state disorder'd were
 Than the least implement that she did wear
 As if, of all that were the greatest sin
 And that their fate were fasten'd to each pin—
 Though their whole life and study were to please
 Yet such a sullen humour and disease
 Reign'd in her curious eyes she ever sought,
 And scowling look'd where she might find a fault
 Yet felt she no distemper from the care
 Of other business nor did any dire
 To interpose or put into her mind
 A thought of any either foe or friend
 Receipt or payment but they all were bent
 To place each jewel and each ornament
 And when that she was dress'd and all was done
 Then she began to think upon her son
 And being absent spake of him at large,
 And laid strong aggravations to his charge
 She ripp'd her wrongs up how she had pass'd by
 In hope of mendment, many an injury
 Yet nothing could reclaim his stubborn spleen
 And wanton looseness though she still had been
 Indulgent to him as they all did know
 She talk'd too of the duty children owe
 Unto their parents and did much complain,
 Since she had bore and bred him up with pun,
 Now for requital had receiv'd offence,
 And sorely tax'd his disobedience
 Then ask'd the Graces if they could disclose
 Where his new haunts were and his rendezvous
 For she had trusted them to overlook,
 As guardians and to guide us with a hook
 His straggling nature, and they had done ill
 To slack their hand and leave him to his will

⁸¹ Large seems here to have something of the unfavourable sense which it bears in Shakespeare

⁹⁴ rend zvous] This word was becoming quite common but Marmon's rhymes are too loose to justify a supposition that it was sometimes pronounced *vose*

Who, as she said, was a weak child, and now
Being near, might soon into much mischief run
They blushing smile, and thus allege, 'Since 'h,
His mother, could not rule him, how can we
That are but servants? whom he does despise,
And brandishes his torch against our eye
And in defiance threats what he will do,
Upon the least distaste, to shoot us through.'

When Venus heard hos the world stood in awe
Of her son's desperate valour, and no law
Might curb his fierceness, flattery nor force
Prevail, she then resolv'd upon a tour,
With open helts, and with hue and cry,
To publish to the world his infamy
And therefore caus'd in every town and street,
And in all trivial places where way meet,
In these words, or the like, upon such post,
A chartel to be fix'd that he was lost.

*The wanton Cupid t'other day
Did from his mother Venus stray
Great pains she took, but all in vain,
How to get her son again
For, since the boy is sometimes blind,
He his own way cannot find
If any one can fetch him in,
Or take him captive in a gin,
And bring her word, she for this
Will reward him with a kiss
That you the felon may discern,
These are signs to know him by
His skin is red with many a stain
Of livers, which by him were slain,
Or else it is the fatal doom,
Which foretells of storms to come
Though he seem naked to the eye,
His mind is cloth'd with subtlety,
Sweet speech he uses, and soft smiles,
To entice where he beguiles
His words are gentle as the air,
But trust him not, though he speak fair,
And confirm it with an oath
He is fierce and cruel both,
He is bold and careless too,
And will play as wantons do
But when you think the sport is past,
It turns to earnest at the last*

317 The inclusion of this version of the famous 'Hue and Cry after Cupid' though an obvious, is a fairly ingenious embroidery on the original. But Marmion might have taken more trouble than to hide him in the very chamber of Venus

SECT IV] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

*His ev'l nature none can tame
 For neither reverence nor shame
 Are in his looks his curled hair
 Hangs like nets for to ensnare
 His hands though weak and slender strike
 Age and sexes all alike
 And then he list will make his nest
 In their marrow or their breast
 Those poison'd darts shot from his bow
 Hurt gods above and men below
 His left hand bears a burning torch
 Whose flame the very same will scorch
 And not hell itself is free
 From this imp's impiety
 The wounds he makes no sake can cure
 Then if you catch him bind him sure
 Take no pity though he cry
 Or laugh or smile, or seem to die,
 And for his ransom would deliver
 His arrows and his painted quiver
 Refuse them all for they are such
 That will burn wher'er they touch*

350

360

370

380

390

When this edict was openly declar'd
 And Venus importunity none dar'd
 To be so much of counsel as to hide
 And not reveal where Cupid did abide
 There was an old nymph of the Idalian grove
 Grandchild to Faune a Dryad whom great Jove
 Had ravish'd in her youth, and for a fee
 In recompense of her virginity
 Did make immortal and with wisdom fill
 And her endow'd with a prophetic skill
 And knowledge of all herbs, she could apply
 To every grief a perfect remedy
 Were it in mind or body, and was sagt
 And weighty in her counsel to assuage
 Any disease she had the government
 Of the whole palace and was president
 Of all the nymphs for Venus did commit
 Such power, to do whatever she thought fit
 She at that time dress'd Cupid for his smart
 And would have hid his shame with all her heart
 But that she fear'd her mistress to displease
 If it should after chance the Dryades
 Betray'd her therefore she durst do no other
 But to send private word unto his mother
 Where her son was and how he hid his head
 And groaning lay upon his mother's bed

369 To be of counsel' here seems = to keep counsel to keep things secret
 (39)

Soon as this news was brought her, Venus went,
Blown with the wind, and her own discontent,
And there began to scold, and rail, before
She did arrive within the chamber door

'Are these things honest, which I hear,' says she,

'And suiting with our fame and pedigree?

Seducing trifler, have you set at large

Mine enemy, whom I gave up in charge,

That thou shouldst captivate, and set on fire

With sordid, but unquenchable desire?

But since, that thou might'st the more stubborn prove,

Hast sett'er'd her unto thyself in love,

Seems you presume, that you are only he,

The chick of the white hen, and still must be

And I, by reason of my age, quite done,

Cannot conceive, nor bear another son

Yes, know I can, and for thy more disgrace,

I will adopt another in thy place

I'll take away that wicked stuff, with which

Thou dost abuse thy betters, and bewitch

Each age and sex, and not without delight,

Thine uncle Mars and thine own mother smite

Then burn those arms, which were ordain'd to do

Better exploits than thou employ'st them to

For thou wast ever from thy youth untoward,

And dost, without all reverence or regard,

Provoke thy elders, but, Jove! here I wish

I ne'er may eat of a celestial dish,

Unless I turn this triumph to offence,

This sweet to sour, this sport to penitence

But I thus scorn'd, whither shall I fly?

There is a matron call'd Sobriety,

Whom I have oft offended, through his vain

Luxurious riot, yet I must complain

To her, and at her hands expect the full

Of my revenge, she shall his quiver pull,

Unhead his arrows, and his bow unstring,

Put out his torch, and then away it fling

His golden locks with nectar all imbru'd,

Which I from mine own bosom have bedew'd,

His various wings, the rainbow never yet

Was in such order, nor such colours set,

She shall, without remorse, both cut and pare,

And every feather clip, and every hair.

And then, and not till then, it shall suffice

That I have done my wrongs this sacrifice'

Thus full of choler did she Cupid threat,

And having eas'd her mind did back retreat

But making haste, with this distemper'd look,

Ceres and Juno both she overtook

[BOOK SECT IV] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Who seeing her with such a troubled brow
 Did earnestly demand the manner how
 She came so vex'd and who had power to shroud
 Her glorious beauty in so black a cloud
 You cannot choose but hear Venus reply'd
 How I have been abus'd on every side
 First when my lmping husband me beset
 And caught Mars and myself both in his net
 And then expos'd us naked to the eyes
 Of heaven and the whole bench of deities
 Tis a known tale, and to make up the jest
 One god less supercilious than the rest
 Told Mars if those his fetters made him sweat
 He would endure the burthen and the heat
 Time wore out this disgrace but now your art
 Must drive another sorrow from my heart
 And if you love me use your best of skill
 To seek out Psyche she hath done this ill
 Cupid my son has chose her for his spouse
 That is the only plague unto my house

'Lady said they alack what hurt is done
 Or crime in this committed by your son?
 Is this a cause fit to provoke your spite
 To impugn his sports, and hinder his delight?
 What imputation on your house were laid
 Though he should set his fancy on a maid?
 You may allow his patent for to pass
 That he may love a blithe and bonny lass
 What! you forget that he is well in years
 And tis a comfort to you that he bears
 His age so well therefore you must not pry
 Into his actions so narrowly
 For with what justice can you disapprove
 That in your son which in yourself you love?
 Is't fit that seeds of love by you be sown
 In others hearts and banish'd from your own?
 You have an interest in all that's his
 Both prais'd for good both blam'd for what's amiss
 Remember too you are his mother dear
 Held wise and must give way Thus they for fear
 Of Cupid's arrows did him patronize
 But Venus scorning that her injuries
 Were no more pitied her swift doves did rein
 And took her way towards the sea again

450

460

470

480

BOOK II

The First Section

PSYCHE this while wander'd the world about
With various errors to find Cupid out,
Hoping, although no matrimonial way,
Or beauty's force his anger might allay,
Yet prayers and duty sometimes do abate,
And humble service him propitiate
She travell'd forth, until at length she found
A pleasant plain, with a fair temple crown'd,
Then to herself she said, 'Ah, who can tell
Whether or no my husband there do dwell ?'
And with this thought she goes directly on,
Led with blind hope and with devotion
Then ent'ring in, she to the altar bended,
And there perform'd her orisons, which ended,
Casting her eyes about, she did espy
A world of instruments for husbandry,
As forks, and hooks, and rakes, sickles and scythes,
Garlands, and shears, and corn for sacrifice
Those ears that were confusèd she did sever,
And those that scatter'd lay she put together,
Thinking she ought no worship to decline
Of any thing that seem'd to be divine

Ceres, far off, did Psyche overlook,
When this laborious task she undertook,
And as she is a goddess that does love
Industrious people, spake to her from above
' Alas, poor Psyche, Venus is thy foe,
And strives to find thee out with more ado
Than I my Proserpine the earth, the sea,
And the hid confines of the night and day,
Have all been ransack'd, she has sought thee forth
Through both the poles and mansions of the north
Not the Riphean snow, nor all the droughth
That parches the vast deserts of the south,
Have staid her steps she has made Tethys sweep,
To find thee out, the bottom of the deep,
And vows that heaven itself shall thee resign,
Though Jove had fix'd thee there his concubine

² Probably M intended a double sense in 'error' = 'wandering' and 'mistaken wandering'. In the latter part of the sentence 'might,' 'do,' and 'him' taken together form a curious instance of the confusion common in writing of this time

³³ Prof Skeat thinks 'droughth' the true form

Legend of Cupid and Psyche

She never rests for since she went to bed
The rosy crown is wither'd from her head
Thou careless wretch thus Venus all enraged
Seeks for thy life whilst thou art here engag'd
Bout my affairs and thinkst of nothing less
Than thine own safety and lost happiness

40

Psyche fell prostrate on her face before
Fair Ceres throne and did her help implore
Moistning the earth with tears and with her hair
Brushing the ground she sent up many a prayer
By thy fruit scattering hand I thee entreat,
And the Sicilian fields that are the seat
Of thy fertility and by the glad
And happy ends the harvest ever had
And by thy couch with winged dragons drawn
And by the darksome hell that gan to dawn
At the bright marmage of fair Proserpine
And by the silent rites of Eleusine
Impart some pity and touchsafe to grant
This small request to your poor suppliant
I may lie hid amonst these sheaves of corn
Until great Venus fury be outworn
Or that my strength and faculties subdued
By weary toil a little be renew'd
But as the world's accustom'd when they see
Any o'erwhelm'd with a deep misery
Afford small comfort to their wretched state
But only are in words compassionate
So Ceres told her, she did greatly grieve
At her distress but durst her not rebuke
For Venus was a good and gracious queen
And she her favour highly did esteem
Nor would she succour a contrary side
Being by love and kin to her ally'd

60

Poor Psyche thus repulsd soon as she saw
Her hopes quite frustrate did herself withdraw
And journey'd on unto a neighbouring wood
Where likewise a rich fane and temple stood
Of goodly structure and before the house
Hung many gifts and garments precious
That by the name engrav'd and dedication
Express'd without to whom they had relation

80

Here Psyche enter'd, her low knees did bend
And both herself and fortunes recommend
To mighty Juno and thus spake to her
Thou Wise and Sister to the Thunderer
Whether thou dost in ancient Samos lie
The place of thy first birth and nursery

63 The omission of to and the use of but for and again illustrate Marmion's nonchalant way of writing

Or by the banks of Inacus abide,
 Or thy lov'd Carthage, or round heaven dost ride
 Upon a lion's back, that art in the east
 Call'd Zizia, and Lucina in the west.
 Look on my grief's extremity, and deign
 To ease me of my labour and my pain'

Thus having pray'd, straight Juno from on high
 Presents herself in all her majesty,
 And said, 'Psyche, I wish you had your ends,
 And that my daughter and yourself were friends
 For Venus I have ever held most dear,
 In as high place as she my daughter were
 Nor can that, which one goddess has begun,
 By any other deity be undone
 Besides the Stygian laws allow no leave,
 That we another's servant should receive,
 Nor can we by the league of friendship give
 Relief to one that is a fugitive'

Fair Psyche, shipwreck'd in her hopes again,
 And finding no ways how she might obtain
 Her wing'd husband, cast the worst of all,
 And thus her thoughts did into question call
 'What means can be attempted or applied
 To this my strange calamity, beside
 What is already used? For though they would,
 The gods themselves can render me no good
 Why then should I proceed, and unawares
 Tender my foot unto so many snares?
 What darkness can protect me? what disguise
 Hide me from her inevitable eyes?
 Some women from their crimes can courage gather,
 Then why not I from misery? and rather,
 What I cannot defer, not long withstand,
 Yield up myself a prisoner to her hand
 For timely modesty may mitigate
 That rage, which absence does exasperate
 And to confirm this, who knows whether he,
 Whom my soul longs for, with his mother be?'

Venus, now sick of earthly business,
 Commands her coach be put in readiness
 Whose subtle structure was all wrought upon
 With gold, with purple, and vermillion
 Vulcan compos'd the fabric, 'twas the same
 He gave his wife, when he a-wooing came
 Then of those many hundred doves that soar
 About her palace, she selected four,

¹⁰⁷ cast] As in 'cast accounts,' = 'drew the worst conclusions,' 'made up her mind to the worst'

¹¹⁶ This is the sort of thing which repays one for the reading of many pages

SECT II] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Whose chequer'd necks to the small traces tied
With nimble gyres they up to heaven did glide
A world of sparrows did by Venus fly
And nightingales that sung melodiously
And other birds acompanyed her coach
With pleasant noise proclaiming her approach
For neither hardy eagle hawk nor kite
Durst her sweet sounding family affright
The clouds gave way, and heaven was open made
Whilst Venus Jove's high turrets did invade
Then having silene her obstreperous quire
She boldly calls for Mercury the erier
Jove's messenger, who but a while before
Return'd with a loose errand which he bore
To a new mistress and was now t advise
Upon some trick, to hide from Juno's eyes
Jove's bawdry for he such seats can do,
Which are his virtues and his office too
When Venus saw him she much joy did show
And said Kind brother Mercury you know
How I esteem your love at no small rate
With whom my mind I still communicate
Without whose counsel I have nothing done
But still preferr'd your admonition
And now you must assist me —there s a maid
Lies hid, whom I have long time sought and laid
Close wait to apprehend but cannot take,
Therefore Id have you proclamation make
With a reward propounded to requite
Whoever shall bring and set her in my sight
Make known her marks and age lest any chance
Or aster dare to pretend ignorance

Thus having said she gave to him a note
And libel wherein Psyche's name was wrote,
Hermes the powerful and all-charming god
Taking in hand his soul-constraining rod,
With which he carries, and brings back from hell
With Venus went for he lov'd Venus well,
'Cause he in former time her love had won
And in his dalliance had of her a son
Begot call'd the Hermaphrodite which is
The boy that was belov'd by Salmacis
Thus both from heaven descended open cry
In express words was made by Mercury

*O yes! if any can true tidings bring
Of Venus handmaid daughter to a king
Psyche the fugitive of stature tall
Of tender age, and form celestial
To whom for dowry Art and Nature gave
All grace and all the comeliness they have*

*This I was bid to say, and be it spoken
Without all envy, each smile is a token
Sufficient to betray her In her gait
She Phoebus' sister does most imitate
Nor does her voice sound mortal if you spy
Her face, you may discern her by the eye,
That like a star, dazzles the optic sense
Cupid has oft his torch brought lighted thence
If any find her out, let him repair
Straightways to Mercury, and the news declare,
And for his recompense he shall have leave,
Even from Venus' own lips, to receive
Seven fragrant kisses, and the rest among,
One honey-kiss, and one touch from her tongue*

190

Which being publishèd, the great desire
Of this reward, set all men's hearts on fire
So that poor Psyche durst no more forbear
To offer up herself then drawing near
To Venus' house, a maid of her's, by name
Call'd Custom, when she saw her, did exclaim,
'O, Madam Psyche, Jove your honour save
What? do you feel now, you a mistress have?
Or does your rashness, or your ignorant worth
Not know the pains we took to find you forth?
Sweet, you shall for your stubbornness be taught'
With that rude hold upon her locks she caught,
And dragg'd her in, and before Venus brought.

200

The Second Section

So soon as Venus saw her, she, like one
That looks 'twixt scorn and indignation,
Rais'd a loud laughter, such as does proceed
From one that is vex'd furiously indeed
Then shaking of her head, biting her thumb,
She said, 'What, my good daughter, are you come
Your mother to salute? But I believe
You would your husband visit, who does grieve
For the late burn with which you did inure
His tender shoulder But yet rest secure,

10

¹⁹⁶ Apuleius combines what Marmion seems (but in his careless way probably without meaning) to separate—*Et unum blandientis appulsu linguae longe mellitum*

²⁰⁹ The triplet, at this important juncture, is noteworthy

a *inure*] Literally from *in ure* is here, is not accepted by the authorities as the origin of the English 'in-' or 'en-ure,' to put in *ure* or use. But it is probable that many, if not most educated people connect the two (cf. Tennyson's 'The sin that practice *burns* "to the blood'), and I do not see why a double etymology should not be allowed

SECT II] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

I shall provide for you nor will I swerve
 From any needful office you deserve
 Thus winking Venus did on Psyche leer
 And with such cruel kindness did her jeer
 Then for her entertainment cries 'Where are
 My two rough handmaids Solitude and Care?
 They enter'd she commands her hands to tie
 And take the poor maid to their custody
 Which done accordingly with whips they beat
 And her with torments miserably treat
 Thus used and in this shameful manner dight
 They her with scorn reduce to Venus sight
 Who smiling said Tis more than time that I
 Should set my nymphs all to work sempsterry,
 And make your baby clouts Why this is brave
 And you shall Juno for your midwife have
 Where will you lie in? how far are you gone?
 That's a great motive to compassion
 And I my style must rather boast, than smother
 That in my youth I shall be call'd grandmother
 But by your leave I doubt these marriages
 That are solemniz'd without witnesses
 Without consent of friends the parties state
 Unequal too are scarce legitimate,
 And so this child they shall a bastard call
 If yet thou bring st forth any child at all
 Then to begin with some revenge she rose
 And all her ornaments did discompose,
 And her discolour'd gown in pieces pull
 And whatsoever made her beautiful
 But lest her sufferings should all passive be
 She turns her punishment to industry,
 And takes of several seeds a certain measure
 Wheat barley oats and a confusèd treasure
 Of pease and lentils then all mix'd did pour
 Into one heap, with a prefixed hour
 That ere herself should on our hemisphere
 That night as the bright evening star appear
 Psyche each grain should rightly segregate
 A task, for twenty too elaborate
 This work assign'd Venus from thence did pass
 To a marriage feast where she invited was
 Poor Psyche all alone amaz'd did stand
 Nor to this labour would once set her hand
 In her own thoughts judging herself unable
 To vanquish that was so inextricable
 When lo a numerous multitude of ants
 Her neighbours the next field's inhabitants

² reduce] = bring back. The Latinism is not from Ap., who has *reddunt*

Came thronging in, sent thither by some power,
That pity took on Cupid's paramour,
Nor would that wrong should be without defence,
And hated Venus for her insolence
All these by an instinct together met,
Themselves in a tumultuous method set
On work, and each grain arithmetically
Subtract, divide, and after multiply
And when that this was done away they fled,
Each grain being by its kind distinguish'd

Venus now from the nuptial feast was come,
Her breath perfum'd with wine and balsamum,
Her body was with twines of myrtles bound,
Her head with garlands of sweet roses crown'd
And seeing this accomplish'd task, she said,
'Housewife, 'twas not your handywork convey'd
These seeds in order thus, but his, that still
Persists in love, to thine and his own ill'
Then on the ground she threw a crust of bread,
For Psyche's supper, and so went to bed
Cupid the while in a back room was put
Under the same roof, and in prison shut
A punishment for his old luxury,
Lest he with Psyche should accompany
And so by too much straining of his side,
Might hurt his wound before 'twas scarified
But when the rosy morning drew away
The sable curtain, which let in the day,
Venus to Psyche calls, and bids awake,
Who standing up, she shows to her a lake,
Environ'd with a rock, beyond whose steep
And craggy bottom graz'd a flock of sheep
They had no shepherd them to feed or fold,
And yet their well-grown fleeces were of gold
Pallas sometimes the precious locks would pull,
To make great Juno vestures of the wool
'Fetch me,' says Venus, 'some of that rich hair,
But how you'll do it, I nor know nor care'

Psyche obeys, not out of hope to win
So great a prize, but meaning to leap in,
That in the marsh she might end her life,
And so be freed from Venus and her strife
When drawing near, the wind-inspir'd reed
Spake with a tuneful voice, 'Psyche, take heed,
Let not despair thee of thy soul beguile,
Nor these my waters with thy death defile,
But rest thee here under this willow tree,
That growing drinks of the same stream with me
Keep from those sheep that, heated with the sun,
Rage like the lion, or the scorpion

τ II] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

None can their stony brows nor horns abide
Till the day's fire be somewhat quenched
But when the vapour and their thirst is quenched
And Phoebus horses in the ocean drench'd
Then you may fetch what Venus does desire
And find their fleecy gold on every bairn
Th oracular reed full of humanity
Thus from her hollow womb did prophesy
And she observing strictly what was taught,
Her apron full of the soft metal brought
And gave to Venus yet her gift and labour
Gained no acceptance nor found any favour

110

I know the author of this fact says she
How twas the price of his adultery
But now I will a serious trial make,
Whether you do these dangers undertake
With courage and that wisdom you pretend
I or see that losty mountain whence descend
Black-coloured waters from Lariss's horrid dens,
And with their boilings wash the Stygian sens
From thence augment Cocytus foaming rige
And swell his channel with their surplusage
Go now, and some of that dead liquor skim
And fill this crystal pitcher to the brim
Bring it me straight —and so her brows did knit,
Threatning great matters if she fail'd of it

120

With this injunction Psyche went her ways
Hoping even there to end her wretched days
But coming near to the presix'd place,
Whose height did court the clouds and lowest base
Gave those black streams their first original
That wearing the hard rocks did headlong fall
Into the Stygian valley's underneath
She saw a fatal thing and full of death

130

Two watchful dragons the straight passage kept,
Whose eyes were never scald nor ever slept
The waters too said something Psyche fly!
What do you here? Depart or you shall die!
Psyche with terror of the voice dejected
And thought of that might never be effected

140

Like Niobe was clinged into a stone,
In body present but her mind was gone
And in the midst of her great grief and fears
Could not enjoy the comfort of her tears
When Jove whose still protecting providence
Is ever ready to help innocence
Sent the Saturnian eagle, who once led
By Love's impulsion snatch'd up Ganimed

150

143 Probably 'strait' but the substitution is constant.

To be Jove's cup-bearer, from Ida hill,
 And ever since bore Cupid a good will
 And what he could not to his person shot,
 Resolv'd upon his mistress to be toyed,
 Then with angelic speed, when he had left
 The Air's high tracts, and the three regions left,
 Before her face he on the meadow 'ste,
 And said, 'Alas, thou inconsiderate
 And foolish maid, return back, go not nigh
 Those sacred streams, so full of mystery
 What hope hast thou those waters to procure,
 Which Jove himself does tremble to abjure?
 No mortal hand may be allow'd to touch,
 Much less to steal a drop, their power is such
 Give me the pitcher' She it gave, he went
 To Styx, and feign'd that Venus bid him sent
 Psyche the urn did to his talons tie,
 Then with his plumed oars poised equally,
 He lets it sink betwixt the very jaws
 Of those fierce dragons and then up it draws,
 And gives it Psyche, she the same convey'd
 To Venus, yet her pains were ill repud
 Nothing her rage might expiate, but still
 The end of one begins another ill

'For aught,' says Venus, 'that I gather can,
 You are a witch or some magician
 What else can be concluded out of these
 Experience'd impossibilities?
 If your commerce be such then, you may venture
 Boldly to hell, and when you there shall enter,
 Me to my cousin Proserpine command,
 And in my name entreat her she would send
 Some of her box of beauty to me, say,
 So much as may suffice me for a day
 Excuse me to her, that my own is spent,
 I know not how, by an ill accident,
 I am ashame'd to speak it, but 'tis gone,
 And wasted all in curing of my son
 But be not slack in your return, for I
 Must with the gods feast, of necessity
 Nor can I thither go, without disgrace,
 Till I have us'd some art unto my face'

Psyche conceiv'd now, that her life and fate,
 And fortunes, all were at their utmost date,
 Being by Venus' cruelty thrust on
 Towards a manifest destruction,

168 'Abjure' in the sense of 'perjure himself by,' must be rare, and may well be left so. It is however fair to M. to say that he may have had Apuleius' *dejero* in his mind just as he directly reproduces 'expiate' below (179), in the sense, rare in Latin, and more than questionable in English, of 'appease.'

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Which she collects by argument that thus
With her own feet, must march to Iaenarus

In this delusive agony she rose
And by degrees up to a turret goes
Whose top overlook'd the hills it was so high
Resolv'd to tumble headlong from the sky
Conceit as her fancy did her feed
That was the way to go to hell indeed
But then a sudden voice to her did call
Which brake out of the caverns of the wall
That said 'Ah coward wretch! why dost thou yield
To this last labour, and forsake the field?'
Whilst Victory her banner does display
And with a proffer'd crown tempts thee to stay
The way to hell is easy and the gate
Stands ope, but if the soul be separate
Once from the body true she goes to hell
Not to return, but there for ever dwell
Virtue knows no such stop nor they whom Jove
Fither begot, or equally does love
Now list to me there is a fatal ground
In Greece beyond Achaea's farthest bound
Near Lacedemon famous for the rape
Iariss on Helen made and their escape
Tis quickly found, for with its steamy breath
It blasts the fields and is the port of death
The path like Ariadne's clue does guide
To the dark court where Pluto does abide
And if you must those dismal regions see
Then carry in your hand a double fee
For Charon will do nothing without money
And you must have sops made of meal and honey
It is a doubtful passage, for there are
Many decrees and laws peculiar
Must strictly be observ'd, and if once broke
No ransom nor entreaty can revoke
Nor is there prosecution of more strife
But all are penal statutes on your life
The first that you shall meet with as you pass
Is an old man come driving of an ass
Decrepid as himself, they both shall sweat
With their hard labour and he shall entreat
That you would help his burthen to untie,
But give no ear nor stay when you go by
And next you shall arrive without delay
To slow Avernum lake where you must pay
Charon his waftage as before I said
For avarice does live among the dead
And a poor man, though tide serve, and the wind
If he no stipend bring must stay behind

Here as you sail along, you shall see one
Of squalid hue, they call Oblivion,
Heave up his hands, and on the waters float,
Praying, you would receive him in your boat
But know, all those that will in safety be,
Must learn to disaffect such piety
When you are landed, and a little past
The Stygian ferry, you your eyes shall cast
And spy some busy at their wheel, and these
Are three old women, call'd the Destinies,
They will desire you to sit down and spin,
And show your own life's thread upon the pin
Yet are they all but snares, and do proceed
From Venus' malice to corrupt your creed,
For should you lend your help to spin or card
Or meddle with their distaff, your reward
Might perhaps slip out of your hand, and then
You must hope never to come back again
Next, a huge mastiff shall you see before
The palace gate, and adamantine door,
That leads to Dis, who when he opens wide
His triple throat, the ghosts are terrified
With his loud barkings, which so far rebound,
They make all hell to echo with their sound
Him with a morsel you must first assuage,
And then deliver Venus' embassage
For Proserpine shall kindly you entreat,
And will provide a banquet and a seat
But if you sit, sit on the ground, and taste
None of her dainties, but declare in haste
What you desire, which she will straight deliver
Then with those former rules pass back the river
Give the three-headed dog his other share,
And to the greedy mariner his fare
Keep fast these precepts whatsoe'er they be,
And think on Orpheus and Euridice
But above all things, this observe to do,
Take heed you open not, nor pry into
The beauty's box, else shall you there remain,
Nor see this heaven, nor these stars again,
The stone-enclosed voice did friendly thus
Psyche forewarn, with signs propitious.

254 Where Marmion got 'Oblivion' from I know not Apuleius merely has
quidam senex mortuus

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

The Last Section¹

So soon as Psyche got all things together,
That might be useful for her going thither,
And her return to Taenarus she went
And the infernal passage did attempt
Where all those strange and fatal prophecies
Accomplish'd were in their occurrences
For first she passes by with careless speed
The old man and his ass and gave no heed
Either unto his person or desire
And next she pays the ferryman his hire
And though Oblivion and the Fates did woo her
With many strong temptations to undo her
Ulysses like she did their prayers decline
And came now to the house of Proserpine
Before the palace was a stately court
Where forty marble pillars did support
The roof and frontispiece that bore on high
Pluto's own statue grav'd in ebony
His face though full of majesty was dimm'd
With a sad cloud and his rude throne untrimm'd
His golden sceptre was eat in with rust
And that again quite overlaid with dust
Ceres was wrought him by, with weeping eyne,
Lamenting for the loss of Proserpine
Her daughter's rape was there set down at full
Who while that she too studiously did pull
The purple violet and sanguine rose
Lilies and low grown pansies to compose
Wreaths for the nymphs, regardless of her health
Was soon surpris'd and snatch'd away by stealth,
Forc'd by the king of the infernal powers
And seem'd to cry and look after her flowers
Enceladus was stretch'd upon his back
While Pluto's horses hoofs and coach did wrack
His bruised body Pallas did extend
The gorgon's head Deltia her bow did bend
And Virgins both their uncle did defy
Like champions to defend virginity
The sun and stars were wrapp'd in sable weeds
Damp'd with the breath of his Taenarian steeds
All these and more were portray'd round about
Which filth defac'd or time had eaten out
Three headed Cerberus the gate did keep
Whom Psyche with a sop first laid to sleep,

10

20

30

40

¹ Marmion has expatiated largely and with no ill result in this last section Ap tells Psyche's journey very briefly

And then went safely by, where first she saw
Hell's judges sit, and urging of the law
The place was parted in two several ways
The right hand to Elysium conveys,
But on the left were malefactors sent,
The seat of tortures and strange punishment
There Tantalus stands thirsty, to the chin
In water, but can take no liquor in
Ixion too, and Sisyphus, the one
A wheel, the other turns a restless stone
A vulture there on Titus does wreak
The gods' just wrath, and pounding with his beak,
On his immortal liver still does feed,
For what the day does waste the night does breed
And other souls are forcèd to reveal,
What unjust pleasures they on earth did steal ,
Whom fiery Phlegethon does round enclose,
And Styx his waves does nine times interpose
The noise of whips and furies did so fright
Poor Psyche's ears, she hasted to the right
That pathway straight, for on each side there grew
A grove of mournful cypress and of yew
It is the place of such as happy die
There, as she walkèd on, did infants cry,
Whom cruel death snatch'd from their teats away,
And robb'd of sweet life in an evil day
There lovers live, who living here, were wise ,
And had their ladies to close up their eyes
There mighty heroes walk, that spent their blood
In a just cause, and for their country's good
All these beholding, through the glimmering air,
A mortal, and so exquisitely fair ,
Thick as the motes in the sunbeams came running
To gaze, and know the cause too of her coming ,
Which she dissembled, only ask'd to know
Where Pluto dwelt, for thither she must go
A guide was straight assign'd, who did attend,
And Psyche brought safe to her journey's end ,
Who being enter'd, prostrate on her knee,
She humbly tenders Venus' embassy
Great Pluto's queen presented to her guest
A princely throne to sit on, and a feast,
Wishing her taste, and her tir'd limbs refresh,
After her journey and her weariness
Psyche excus'd it, that she could not stay,
And if she had her errand would away
But Proserpine replied, ' You do not know,
Fair maid, the joys and pleasures are below,

50

60

70

80

90

65 'Path lay' ? or 'Pathway's strait' ?

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

Stay and possess whatever I call mine,
For other lights and other stars do shine
Within our territories, the day's not lost,
As you imagine in the Elysian coast
The golden age and progeny is here,
And that fam'd tree that does in Autumn bear
Clusters of gold whose apples thou shalt hoard
Or each meal, if thou please, set on the board
The matrons of Elysium at thy beck
Shall come and go and bured queens shall deck
Thy body in more stately ornaments
Than all Earth's feigned majesty presents
The pale and squilid region shall rejoice,
[And] Silence shall break forth a pleasant voice
Stern Pluto shall himself to mirth betake
And crowned ghosts shall banquet for thy sake,
New lamps shall burn if thou wilt here abide
And night's thick darkness shall be rarefied
Whatever the winds upon the earth do sweep
Rivers or fens embrace, or the vast deep
Shall he thy tribute and I will deliver
Up for thy servant the Lethean river
Besides the Parcae shall thy handmaids be
And what thou speakest stand for a destiny

Psyche gave thanks but did her plainly tell
She would not be a courtier unto hell
When wond'ring that such honours did not please
She offer'd gifts far richer than all these
For as a dowry at her feet she laid
The mighty engines which the world upweigh'd,
And vow'd to give her immortality
And all the pleasures and the royalty
Of the Elysian fields which wisely she
Refus'd, for Hell with all their power and skill,
Though they allure they cannot force the will

This vex'd fair I roserpine any should know
Their horrid secrets and have power to show
Unto the upper world what she had seen
Of Hell and Styx of Pluto and his queen
Yet since she might not her own laws withstand,
She gave the box of beauty in her hand
And Psyche with those precepts used before
The sun's bright beams did once again adore
Then, as she thought being out of all control,
A curious rashness did possess her soul
That slighting of her charge and promis'd duty,
She greatly itch'd to add to her own beauty,
Saying, Ah fool, to bear so rich a prize,
And yet through fear dost envy thine own eyes
The happy object whose reflection might

100

110

120

130

140

Gain thee some favour in young Cupid's sight
 The voice forbade me, but I now am free
 From Venus' vision and hell's custody'
 And so without all scruple she unlocks,
 And lets forth the whole treasure of the box,
 Which was not any thing to make one fair,
 But a mere Stygian and infernal air,
 Whose subtle breathings through her pores did creep, 150
 And stuff'd her body with a cloud of sleep

But Cupid, now not able to endure
 Her longer absence, having gain'd his cure,
 And prun'd his ruffled wings, flew through the gate
 Of his close prison, to seek out his mate,
 Where finding her in this dull lethargy,
 He drew the foggy vapour from her eye,
 And that her stupid spirits might awake,
 Did all the drowsy exhalation shake
 From off her sense, he shut it up, and seal'd 160
 The box so fast, it ne'er might be reveal'd
 Next with his harmless dart, small as a pin,
 He prick'd the superficies of her skin,
 Saying, 'What wondrous frailty does possess
 This female kind, or rather wilfulness?
 For lo, thy foolish curiosity
 Has tempted thee again to perjury
 What proud exploit was this? what horrid fact?

Be sure, my mother Venus will exact
 A strict account of all that has been done, 170
 Both of thyself and thy commission
 But yet for all this trespass, be of cheer,
 And in a humble duty persevere,
 Detain from Venus nought that is her own,
 And for what else remains let me alone'
 Thus Psyche by her lover being sent,
 And waxing strong through his encouragement,
 The box of beauty unto Venus brings,
 Whilst Cupid did betake him to his wings
 For when he saw his mother so austere, 180
 Forc'd by the violence of love and fear,
 He pierc'd the marble concave of the sky,
 To heaven appeal'd, and did for justice cry,
 Pleading his cause, and in the sacred presence
 Of Jove himself did his love-suit commence

Jove, at his sight, threw by his rays, so pure,
 That no eyes but his own might them endure
 Whom Cupid thus bespake, 'Great Jove, if I
 Am born your true and lawful progeny,

160 Singer 'she'

167 This curious line becomes more curious when we read in Ap Rursum perieras,
misella, simil curiositate Did M take it as *pegeras*?

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

If I have play'd between your arms and sate
Next to yourself but since grown to a state
Of riper years have been thought fit to bear
An equal sway and move in the same sphere
Of honour with you by whose means both men
And gods have trembled at my bow, as when
Yourself have darted thunderbolts and slain
The earth bred giants in the Phlegrian plain
And when in several scales my shirts were laid
With your own trident neither has outweigh'd—
I come not now that you should either give
Confirm or add to my prerogative
But setting all command and power aside
Desire by Law and Justice to be try'd
For whither else should I appeal? or bring
My cause but to yourself that are a King
And father to us all and can dispense
What right you please in court and conscience?
I have been wrong'd and must with grief indite
My mother of much cruelty and spite
To me and my poor Psyche there's but one
In the whole world that my affection
And fancy likes where others do enjoy
So many, the diversity does cloy
Their very appetite yet who but owes
All his delight to me? And Venus knows
By her own thoughts, the uncontrolled fire
That reigns in youth when Love does him inspire
Yet she without all pity or remorse
Me and my mistress labours to divorce
I covet no one's spouse nor have I taken
Another's love, there's not a man forsaken
Or god for my sake that bewails his dear
Or bathes his spoil'd bosom with a tear
Then why should any me and my love sever
That join all other hearts and loves together?

Jove heard him out and did applaud his speech
And both his hand and sceptre to him reach
Then calling Cupid his smooth fingers laid
On his ambrosiac cheek and kissing sud,
'My little youngster and my son tis true
That I have never yet receiv'd from you
Any due reverence or respective meed
Which all the other gods to me decreed
For this my heart, whose high pre eminence
Gives edicts to the stars and does dispense
The like to nature your fine haod the while
With earthly lusts still labours to desile
And contrary to public discipline
And gainst all laws both moral and divine

Chiefly the Julian, thou dost fill mine eyes
 With many foul and close adulteries
 For how oft times have I, through vain desire,
 Been chang'd to beasts, birds, serpents, and to fire?
 Which has procur'd ill censures, and much blame,
 And hurt my estimation and my fame
 Yet being pleas'd with this thy foolish sport,
 I'm loath to leave it, though I'm sorry for't,
 And on condition thou wilt use thy wit
 In my behalf, and mind the benefit,
 I will perform all thy demands if when
 Thou seest fair damsels on the earth again,
 Rememb'ring thou wast brought up on my knee,
 That every such maid thou wilt bring to me'

Cupid assents Then Jove bid Maya's son
 Publish a royal proclamation
 Through the precincts of heaven, and call at once
 A general council and a sessions,
 That the whole bench and race of deities,
 Should in their several ranks and pedigrees
 Repair straight to his court, this to be done
 In pain of Jove's displeasure, and a sum
 Of money to be laid upon his head,
 And from his lands and goods be levied,
 If any god should dare himself absent,
 For any cause, from this great parliament
 And that whoever had his name i' th' book
 His fine, but his excuse should not be took
 This being nois'd abroad, from everywhere
 The lesser gods came thronging out of fear,
 And the celestial theatre did thwack,
 That Atlas seem'd to groan under his pack

Then Jove out of his ivory throne did rise,
 And thus bespeak them, 'Conscript Deities,
 For so the Muses, with their whitest stone,
 Have writ your names and titles every one,
 You know my nephew Cupid, for the most
 Of us, I'm sure, have felt him to our cost,
 Whose youthful heat I have still sought in vain,
 And his licentious riot to restrain
 But that his lewd life be no farther spread,
 His lusts nor his corruptions publishèd,
 I hold it fit that we the cause remove,
 And bind him in the fetters of chaste love
 And since that he has made so good a choice
 Of his own wife, let each god give his voice,

240

250

260

270

280

262 Ap is precise, *decem nullum nummum*267 i.e His fine [*should*] &c274 There is much argument over the orig 'Musarum albo' But if *albo* is correct it must mean 'in the book,' not 'with the stone'

SECT III] *Legend of Cupid and Psyche*

That he enjoy her and for ever tie
 Unto himself in bands of matrimony,
 Then unto Venus turning his bright face,
 Daughter he says concerne it no disgrace
 That Psyche marries with your son, for I 290
 That where I please give immortality,
 Will alter her condition and her state
 And make all equal and legitimate
 With that, command to Mercury was given
 That he should fetch fair Psyche unto heaven
 And when that she into their presence came
 Her wondrous beauty did each god insime.

Then Jove reach'd forth a cup with nectar fraught
 And bade her be immortal with the draught
 So join'd them hand in hand, and sowl beside, 300
 That she with her dear Cupid should alnde,
 Neer to be separated, and more t enlarge
 His bounty mide a feast at his own chare
 Where he plac'd Cupid at the upper end
 And amorous Psyche on his bosom lland
 Next sat himself and Juno then each guest,
 And this great dinner was by Vulcan dress'd.
 The Graces strew'd the room and mide it smile
 With blushing roses and sweet flowers, the white
 The Spheres danc'd harmony Apollo ran 310
 Division on his harp, Satyr and Ian
 Play'd on their pipes the choir of Muses sang
 And the vast concave of Olympus rang
 With pious acclamations to the bride,
 And joy'd that Psyche was thus deify'd
 Hermes and Venus mov'd their graceful feet,
 And did in artificial measures meet,
 The Ilyrian boy fill'd wine at this great feast
 Only to Jove, and Bacchus to the rest

Thus Cupid had his Love and not long after 320
 Her womb by Juno's help brought forth a daughter,
 A child by nature different from all
 That laugh'd when she was born and men did call
 Her Pleasure one that does exhilarate
 Both gods and men and doth herself dilate
 Through all societies chiefly the best
 Where there is any triumph or a feast
 She was the author that did first invent
 All kind of sport concents and merriment
 And since to all men's humours does incline 330
 Whether that they be sensual or divine

307 Vulcan as cook is Apuleian

325 This odd use of 'd late' in the sense of *se répandre* is not Apuleian though it looks as if it might be. The orig. simply states this birth of Voluptas with no ex pat at on on it

Is of a modest and a loose behaviour,
And of a settled and a wanton favour,
Most dangerous when she appears most kind,
For then she'll part and leave a sting behind
But happy they that can her still detain,
For where she is most fix'd she is least vain

LEO I INF & SUDANIS

Hiawich Roman e of the Ad
ventures of Amoro is Prince's
Toselhet

With sundry affectonate addresses
to his M^{rs} under the name of

"CINTHIA

- Bi

S^r F^r L^r knt



LONDON Print d. by Richard Hearn
D. D. George's Jeant

LEOLINE
AND
SYDANIS.
A
ROMANCE OF
THE AMOROVS
Adventures of PRINCES

TOGETHER
WITH SVNDRY AFFE
CTIONATE ADDRESSES TO
HIS MISTRESSE, UNDER THE
NAME OF CYNTHIA

Written by Sir FR KINNASTON, Knight

LONDON
Printed by Ric Heame 1642

INTRODUCTION TO SIR FRANCIS KYNASTON

THE author of the poems that follow—poems never yet reprinted in modern times¹ and in their original edition among the very rarest of the things here collected—must have been an interesting person², and rather typical of the restless and eccentric flickers of genius or talent in which the great torch of Elizabethan poetry sank. Even in his University career, though it was not so very unusual then for a man to be a member of both Universities, there is something a little out of the common. He is probably known³ to many students of English literature who have never read, perhaps to some who have never heard of, *Leoline and Sydanus*, as having embarked on the ultra-eccentric enterprise⁴ of translating *Troilus* into Latin rhyme-royal, a venture in which he at least⁵ showed that he had thoroughly saturated himself with the rhythm—

Si non sit amor, Di! quid est quod sentio?
Et si sit amor, quidnam est vel quale?
Si bonus est, malorum unde inventio?
Si malus est, portentum non est tale,
Quum omnis cruciatus et letale
Vulnus sit gratum misera quam conditio!
Quanto plus bibo, tanto magis sitio

Dr Skeat ‘prefers the English’ (not in the case of this stanza, it is true, for he only quotes the opening one) and welcome, but why not like both? There is a great charm, and also a not small lesson, in the way in which Latin, not too classically treated, adapts itself to modern measures and for

¹ Hazlitt quotes a reprint of four years later (1646) than the original (which is itself not in the Bodleian) as sold sixty years ago for £4 15s od. The actual copy of the 1642 issue which is reproduced here I owe to the extreme kindness of Professor Firth, who lent it to me for the purpose, from his remarkable collection of books of this period.

² Francis Kynaston, or Kinaston, was born at Oteley in Shropshire as early as 1587, matriculated at Oriel in 1601, took his B A from its satellite St Mary Hall in 1604, transferred himself to Cambridge, and took his M A from Trinity there in 1609, was reincorporated at Oxford two years later, was knighted in 1618, sat in Parliament for his native county from 1621, was proctor at Cambridge in 1635, and died in 1642.

³ From the brief note of Professor Skeat in his *Chaucer*, vol ii, p lxxviii (Oxford, 1894).

⁴ A fairly full account of this will be found, with numerous quotations, in the *Retrospective Review*, xii 106 sq.

⁵ I do not think this version of the famous ‘If no love is’ so contemptible

Introduction

my part I wish that Kynaston instead of stopping at the second book, had come not only to the surrender of Cressid but the lament of Troilus

In the very same year—1635—with this he had embarked on a still more ambitious and a much more costly enterprise by starting in his own house in Bedford Street Covent Garden, a private but chartered Academy or *Museum Minervae*, in which he and certain of his friends were Professors which aimed at scientific as well as literary study, which was actually visited¹ by the two young princes (afterwards Charles and James the Second) and their sister Mary (afterwards Princess of Orange) and which seems to have continued in some sort of working order till he died, at a time when England began to trouble itself with worse things than Academies This institution—so odd looking now, so normal in its abnormality at the time between Bacon and Cowley between the institution of the French Academy and of the English Royal Society—Kynaston seems to have taken very seriously assuring the elder Universities (with one of which *o sup* he was at the moment officially connected) that no offensive rivalry was intended

His English poems were not published till 1642, the year of his death though the Imprimatur at the end of *Cynthiae* is dated a year earlier Ellis gave two of these shorter things² both beautiful in his *Specimens* but with no critical remarks either upon them or upon the romance The *Retrospective Reviewer* does not seem to have taken the trouble even to glance at *Leoline* or the *Cynthia* poems dismissing the former with 'which Peck commends' and Sir Egerton Brydges in the *Censura Literaria*³, justly calling Ellis's excerpts 'exquisite' adding another, and giving an account of *Leoline* supplies hardly any criticism and never seems to have thought of adding, to his reprints of Hall and Stanley, Kynaston, whose poetical attraction is perhaps above that of the first and scarcely inferior to that of the second Singer, at least in his more pudibund moods such as that in which he edited Marmion, would hardly have been likely even to attempt *Leoline* and *Sydanis* So that this President of the Museum of Minerva and past master (despite his disclaimers in the overture) in the arts of her lovelier sister has been left for us, almost unmeddled with

There is in fact a certain amount of what is called 'loose and free handling in this Heroic Poem and the looseness and freedom are not quite atoned for by the passionate beauty (not to say of *Venus and Adonis*) of such poems as *Britannia's Ida* though it is clear from the *Cynthia* pieces that Kynaston could have achieved this had he chosen The defect however

Kynaston wrote for this occasion and published a masque entitled *Corona Minervae*

² *Do not go weal and April is past*

³ p. 333

Sir Francis Kynaston

is not without its compensating interest Of its very nature the kind lent itself to burlesque, as the Italians had seen and shown and though *Leoline and Sydanis* is serious in the main, it is quite obvious that Kynaston has sometimes dropped, and only fair to him to conclude that he has dropped purposely, into passages at least of that mock-heroic which has always indulged itself in a certain 'breadth' of treatment And after all there is no hanging matter in his licences of fancy and language

On the other hand, there is in *Leoline and Sydanis* much matter not for hanging but for crowning while the *Cynthiades* are full of the special nectar of the period The longer poem is said vaguely to be 'founded on the legendary history of Wales and Ireland' [Erinland in the poem], a point on which my extremely limited knowledge of the matter prevents me from giving any information or opinion It is at any rate certain that any one, tolerably acquainted with romances, could have written it without knowing one item of the legendary history either of Ireland or Wales The lovers, he the son of a king, she the daughter of a duke, are united at the very beginning—an exceptional, but not so very exceptional start—and defrauded of their union by a wicked French marquis (whose offensive name shows true English animus) Sydanis, who is falsely thought to have murdered her husband, escapes to Ireland, and is established, disguised as a boy (here the favourite seventeenth century touch imitated from Viola through Bellario comes in), as page to the Princess Mellefant under the name of Amanthis Leoline also comes to Ireland and falls in love (thinking Sydanis dead) with Mellefant He conducts his wooing through Amanthis, who turns it to her own advantage, and substitutes herself for the Princess He discovers his mistake after a sufficient amount of confusion and knightly adventure and all ends happily

The grave and precise may be shocked at the freedom of treatment above referred to and another class of critics may be as much or more offended by the oscillation between the serious and the comic, and the occasional flatness and bathos to which it partly leads. But Kynaston tells his story by no means ill¹, and for all the affectation of nonchalance and something more which appears here, and in the Preface of *Cynthia* (a non-chalance which reminds us of Suckling, and which was to degenerate into something much worse in the next generation), shows that he is the same

¹ It runs very much more clearly than most of the Heroic plots The weak point is the author's neglect to give a more plausible air (1) to Sydanis's continued concealment of herself when she is almost discovered by Leoline, (2) to her fabrication of a compromising statement against herself in connexion with the rascally Marquis, (3) to her extraordinarily rash handing over of the ring, when she has got it, to her rival All these no doubt add to the interest of the story, and what is more, they could all be explained consistently with it, but Kynaston does not take the trouble to explain them However, since similar lapses are common in the abundantly practised, and almost veteran, drama of the period, it is not wonderful that they should appear in the comparatively experimental and infantine narrative.

Introduction

as the Cynthia poet after all I have binned myself citation but if the reader will turn to the pages where Amanthis fears she has overreached herself I am much mistaken if he will not find there some real passion and what is more some real delicacy Indeed she—or rather Sydanis—is quite a nice girl—much too good for Leoline and her proceeding though in line with that of Helena in *All's Well that Ends Well* seems to me to escape almost if not altogether the taint which hangs upon that of Shakespeare's only disagreeable heroine¹

Kynaston's diction is, like his general *sure* a little mixed but on the whole it is Spenserian with a fresh dose of Chaucerisms, suiting his selection of the rhyme-royal as his stanza He does not manage this consummately as a rule but he manages it fairly and though he never quite gets out of it its unrivalled powers of plangency² or its full comic (at least burlesque) force, he makes of it a fluent and easy medium

If however it were not for the *Cynthiades* Kynaston would be chiefly interesting as a contributor, rather good than bad to that corpus of Heroic poetry of which we spoke in the general introduction and for his Chaucerism But 'Cynthia' is here regent of a choir which, with a few ugly exceptions, is worthy even of her name An excellent judge, and one than whom none is less tainted with any drop of the blood of Philistia, expressed to me a slight fear that the length and solidity of the two poems which opened our first volume and made up some two-thirds of its substance would appear to the general reader what in his lighter moods that reader himself calls stodgy I fear I have again dired this result by opening the present with another 'long though a short long poem' But most of its constituents will more than make up for this and Kynaston I think does not ill deserve—considering his merit and his long occultation—to lead the way in this respect He has almost to the full that intense *forignancy* that ever repeated pang of peculiar pleasure which these poets give to the true lover of poetry and which is hardly given by any others And it is curious how in his masterpieces—those given (one imperfectly) by Ellis that³ added by Sir Egerton and others—his favourite and most successful method of exhibiting this pang is that of *expostulation* of negative imploring and deprecation of as it were enumerating the blessings and the delights which his mistress can give, and spicing the enumeration with fear that she will not give them

Do not conceal thy radiant eyes,
The star light of serenest skies

¹ Both have the excuses first of legal and ecclesiastical right and secondly of the legal and ecclesiastical importance attached to consummation But Helena knows that Bertram would not knowingly have touched her while Sydanis has Leoline's assurance of love and regret

The 'Dear Cynthia' cited *mf*

Sir Francis Kynaston

and so forth, he cries in this poem

April is past then do not shed,
Nor do not waste in vain
Upon the mother's earthly bed
Thy tears of silver rain

in another Or hear him in a third entreat

Dear Cynthia, thou that bearest the name
Of the pale queen of Night,

not to change as her namesake changes To me at least this shadow of anxiety, this nervous realization of the exquisite possibilities and the envious probability that may frustrate them, has an extraordinary charm It is of course in itself fanciful, metaphysical, conceited, decadent, what you will but it is intensely and essentially poetic It is, in fact, only another form of that famous Renaissance mixture of the yew and the roses of Love and Death, which is the secret of Donne, and of many another singer but it wears this mixed wreath with a sufficient difference 'Morbid' if you like 'false wit' if you like 'insincere' if you like 'ornament without substance' if you like many other opprobrious epithets and phrases may be thrown at it But they will all wither very soon and the poetry at which they are flung will abide, and be ready to administer the sting of beauty, the 'faradization' of the imaginative-voluptuous, the *vis superba formae* in this particular variety, to the fit recipient, whosoever he presents himself¹.

¹ The spelling of the original is rather modern for its date, the chief variations from norm, themselves most irregularly observed, being unnecessary final l's and e's, italic proper names, and initial capitals But there is one peculiarity which is so much more uniform than in other cases that I have thought it desirable to retain it, and that is the use of the short / form in participles, so fondly dear to Tennyson and others Kynaston is also constant to 'bin' in places where an over-ingenuous excuse which occurred to me (*v inf*) will not hold so this also is kept The text is so utterly virgin of editing that I have ventured to make the notes rather fuller than elsewhere—I may perhaps add that, while these pages were in the press, I was able to secure a copy of Kynaston's *Trovis* I shall not say with 'Ed Foulis Equitis et Baronetti filius Coll Om An Socius' that 'none sees Chaucer but in Kynaston' But I have found Chaucer by no means too much disfigured in Kynaston, and I do not think that Kynaston 'lost his Latin' upon Chaucer

To the Reader

AN Epistle before a Book is as ordinary as a Bush before a Tavern and as unnecessary if either the wine or the book be good. The Author would have written a Dedicatory¹ if he had known to whom for the candid intelligent buyer or reader of his book there needs no compliment² to the ignorant or malevolent he cannot descend so low as to use any. He therefore instead of an Epistle prefixes an Apology for the buyers of his book³ and not the readers of freecost first for that he having by him many pieces of real and solid learning ready written for the press he exposes this toy and triflē to the world's view and censure next that he being old⁴ and stricken in years doth write of love and such idle devices For the first he observes that Ballads and twelvepenny Pamphlets are a more current commodity than books of a greater bulk and better note and like light French stuffs are sooner bought than cloth of Gold or Tissue which is not for every one s

wearing for the second he considering that many elder men than he do wear lovelocks and fancies he entering into his second and worst childhood may of course be excused if as in his first he was taken with hobby horses rattles and babies so like old men who do but *Clarid's Inepture*, he dotes⁵ upon women and beauties and such things of which they can commonly make little or no use It is very true, that a lady's beauty with whom he was scarcely acquainted begot these lighter fancies in his head with whom if he had been really in love perhaps he would have written more and better lines It may be said of him that *Agnoscit veteris vestigia flammæ* but those fires are now rank'd up in embers his *Courre feu Bell* being already rung since he that writ these lines could have writ worse these perhaps may please some courteous⁶ favourable judgements to whom only he presents and recommends them

¹ Dedicatory without epistle occurs even in Milton, and might well have been kept

² Orig complement which would make sense but is probably not meant

³ A good instance of the facility of keeping spelling Book here, 'booke above'

⁴ He was only fifty five but his death was actually at hand

⁵ Orig dote Ong curteous'

LEOLINE AND SYDANIS

A Romance of the Amorous Adventures of Princes

STANZA I

FORTUNES of Kings, enamour'd Princes' loves,
Who erst from Royal ancestors did spring,
Is the high subject that incites and moves
My lowly voice in lofty notes to sing
Of Leoline, son to a mighty King,
And of a Princess, Sydanis the fair,
Who were the world's incomparable pair

II

You learned Sisters of the Thespian well,
That sweetly sing to young Apollo's lyre,
That on Parnassus' forkèd top do dwell,
And Poets with prophetic rage inspire,
Accept my humble Muse into your Quire,
My labouring breast with noble raptures fill,
And on my lines Castalian drops distill

III

Your aid I need in this great enterprise,
Be you my guides, and give direction,
For all too weak are my abilities
To bring this Poem to perfection,
Let each Muse of her part then make election,
And while of Love Clio sings loud and clear,
Melpomene the tragic base must bear

IV

And be not absent thou, all-puissant Love,
Thy favour I implore above the rest,
Thou wilt my best enthusiasms prove,
If with thy flames thou warm my trembling breast,
And though among thy servants I am least,
Yet thy high raptures may sublime my fame,
And blow my spark up to a glorious flame

V

For without thee impossible it is,
Of lovers' joys, or passions to endite
He needs of feats of arms must speak amiss,
That ne'er saw battle, nor knew how to fight,
Then how may I of lovers say aright,

24 enthusiasms] Orig 'enthousiasmes'

Leoline and Sydans

Or feelingly discourse of them unless
Myself had known some joy and some distress

VI

Therefore since I for each true lovers sake
And for the advancement of true loves affairs,
Am ready prest this task to undertake
Assist me all Loves servants, with your prayers
That neither cold old age with snowy hairs,
May cool or quench that pure aetherial fire
With which youths heat did once my soul inspire.

VII

And since, for every purpose under Sun
There is a time and opportunity,
Pray that this work of mine may be begun
When as there be aspects of unity
Twixt Mars and Venus, and a clear immunity
From frosty Saturns dismal dire aspect
And every Planet in his course direct

VIII

When Mercury Lord of the hour and day
Shall in his house diurnal potent be
Not slow, nor yet combust then also pray
He may be in a fortunate degree
And in no dark void Azumen that he
Conjoined with Sol in the tenth house may thence
Infuse invention wit and eloquence

IX

That so each love sick heart and amorous mind
That shall this Romance read remarking it,
May remedy or some such passage find
As him or her in the right vein may hit
And now having thus pray'd I think it fit
That you no longer should the story miss,
Of Leoline and beauteous Sydans

X

BEFORE proud Romes victorious legions knew
The Britains by blue Neptunes arm divided
From the whole world before they did subdue
The Island Albion when as Consuls guided
Their Commonwealth hy whom it was decided
What tribute was imposed on every State
Tradition and old Annals thus relate

o

38 prest] Not pressed but a duplicate of ready prompt

46 47 Immunity and unity like election and perfection above exhibit that
license of what we may call rhyme length which is so common in Wyatt and which
even Spenser does not relinquish It is not a beauty—but sometimes almost
a beauty spot

55 Azumen] Kynaston is as Chaucerian in his faithfulness to astrology as in other
things But Aze en is not in Chaucer

65 Britains] Orig Britains K mng / mean this as—‘Britannias’ but the phrase
is in favour of Britanno and Britons And so is

Sir Francis Kynaston

XI

On the Virginian Ocean's foaming shore,
 Down at the mountain Snowdon's rocky foot,
 Whose cloud-bound head with mists is ever hoar,
 So high, the sight can scarcely reach unto't,
 Against whose brows the forkèd lightning shoot,
 A stately Castle stood, whilome the seat
 Of th'old Britains' King, Arvon the great.

XII

This King upon Beumaris, his fair Queen,
 Begot a Prince, whose name was Leoline,
 In whom so many graceful parts were seen,
 As if the Heavens and Nature did combine
 To make a face and personage divine,
 For Jove and Venus I imagine were
 Conjoined in his horoscope ysere

82

XIII

By whose benign and powerful influence,
 Which governs our affections here below,
 And in Love's actions hath pre-eminence,
 Prince Leoline incited was to go
 (His Fortune and the gods would have it so)
 To a fair city, in those days much fam'd,
 Which from Duke Leon, Carleon was nam'd

90

XIV

This city was not only celebrated
 For riches brought by sea from all the West,
 But for a Temple (as shall be related)
 To Venus, unto whom a solemn feast
 Was yearly made, to which the worthiest best
 Of Knights and Ladies came, and who did come,
 If not before, from it went Lovers home

XV

And so unto this Prince it did befall,
 Who viewing of those Ladies did repair
 As votaries to this great festival,
 He was aware of Sydanis the fair,
 Duke Leon's only daughter, and his heir,
 Who off'reng sacrifice at Venus' shrine,
 Did seem the goddess to Prince Leoline

100

XVI

More lovely fair she was than can be told,
 So glorious and resplendent her array,
 Her tresses flow'd like waves of liquid gold,
 Burnisht by rising Titan's morning ray,

75 lightning] sic in orig It may be either a misprint or intended as plural
 77 th'old] Here is another instance of the mania for elision and 'apostrophation,'
 in spite of the fact that the full syllabic value of 'the' is indispensable metrically
 87 ysere] = 'together,' Chaucerian and Lydgatian
 100 did] = 'that did'

Leoline and Sydanis

From her eyes broke the early dawning day
 A coral portal plac'd above her chin
 Inclos'd a bed of orient pearl within

110

xvi

A carquenet her neck encircled round
 Of ballast rubies cut in form of hearts
 Which were with true love knots together bound,
 Of gold entwined pierct with Cupid's darts
 From which small pendants by the workman's arts
 Were made which on her naked skin did show
 Like drops of blood new fallen upon the snow

xvii

More of her beauties will I not relate
 Of which the young Prince was enamoured
 It was the Gods decree and will of Late
 Prince Leoline fair Sydanis should wed
 And both be joyned in one nuptial bed
 Nor speak I of their marriage royalties
 Which were as great as man's wit could devise

120

xviii

The tiltings jousts and tournaments by day
 The masques and revels on the wedding night
 The songs to which prophetic Bards did play
 With many other objects of delight
 (All which this History embellish might)
 I will omit since elsewhere of that kind
 You may in books frequent descriptions find

130

xix

For in this match the Fates seem'd to portend
 Millions of joys myrtads of happy hours
 That on their heads and beds there might descend
 All blessings that come down from heavenly powers
 No Star malignant on their nuptials lowers
 For Hymen all his virgin torches lighted
 When first these princely lovers troths were plighted

140

xx

But O false world! O wretched state unstable
 Of mortal men! O frail condition!
 O bliss more vain than any dream or fable!
 O brittle joy even lost in the fruition!
 O doubtful truth! O certain true suspicion!
 O bitter sweetest love that let st us know
 That first or last thou never wantest woe!

xxi

For if there be no lets in the obtaining
 Of a man's honour'd mistress and her love

¹¹³ carquenet] This form of the more common and correct carcanet seems worth keeping as well as ball st for balas in the next line. The latter at least may come from a real confusion as to the meaning and etymology

¹³³ frequent] The adjective with the verbal accent

Sir Francis Kynaston

Yet still there are crosses enough remaining,
Which neither force nor foresight can remove,
That to his joys a sad allay will prove,
And make him know it is a truth confess'd,
That no one thing on every side is blest

150

XXIII

But to the matter shortly now to go,
That day the Prince did wed his beauteous bride,
As then the custom was, he did bestow
Rich scarfs, and points, and many things beside,
Which in fine curious knots were knit and tied,
And as his royal favours, worn by those
Whom he to grace his princely nuptials chose

160

XXIV

Favours are oft, unhappily, by chance
Bestow'd for 'mongst those courtiers that did wear
The Prince's points, a Marquess was of France,
Who for some heinous fact he had done there,
Hang'd in effigie, fled from France for fear,
And so for refuge to Carleon came,
Monsieur Marquis Jean Foutre was his name

XXV

Who though he had a farinee face,
Thereto a bedstaff leg, and a splay foot,
By angry nature made in man's disgrace,
Which no long slop, nor any ruffled boot
Could mend, or hide, for why, they could not do't,
Though his mouth were a wide world without end,
His shape so ugly, as no art could mend

170

XXVI

Although his weatherwise autumnal joints,
As if they wanted Nature's ligaments,
Did hang together, as if tied by points,
Though most deformèd were his lineaments,
Yet fouler was his mind, and base intents,
His matchless impudence, which appear'd in this,
That he made love to beauteous Sydanis

180

XXVII

So by the canker-worm the fragrant rose
Is tainted so the serene wholesome air
By black contagion, pestilential grows,
As she by this base wretch, who thought to impair
The chastity of one so matchless fair,

166 effigie] The Latin form and case doubtless meant

168 The offensiveness of this nomenclature and description may be noted

169 farinee] The full syllabic value of the French kept I do not know where else it occurs for 'powdered' or 'meal colour'd'

172 slop] Remember that this word for long, loose *trousers*, not as sometimes = 'frock,' is specially noted as French in Shakespeare (*R & J* ii iv)

176 The 'weatherwise autumnal joint,' if not in the highest degree poetical, is all too certainly an acute and acutely phrased criticism of life

Leoline and Sydanis

But his foul base intents being once detected
Were with all scorn and just disdain rejected

xxviii

In dire revenge thereof that day the bands
Were made between Prince Leoline and his bride
As the Arch flamen joinèd had their hands
And made them one which no man ought divide
Upon the Prince's point this caitiff tied
A magic knot and muttered a spell
Which had an energetic force from hell

192

xxix

For by it was he maleficiated
And quite depriv'd of all ability
To use a woman as shall be related,
For Nature felt an imbecility
Extinguishing in him virility
The sad events whereof to set before ye
Is as the dire Praeludium to our story

193

xxx

Now at that instant the Prince felt no change
When as the charm was spoke nor alteration
Within his mind or body for so strange
Was the effect of the said incantation
As that it wrought in him no perturbation
But woe is me¹ the damned hellish spite
Was first discern'd upon the wedding night

210

xxxi

For then this princely couple being laid
Together in their hymenæal bed
And prayers to all the nuptial gods being said
To Domiduca that her home had led
To Virginalis that her maidenhead
Might without pain be lost and suddenly
To Subiga that she might quiet lie

xxxii

And lastly that Pertunda by her power
The Princess would endue with fruitfulness
That she would still make fortunate the hour
Of her conception and her labour bless
Preventing all abortion barrenness
And now all these devotions being said
The Bride no longer was to be a Maid

220

¹⁹⁷ maleficiated] The correct technical expression K has also some justification in making a Frenchm n select the form of magic malice for which *nou r l'a g; ill tte* is the best known phrase

²¹⁸ Pertunda] This is the proper form for this member of the group of nuptial semi divinites But orig has Partunda and K's assignment of her duty looks as if he confused her with Partula another of the bevy

Sir Francis Kynaston

XXXIII

But though the Prince enjoy'd all sweets of sense,
 Her rosy lips, which with sweet dew did melt,
 And suckt her breath, sweet as their quintessence,
 Which like to aromatic incense smelt,
 Though he her dainty virgin beauties felt,
 Embracing of soft ivory and warm snow,
 Arriv'd at her Hesperides below

230

XXXIV

Though Venus in Love's wars hath domination,
 Sworn enemy to every maidenhead,
 And sovereign of the acts of generation,
 Whose skirmishes are fought in the field-bed,
 Although her son a troop of Cupids led,
 Yet thus much had the dismal charm effected,
 As Venus' standard might not be erected

240

XXXV

For when no dalliance nor provocation
 That weak opiniator part could raise,
 Which Fancy and a strong imagination,
 Rather than a man's will or reason sways,
 Which rebel-like it ever disobeys,
 The Prince's heart with shame and rage was fill'd,
 That willingly himself he could have kill'd

250

XXXVI

For on a sudden he left off to' embrace
 And kiss his lovely, and yet maiden bride,
 And with a sigh he turn'd away his face
 From her, and lying on the other side,
 Under the sheet his face did eftsoons hide
 At which the princely Lady, much dismay'd,
 After a while, with tears thus to him said

XXXVII

'Dear Lord, if that a maid, whose innocence
 Is such and so great, as she doth not know
 How to commit a fault, or give offence
 Towards you, to whom her best love she doth owe;
 Nor yet the cause why you are alter'd so,
 That on the sudden thus you do restrain
 Your favours, turning love into disdain

260

XXXVIII

You made me to believe, when you did woo,
 That I was fair, and had some loveliness
 But ah, my beauties were too mean for you,
 Or your esteem of them, I must confess,
 Yet in a moment they could not grow less
 But woe is me, for now I plainly see,
 That the world and my glass have flatter'd me

Leoline and Sydanis

XXXIX

For with the pleasures that you have enjoyd
 As the chaste pledges of my nuptial bed
 Your appetite had not so soon been cloyd
 Nor you on them so soon had surfeited
 Which have (it seems) a loathing in you bred
 By which I find that human fond desire
 Is like the lightning at once cloud and fire

20

XL.

I cannot think but that I do molest
 Your Highness who are us'd to lie alone,
 I must not be the cause of your unrest,
 And therefore crave your leave I may be gone
 And leave the bed wholly to be your own
 Only vouchsafe this case unto my sorrow,
 That I may sit by you, until to-morrow

280

XLI

For I will watch, and to the gods will pray
 And to your Angel tutelar to keep
 Your person, and from you to drive away
 All thoughts and dreams of me, wheras you sleep
 And with that word she bitterly did weep
 Who as she was arising from his side,
 Holding her down thus Leoline replied

XLII

Most divine Princely Sweetness do not waste
 That precious odoriferous breath of yours
 In vain nor fruitlessly away it cast
 Whose scent excels all essences of flowers
 For could you sin against the heavenly powers
 Or could you do a thing that might displease them
 The incense of your breath would soon appease them

290

XLIII

O be not of a breath then so profuse
 Can purify the air from all infection
 Nor yet profane it so as to accuse
 Yourself of all rare beauties the perfection
 Of whom the gods themselves have made election
 To print their forms on to let mortals see
 What their Angel like shapes and beauties be

300

XLIV

Yet, dearest Lady do not think it strange
 That though you are a paradise of bliss
 You are the cause of this my sudden change
 For why some god of you enamour'd is
 And makes of me a metamorphosis
 For vent ring to enjoy what is his own
 I find myself already turning stone

Sir Francis Kynaston

XLV

Or you a goddess are, whose Deity
 Till now I knew not, as Diana chaste,
 Whose sacred heavenly sweets, without impiety,
 By no man can be wantonly embrac't,
 And therefore a just punishment is cast
 On my presumption, which was so much more,
 To touch you, whom I rather should adore

310

XLVI

And therefore by your bed, as by a shrine,
 I'll kneel, as penitent for my offence,
 In my affecting of a thing divine,
 Since you an object are, whose excellency
 Is so exalted above human sense,
 As like the Sun, it rather doth destroy
 Sensation, than permit me to enjoy

320

XLVII

Which though I do not, yet you still shall find,
 There is no want of love in me, no more
 Than want of beauty in your heavenly mind,
 Which I religiously shall still adore
 And though I as a husband lov'd before,
 I'll turn Platonic lover, and admire
 Your virtue's height, to which none can aspire'

330

XLVIII

With sighs, and such-like words, these Princes spent
 The wearisome and tedious night away,
 Prince Leoline by this his compliment,
 T' excuse his want of manhood did assay
 Thus sorrowing one by the other lay,
 Till Lucifer the morning did disclose,
 Which when they saw, they from their bed arose,

330

XLIX

And drest themselves before that any one
 Knew of it, or their rising was descried.
 Away went Leoline, and left alone
 The comfortless and lovely maiden bride
 Now towards the hour of eight it did betide,
 An ancient matron to their chamber came,
 The Lady's Nurse, Merioneth was her name

340

L

Who for the bridegroom had a cullis brought,
 And of sweet richest Candian wine a quart,
 To cheer his spirits up for why, she thought
 Prince Leoline might over-act his part,
 In too much using Cupid's wanton dart,
 But seeing the blear eyes of Sydanis,
 Her heart misgave her, something was amiss

350

Leoline and Sydanis

LII

And by the Princess is she trembling stands
Madam quoth she what causes your unrest
That you sit weeping thus, wringing your hands?
Doth Hymen thus begin your marriage feast?
Is this the love your bridegroom hath exprest?
To rise so early leaving you alone
With tears and sighs his absence to bemoan

LIII

Hereat the Princess raining from her eyes
A shower of orient pearl richer than gold
Jove pour'd on Danae to her thus replies
Dear Nurse (quoth she), my grief cannot be told,
Words are too weak my sorrows to unfold,
Nor do I know a reason that might move
My Lord to leave me unless want of love

360

LIII

Our feast of love (if any) was soon done,
So soon all worldly joys away do fleet
Which oft are ended as soon as begun
Each earthly pleasure being a bitter sweet
Ah Nurse my Lord and I must never meet
Yet pray him that he would not her despise
Who from his side did a pure virgin rise

370

LIV

Hearing these words Merioneth straight fell down
Opprest with grief unspeakable and woe
For fear she well near fell into a swoone
For the experient matron did well know
Much mischief would ensue if it were so
Or were a truth that Sydanis had said
That lying with the Prince, she rose a maid

LV

For that the ancient Britons then did use,
When any bridegroom did a maiden wed,
(A custom they received from the Jews)
To bring some linens of the bridal bed
To witness she had lost her maidenhead
Without which testimony there was none
Believ'd to be a virgin although one

380

LVI

The wedding smock, or linens of the Bride,
The married couple's parents were to see,
Whereon if any drops of blood they spied
Rejoicing they persuaded were that she
Had not till then lost her virginity
If on the linens nothing did appear
The bride and bridegroom straight divorced were,

390

Sir Francis Kynaston

LVII

And she with shame unto her father sent,
 As one, whose chastity had been defil'd,
 And of her body was incontinent,
 Or else in secret had a bastard child ;
 And so for ever was to be exil'd
 From all pure virgins' company, whose name
 No tongue of slander justly could defame

LVIII

Now what to do in this hard doubtful case
 The poor perplexèd matron did not know ,
 To tell the truth, would Leoline disgrace
 And since of force the linen she must show,
 If it were best to counterfeit or no,
 (To hinder the divorce) a mark or spot,
 In sign the Prince her maidenhead had got

LIX

Yet this imposture, if it were disclos'd,
 It might beget both danger and disdain
 For why, Merioneth wisely presuppos'd,
 Although to others she a thing might feign,
 Yet to Prince Leoline it was but vain ,
 Who knowing his own frozen impotence,
 Would soon suspect the Lady's innocence

LX

Nor was there hope the thing could be conceal'd,
 Since to King Arvon and Duke Leon's eyes
 The truth of all things was to be reveal'd,
 This being one of the solemnities
 Which show'd how much our ancestors did prize
 A virgin's chastity , which approbation,
 What maid declin'd, was lost in reputation

LXI

Yet thus the Nurse resolv'd in this distress,
 Since Sydanis for three days was t'abide
 Within her chamber's close retiredness,
 As was the custom then for every Bride,
 Till they were past, nothing should be descried
 In the meanwhile it was her resolution,
 To try some powerful magical conclusion

LXII

Which was, to give a philtre or love-potion,
 That should not only cure frigidity,
 But to that secret part give strength and motion,
 Imparting heat unto it, and humidity
 Both this and many another quiddity
 These credulous old women do believe,
 And to effect such purposes do give

⁴³² quiddity] Though it *might* bear its proper sense of 'essential quality,' the word seems here used as = 'oddity'

Leoline and Sydanis

LXIII

Amongst high horrid rocks, whose rugged brows
Do threaten surly Neptune with their frown
When he at them his foaming trident throws
Beating his high-grown surging billows down
An aged learned Druid liv'd far known
For magic's skill who in a lonely cell
As hermit, or an anchorite did dwell

440

LXIV

Merioneth posting to this Druid's cave,
When of her coming she the cause had told
The aged sire unto the matron gave
A liquor far more precious than gold
Of which the secret virtue to unfold
It would not only cause a strong erection,
But working on the mind procure affection

450

LXV

Believing this with joy she back returns,
And privately to Sydanis she went,
Who in her chamber like a turtle mourns
She fully told to her all her intent
And that successful would be the event
That Leoline those pleasures should enjoy
The want of which had caused her annoy

460

LXVI

Although affection which Art doth create
Is nothing worth and of true love no part
But lust which satisfied doth end in hate,
Yet Sydanis to palliate the smart,
Rather than cure the wound of her sad heart
Since of two evils she the least might choose,
Her Nurses counsel she will not refuse

LXVII

Heaven's glorious lamp of light that all day burn'd
Was now extinguisht in the western seas,
To dens the beasts to nests the birds return'd
And night arising from th' Antipodes,
Summon'd men from their labours to take ease
And drowsy sleep so soon as they repose
With her soft velvet hands their eyes doth close—

LXVIII

Whenas the Prince the second night did lie
By lovely Sydanis as yet a maid
Again in Venus warr such force to try
But when that he with her in bed was laid
And had (but all in vain) all means essay'd
Finding that his virility was gone
He grievedously begin to sigh and groan

460

Sir Francis Kynaston

LXXXI

The Princess hearing, mildly pray'd him tell
 His cause of grief, that she might bear her part
 'Madam' (quoth Leoline), 'I am not well,
 I feel a deadly pain about my heart' 442
 Oh might it please the gods, Death's own dart
 (Ere the approach of the next rising morrow)
 Might free me from this world, and you from sorrow.

LXXXII

For while I live you'll be unfortunate,
 And in sad discontentment will grow old,
 For (oh my stars) such is my wretched fate,
 I like a miser keep a heap of gold,
 For no use else, but only to behold.
 Possessing an unvalu'd treasure, which
 Being put to use, the whole world would enrich. 443

LXXXIII

But now of ladies you most excellent,
 Be pleas'd to hear and pardon what I say.
 In wars to seek a death is my intent,
 For ere the beams of the next morning's ray,
 I from your dearest self must part away,
 And when that I am dead you shall see clearly,
 That (though I leave you) yet I lov'd you dearly,

LXXXIV

What tongue can tell the grief of Sydams,
 When as Prince Leoline, without remorse,
 Had given her his last sad parting kiss,
 And death must them eternally divorce,
 So that unless the magic potion's force,
 The Prince's resolution did prevent,
 She thought nought else could alter his intent 500

LXXXV

Therefore with broken sighs and many a tear,
 She as the Prince was ready for to rise,
 To speak to him once more could not forbear,
 Though to her words, grief utterance denies,
 She show'ring down a deluge from her eyes
 Which down her cheeks in silver rivers ran,
 With no less modesty than grief began 510

LXXXVI

'My Lord' (quoth she), 'your will is a command,
 And shall by me most humbly be obey'd,
 Which, though I could, I ought not to withstand
 But yet be pleas'd to think, that you have laid
 Upon the frailty of a silly maid
 So insupportable a weight of woe,
 As our weak sex it cannot undergo

Leoline and Sydanis

LXXXV

Whate er is wrt of Grissel's patience
 Or Roman Martias when she lost her son,
 (Whose grief was lessened by the eloquence
 Of Seneca) by me would be outdone.
 Nay all those ladies that such fame have won
 For manly fortitude, I should outvie
 Could I endure my sorrow and not die

520

LXXXVI

But that s impossible it cannot be,
 Since you, who are my souls soul who instead
 Of longer animating it or me,
 Will straight depart leaving me doubly dead,
 You from my soul it from me being fled
 By which you shall a demonstration see
 Proving a human soul's mortality

530

LXXXVII

Now when like dear departing friends, the soul
 And body from each other are to part
 The learn d physician seeming to control
 Th approach of death some cordial gives by s art,
 That for a while revives the dying part
 Here is a drink which if you please to taste
 And drink to me your pledge shall be my last.

LXXXVIII

Prince Leoline with sighs and sorrow dry
 Only to quench his thirst with it did think
 But having drunk it he immediately
 (Such was the force of the enchanted drink)
 As one stark dead into his bed did sink
 Where senseless without motion he did lie
 As one new fallen into an ecstasy

540

LXXXIX

Th amazed Princess thinking he was dead
 Opprest with grief she suddenly fell down
 The spectacle such horror in her bred
 That with a shriek she fell into a swoone
 Which her Nurse hearing and the cause unknown
 Unto the Prince's bedside ran in haste
 Being ignorant as yet of what had past

550

LXXX

And finding how these princes speechless lay,
 It was no time nor boot for to complain
 To bring them back to life she doth assay,
 And first with Sydanis she taketh pain
 Who after much ado reverts again
 Which being done they both together join
 Their labours to revive Prince Leoline

560

Sir Francis Kynaston

LXXXI

But all in vain, for after that they two,
 For his recovery all means had tried,
 And finding at the last nothing would do,
 They thought it would be death there to abide,
 And therefore some disguise they would provide,
 That friended by the darkness of the night,
 They might the more securely take their flight

LXXXII

A woman's wit, which in extremities
 Is present, and upon the sudden best,
 For Sydans, a proper neat disguise
 To her old Nurse's thoughts doth straight suggest,
 Who forthwith went and opened a chest,
 In an out-room near where the pages ly,
 One of whose suits she esoons brought away

57c

LXXXIII

In this neat, fit, and handsome page's suit,
 No sooner was fair Sydans array'd,
 But as she more advisedly did view 't,
 Upon the sudden she was much dismayed,
 And of herself began to be afraid,
 When on the hose before (a fashion then)
 She saw a thing was only worn by men

58c

LXXXIV

A shape undecent made by tailor's art,
 Of secracies, which Nature bids us hide,
 Which as a case seem'd of that privy part,
 Great Julius Caesar cover'd when he died
 To look upon it she could not abide,
 It did so much her modesty perplex,
 As now she wish'd to change both clothes and sex

LXXXV

And needs she would undress herself again,
 Of that immodest habit to be rid,
 But her old Nurse her purpose did restrain,
 Besides, the present danger did forbid
 That act, since no way else she could be hid.
 The doing of it therefore she forbears,
 Which vex'd her mind, more than secur'd her fears

59c

LXXXVI

Accoutred thus, and ready to be gone,
 The Princess only for her Nurse doth stay.
 Who without scruple instantly put on
 The clothes Prince Leoline on's wedding day
 Had worn, and drest herself without delay
 Nor were the breech or codpiece to her view
 Unpleasing, who so well the linings knew

60c

Leoline and Sydanis

LXXXVII

And now as they were ready for to go
 The reverend Nurse by reason of her age
 Had counsell'd and had order'd things so
 She should be Lord, and Sydanis her Page
 Thus like two birds new got out of a cage
 To fly away with all speed they intend
 And to the Druid's cave their course to bend

LXXXVIII

Yet before that the woful Sydanis
 Could part away she could it not forbear
 On Leoline's cold lips to print a kiss
 And wash his face with many a briny tear
 By all the gods she solemnly did swear
 (For her excuse) she never once did think
 That she had given to him a deadly drink.

610

LXXXIX

To clear herself the poor officious Nurse
 Strong argument and many reasons brought
 But what was bad before is now much worse
 She of the magic potion takes a draught
 Which on her vital powers so strangely wrought
 That all the spirits from her heart were fled
 And she upon the floor fell down as dead

620

XC

The affrighted Princess that before might think
 Her Lord might on an apoplexy die
 Or some apostume now is sure, the drink
 Was th only cause of this mortality
 Griev'd for her Nurse's fond credulity
 Who drinking it had made her griefs far more
 Doubling the sorrows that she had before

630

XCI

No tongue of rhetorician can express
 Her patience, which such mischiefs could abide
 Her perturbations only one may guess
 Who in perpetual fear to be descreed
 Must without any company or guide
 Through solitude and darkness of the night,
 Unto a place uncertain take her flight

XCII

But she must go for fear now bids her fly
 And to the Druid's Cave to post in haste,
 And so to put her life in jeopardy
 Rather than to be sure to die at last
 Through desert rocks, and byways having past
 Her Genius not permitting her to stray
 She there arrived ere the break of day

640

620 draught] Orig. drought which is rather too large a licence of eye-rhyme.
 625 This use of on is noteworthy. 631 rhetorician] Orig. Rhethorican.

Sir Francis Kynaston

XCIII

Ent'ring with trembling feet the horrid cave,
 Morrogh the Druid to her did appear,
 Like a ghost sitting in a dead man's grave
 Or darksome vault who did no sooner see her,
 But beck'ning to the Princess to come near,
 The awful silence of his cell he brake,
 And in few words to Sydanis thus spake

650

XCIV

'Thou lovely-seeming youth, who in disguise
 Art come, and art not what thou seem'st in show,
 As if thou couldst deceive my aged eyes,
 Who both thee and thy cause of coming know,
 Oh let no fond belief delude thee so,
 As make thee think thou canst not be descried,
 Or that from me thy secrets thou canst hide

XCV

Thou art a hapless lady, lately wed
 Unto Prince Leoline, whose wretched state
 (Wanting the pleasures of thy marriage bed)
 I could believe, and would commiserate,
 Wer't not for the inveterate just hate
 I bear King Arvon, who me here confin'd
 To live a wretch exil'd from all mankind

660

XCVI

Therefore to be reveng'd upon his son,
 For his unjust and cruel father's sake,
 Know, Sydanis, that I the deed have done
 I did the deadly poisonous potion make
 Which thou didst cause Prince Leoline to take ;
 For whose dire murder thou wilt be detected,
 Since no one else but thee can be suspected

670

XCVII

Nor is thy nurse, that came unto my cell
 (Whose death as well as Leoline's doth grieve thee)
 As now alive, the truth of things to tell.
 There is but one way left now to relieve thee,
 And therefore take the counsel that I give thee,
 Fly straight beyond seas, for before sunrise,
 Men will be here thy person to surprise'

XCVIII

The Druid's words, like the death boding notes
 Of the night raven, or the ominous owl,
 Sent from their dismal hollow-sounding throats,
 Or like the noise of dogs by night, that howl
 At the departing of a sick man's soul
 Such terror into Sydanis did strike,
 As never tender lady felt the like.

680

673 cell] Oddly misprinted in orig 'Nell.'

Leoline and Sydanis

xcri

What she should do or whether she should go
 The poor distressèd Sydanis not knew
 If undescried she could take ship or no
 And thereupon what dangers might ensue
 Therefore with visage deadly pale of hue
 O Druid let me die at once she says,
 And not so often and so many ways

690

c

And here I'll die, thy cell shall be my grave
 Before thee all my misery shall end
 So as if any come into thy cave
 And find me here they may thee apprehend
 And with wild horses thee in pieces rend
 Inflicting several deaths on thy each limb
 For murdering a Prince and me in him

700

ci

As Sydanis these passionate words spake
 All ready was her nimble flickering ghost
 Her body's beauteous mansion to forsake
 And towards the blest Elysian fields to post
 All sense of this world's miseries were lost
 Yet this her sad departure seem'd most sweet
 That there again she Leoline should meet

cii

But now the Druid who unto the height
 Had wrought her grief resolv'd to hold his hand
 And suddenly to alleviate that weight
 Of woe opprest her takes a frozen wand
 With which and magic spells he could command
 The Furies Fates Nymphs Furies and what else
 In the Sea's deeps or Earth's dark bosom dwells

710

Explicit pars prima

ciii

BRIGHT beauty's goddess Aphrodite styl'd
 From whitest froth of the sea billows sprung
 O Joves most lovely best beloved child
 Who evermore continuest fresh and young
 Assistant be to that which here is sung
 And guide my Muse which now the land forsakes
 And to the stormy seas herself betakes

720

704 Elysian] Orig. Elysium

713 The repetition of 'Furies' may be a mere oversight, or more probably a misprint in one case for 'Fairies'

Sir Francis Kynaston

CIV

Sweet-singing Sirens, you who so enchant
 The pilot and the list'ning mariner,
 As the one's head, the other's hand doth want
 Abilities the rudder for to steer,
 Receive a beauty to you without peer,
 That puts to sea, whose orient teeth and lips
 Doth shed your coral, and your pearl eclipse

CV

For now the Druid took her in his arms,
 Which never yet so sweet a burthen bore,
 Waving his rod with strange and hideous charms,
 Whilst near the water he stood on the shore,
 A spectacle appear'd ne'er seen before
 For Amphitrite, the great Queen of Seas,
 Appear'd with twelve Sea-Nymphs, Nereides

CVI

Here I should tell you how this glorious Queen
 Sate in a chariot, no man's eye e'er saw
 So rare a one, her robes were of sea green,
 Her coach four Hippopotami did draw,
 Who fear'd no gust, nor tempests' angry flaw
 But to describe things now I cannot stand,
 I haste to finish what I have in hand

CVII

Three steps into the sea the Druid wading,
 The sleeping Princess to the coach he leaves,
 Who proud to be enrich'd with such a lading,
 Her Amphitrite joyfully receives,
 With whom old Morrogh such directions leaves
 As needful were, whither, and in what sort
 She should the beauteous Sydanis transport

CVIII

Leaving the firth whereas black Durdwy'e streams,
 Swifter than shafts shot from the Russ's bow,
 Do enter and invade King Neptune's realms,
 Justling the surly waves when as they flow,
 Under Hilbree's high craggy cliff's doth row,
 The sea's fair Queen, whom Tritons do attend,
 While towards the main sea she her course doth bend

CIX

The sea-bred steeds so swiftly cut the main,
 As that the sight of every land was lost,
 But a glass being turn'd, they see again

744 'Heaves' is not a bad example of the way in which poetic phrase acquires grotesqueness for which the poet is not responsible

748 whither] Orig 'whether'

750 Durdwy'e] = 'Dyfyrdwye' = Dee I do not know whether 'firth' occurs earlier in strictly English literature For 'ream[e]s' below cf Fr and M E *reame*

759 i.e. 'in an hour's time'

Leoline and Sydanis

The island Mona's solitary coast
 Who of her learned Birds may justly boast
 In music and in prophecies deep skil'd
 Who with sweet Englands all the world had fill'd

CX

And as the sun arose they did desry
 The lofty clif's of the high head of Hoth
 A rocky promontory which doth lie
 Near Linland white with sea billows froth
 Here Amphitrite (though exceeding loath)
 Was by the Druid Morrogh's strict command
 Her dearest lovely charge to set on land

CXI

But yet before such time she would do so
 She sends three Sea Nymphis down into the deep,
 To bring her up such treasures from below,
 As under rocks the wealthy Sei-gods keep
 Now all this while was Sydanis asleep
 And dreamt that she was in some tempest lost
 And ship-wreckt she and all her goods were lost

CXII

But dreams fall out by contraries for why?
 The Sea Nymphis with more speed than can be told
 Returning brought from Neptune's treasury
 A large heap of a wrecked Merchant's gold
 More than a page's pockets well could hold
 The second coral brought the third a piece
 Of the seas richest treasure, Ambergris

CXIII

Last, the seas Empress for to testify
 How much her love and bounty did abound
 A rope of orient pearl did straight untie
 Which thrice her ivory neck encircled round
 Such as in deepest southern seas are found
 These pearls she knit on Sydanis her wrist
 And having done, a thousand times her list

CXIV

Then raining tears upon her curled head
 Which was on Amphitrite's bosom laid
 She wept o'er Sydanis as she were dead
 So much sleep (death's resemblance) her dismayed
 As that a man that saw them would have said,

60

no

90

760 Mona's] It may be worth observing that the apostrophe is orig., showing that its absence elsewhere is of no importance

763 Englands] = *W e glyn on* short poems

765 Is Hoth for Howth merely a rhyme licence, or does it answer to pronunciation?

774 wealthy] Orig. whealthy

782 a page's pockets] This may be just worth indicating as a representative touch of the mock heroic noticed in Introd. Also see infra

Sir Francis Kynaston

That once more there was really again
Venus, and in her lap Adonis slain

CXV

The sad Nereides with mournful cheer,
Taking their leaves, do kiss her whitest hand,
Grieving to leave her, whom they held so dear
And now as they approachèd near the strand,
Within some dozen steps of the dry land,
Down dív'd the Hippopotami the Queen,
Her chariot, horses, Nymphs, no more were seen

800

CXVI

Fair Sydanis now left to swim or sink,
Ashore the surges of the billows threw,
Who therewith waking, verily did think,
That what she dreamt had really bin true,
The manner of her coming she not knew,
But howsoever, although cold and wet,
She was right glad she was on dry land set

810

CXVII

There not full half an hour she did abide,
Wond'ring how she such gold and pearl had got,
But by a fisherman she was espied,
Who saw her page's cloak and bonnet float
Upon the waves, and towards her with his boat
(Taking them up) all possible speed he makes,
And Sydanis into his skiff he takes

CXVIII

Two leagues thence distant was a famous port
Of a great city, that Eplana hight,
Where Dermot King of Erin held his court,
Attended on by many a Lord and Knight
To whom the fisherman told in what plight
He on the shore a shipwreckt youth had found,
And how the rest o' th' passengers were drown'd

820

CXIX

When as King Dermot Sydanis beheld,
It doubtful was whether his admiration
Of her rare face, which others all excell'd,
Was greater, or his tender sad compassion
Of her mishap, which gave to him occasion
His royal bounty tow'rds her to express,
And to relieve her wants in this distress

830

798 Adonis] Remember that Sydanis was in page's garments

809 I keep 'bin' K may have meant it as *shorter* than 'been' (But see Introd.)

811-812 This final couplet of st 116 shows, as others have done and will do, the risk of *unintended* comic effect in rhyme-royal

821 Eplana] *Sic* in orig.

825 Here 'shipwreckt,' elsewhere 'wrackt' As in the case of 'bin' and 'been' there may be reasons for this, so I do not 'standardize.'

Leoline and Sydans

CXX

Desiring therefore first to have her name
 She told him that her name Amanthis was
 Page to a British Prince who is he came
 For Erinland (such was his woful case)
 Was drownd as he those stormy seas did pass
 And that except her pages only suit
 She was of means and all things destitute

840

CXXI

The royal Dermot forthwith gave command
 She should have anything that he could grant
 And now because the King did understand,
 His only princely daughter Mellefint
 Of such a page at that time stood in want,
 He to her chamber did Amanthis send
 The high born lovely Princess to attend

CXXII

The fair attendant by King Dermot sent
 The noble Princess kindly doth receive
 Whose page like and discreet deportement
 Was such as no one did her sex percene
 Now as a page Amanthis we must leave,
 With the fair Princess Mellefint to dwell
 And you shall hear what Leoline besell

850

CXXIII

Dionea early rising in the dark,
 Sets open wide the opal ports of day
 In night's black tinder putting out each spark
 That twinkling shone with a faint fliring ray,
 And now Nyetimene was flown away,
 To the dark covert of a hollow tree
 Unwilling Phoebus brightest beams to see

860

CXXIV

The glorious rays of the next morning's light
 Which from the eastern ocean arose
 The dismal deeds of the preceding night
 To the world's view were ready to disclose
 And Night unable longer to oppose
 Bright Phoebus or such things in secret keep
 Down sinking div'd into the western deep

840 And the gold and pearls? But if we are to indulge all such cavillings it will be necessary to ask how the former floated which would be absurd

850 Deportement must be kept *metr grāt*. It is probable that the word had not long been introduced from France where indeed in the oldest forms the e seems to be absent but where it existed in h's time

855 Don[aea] = Venus in her form of morning star. With the next line of Benlowes opal coloured dawns. There are other obligations or communites of obligat on between B and K which I leave to the reader

859 Nyctime e who victim of her father's incestuous passion, was changed by Pallas to an owl

864 night] Ong by a clear misprint 'might'

Sir Francis Kynaston

CXIV

The sun's swift coursers upwards making haste,
From his first house in the east horizon,
Had now two more supernal mansions past,
And to the entrance of the third were gone,
Ere any of these things in Court had known
But when nor Prince, nor Princess did appear,
Each one admir'd why they not stirring were.

970

CXVII

King Arvon and Duke Leon gave command,
A page should to the Prince's chamber go,
And instantly should let them understand,
If that Prince Leoline were well or no
And why his rising he deferr'd so
The page he went, and finding the door lockt,
Softly at first, then louder call'd and knockt

980

CXVIII

But when within, no answer he could hear,
Nor voice of any one that to him spoke,
The page unto the King relates his fear,
Who straight commands that with a mighty stroke
Of iron bars the door should down be broke
Which having done, and broken down the door,
A dismal sight lay on the chamber floor

CXIX

For there the aged Nurse along was laid,
Cold and stretcht out, as one that were stark dead,
In all Prince Leoline's best clothes array'd
Which sight not only fear, but wonder bred
The King and Duke straight went unto the bed,
And opening the curtains, there alone
The Prince lay dead, but Princess there was none.

990

CXXIX

Tearing their hairs with lamentable groans,
These two sad parents' eyes with tears abound
The King his son, Duke Leon he bemoans
His daughter's loss, who nowhere could be found
Men search for her above and under ground,
But all in vain for she (you heard) was gone
The night before to Erinland, unknown

990

CXXX

The ports are stop't they search each boat and bark,
Thinking that in some ship they might her find
But that unlikely was, when as they mark
How that contrary blew the north-west wind,

873 Court] i.e. the Welsh Court to which we return

876 Arvon] Orig. misprints 'Arson'

884 spoke] Orig. 'spake'

cxvii l. 5 'door,' l. 6 'dore,' in orig. And there are people who want such spelling kept!

Leoline and Sydanis

Yet this her absence to King Arvon's mind
Was evidence enough it could not be
That any one had kill'd the Prince but she

910

CXXXI

Now as before a storm the clouded sky
Blackens and darkens sullenly it lowers
Ere that the dreadful thunderer from on high
Roars in the clouds and on the earth down pours
Another dismal cataclysm of showers
Even so King Arvon's countenance did betoken
A storm of words which afterwards were spoken

CXXXII

For in the word of an enraged King
(Whose fatal anger is assured death)
He vow'd he would upon Duke Leon bring
Confusion, for his sword he would unsheathe
Which ne'er should be put up whilst he had breath
Until that he a just revenge should take
For Sydanis his murderous daughter's sake

912

CXXXIII

You must imagine more thin shall be said
Touching Duke Leon's grief and his reply
Unto whose charge a Prince's death was laid,
Against all laws of hospitality
He told King Arvon that he did defy
His threats and being free from all offence
He knew Heaven would protect his innocence

CXXXIV

Leaving Carleon back the King return'd
Unto Carnarvon castle with intent,
That since that he and all his Court now mourn'd
The Prince's body thither should be sent
To lay him by his ancestors he meant,
Whose funeral should not be long deferr'd
But he with all solemnity interr'd

CXXXV

Among these troubles and distractions
That twixt King Arvon and Duke Leon fell
The caitiff Marquis Foutre all whose actions
Were form'd by some infernal fiend in hell
Had learn'd there was a Druid that could tell
Men's fortunes and whatever they did demand
Could give a resolution out of hand

910

908 Arvon (not Arvon') is now habitually printed in orig

915 showers] Orig shores

941 Here Marquis formerly Marquess

Sir Francis Kynaston

CXXXVI

To Morrogh went this Foutre for to know
The place to which fair Sydanis was fled,
And whether that she living was or no
If not, and that she certainly was dead,
He needs would know where she was burièd
To whom the Druid with a countenance grave,
Waving his wand, this sudden answer gave.

950

CXXXVII

'Know, Frenchman, if to satisfy thy lust
Of that fair Lady, whom thou dost pursue,
Thou do intend, to Erinland thou must
There thou may'st find her, and thy suit renew'
But seeing that the wind contrary blew,
Foutre demanded, 'Hast thou not a kind
Of trick in magic for to sell a wind?'

CXXXVIII

'Yea,' quoth the Druid, 'ere thou hence depart,
That I am my Art's master thou shalt know,
And am no ignorant in magic art,
For knots that on thy handkercher I'll throw,
Untied shall cause that any wind shall blow,
Or strong or gently, and as thou dost please,
Shall waft thy ship or bark along the seas'

960

CXXXIX

On Foutre's handkercher three knots he knits,
Which when he was at sea should be untied
This done, forthwith the Druid's cell he quits,
And to the haven of Carleon hied,
Himself there of such shipping to provide,
As at that time the haven did afford,
Where having got a ship he went aboard

970

CXL

Untying the first knot, the wind, whose blast
Was contrary unto his going out,
And blew ahead, now blew abaft as fast,
And was upon the sudden come about
Which caused all the mariners to doubt
That they had got a passenger, whose art
Had no relation to the seaman's chart

980

CXLI

The second knot unknit the merry gales,
The vessel's linen wings her sails did spread,
Which having past the dangerous coast of Wales,
Was sailing now athwart the Holy-head
The skippers, without sinking of their lead,
Upon a sudden now are come so nigh
To Erinland, that they it do descry

963 'Handkercher' is worth keeping

Leoline and Sydanis

CXLII

Here Foutre was the third knot to untie
Who thought he had the winds at his dispose
But having loosed that knot immediately
So hideous a storm at sea arose
As if each several wind that fiercely blows
From two and thirty points at sea had met,
Contending who the sovereignty should get

190

CXLIII

The mariners observing that the storm
From any natural cause proceeded not
Noting withal the superstitious form
And manner of untying of the knot
Which now this raging tempest had begot
Ready to sink with every stormy blast
Marquis Jean Foutre overboard they cast

1000

CXLIV

No sooner was the miscreant thrown in
And in the bottom drown'd but straight the seas
Were calm again as if the wretch had bin
A sacrifice their anger to appease
So that it did the Fatal Sisters please
That he that tied one knot in the conclusion
Should by another come unto confusion

CXLV

The mariners now with a prosperous blast
Their sea toss'd vessel towards Carleon guide
Which there I leave, all dangers being past
At anchor in the harbour safe to ride
For I must tell what fortune did betide
Unto Prince Leoline whose various fate
Makes the strange story that I shall relate

1010

CXLVI

Twice had pale Phoebe in her silver wain
Drawn with fell dragons rode her nightly round
Since that the prince with his face bare had lain
Within an open coffin yet unwound
In a winding sheet his hands and feet not bound,
That when a prince was dead all men might see
And know for certainty, that it was he

1020

CXLVII

Now the third night which was the night before
The Prince's body was to be convey'd
Unto Carnarvon there were half a score
Of knights and squires in mourning black arrav'd
That watching by the Prince's body stay'd

Sir Francis Kynaston

Who being fore wak't they could no longer keep
Their eyelids open, but fell all asleep

CXVIII

Just at the hour of night the Prince did take
The potion which the Diuid did compose,
Out of dead sleep did Leoline awake,
And like a ghost out of the coffin rose,
Which erst his princely body did enclose
For now the potion had no more a force
To make a living prince a seeming corse

1028

CXIX

For it was but a soporiferous potion,
Made of cold nightshade's, gladials', poppies' juice,
Which for a while suppress all sense and motion,
And of his members took away the use,
By a narcotic power it did infuse,
Which could no longer work on Leoline
But till the Moon pass'd to another sign

1046

CL

Nor ought this to seem strange, since as we read,
Inhabitants of the cold frozen zone,
Call'd Leucomori, for six months seem dead,
For as for sense or motion they have none,
And so remain till Phoebus having gone
Through the six southern signs, salutes the Twins,
At which time yearly their new life begins

1050

CLI

But pass we this The Prince in dead of night,
Finding that those that should have watcht him slept,
Took up the morter, by whose small dim light
He silently unto the chamber stept
Of an esquire, who all his wardrobe kept,
Whom he in all important things employ'd,
And most relied upon his name was *Floyd*

CLII

Coming now near, and waking the esquire,
Whose hair for fear began upright to stand,
Thinking he saw a ghost, but coming nigher,
The Prince upon him gently laid his hand,
And beck'ned as he silence would command,
Then putting on a suit he lately wore,
They both at midnight went to the sea shore

1060

1028 fore-wak't] (it should of course be 'for-waked') = 'worn out with waking'
is another of K's Chaucerisms

1030 'At which' or 'when' is conversationally ellipsed between 'night' and 'the'

1038 Gladials] *sic* in orig. Has any kind of gladiolus a narcotic or poisonous quality?

1046 Leucomori] Orig. 'Lewcomori'

1053 morter] for 'night-light' is again Chaucerian but it survived both as a trade-
and a household word till quite recently, though literature seems to have lost it

Leoline and Sydanis

CLIII

Who being now informèd by the way
Of all the accidents that had fallen out
He durst no longer in Carleon stay,
Duke Leon's faithfulness he did misdoubt
Who (as he did conceive) had gone about
To poison him and would some plot contrive,
That might of life him utterly deprive

10,0

CLIV

No sooner were they come but there they found
(Even as they wisht) then ready to hōse sail
A vessel that for Ennland was bound
They so far with the mariners prevail
To take them in of which they did not fail
And now the wind so large was that ere day
The ship quite out of sight was flown away

CLV

Prince Leoline being loath it should be known
What either he or his associate were,
Desir'd the skippers that they two alone
On the next coast or creek that did appear
Row'd in their cock boat might be landed there
The mariners accordingly it did
And the meantime the ship at anchor rid

1080

CLVI

As they were ready for to set their feet
Upon dry land and so to take their way
Upon the shore a ghastly sight they meet
For there Jean Foutre's drownèd body lay,
In the same clothes and in the same array,
He on the Prince's weddng day had worn
Whose face and hands fishes had eat and torn

1090

CLVII

The Prince approaching nearer for to view
The sea-drown'd carcass which he had descried
That it was Foutre instantly he knew
For on his breast his bridal point he spred
Which Leoline forthwith took and untryd
Unwilling that the mariners should have
A thing he as his wedding favour gave

CLVIII

The magic knot undone by fortune strange
And by this sad and yet glad accident,
In Leoline did work a sudden change
For though it was undone with no intent
But such as hath bin said yet the event
Was such, and did so happily succeed
He from th' enchanted ligature was freed

1100

[1081 sk ppers] The plural use of this as—'shipmen generally, mght have been noticed before

Sir Francis Kynaston

CLIX

The jewels, gold, and silver that he found,
Among the scummen he distributed,
Who making of a poor hole in the ground,
Such as is made for felons being dead,
(Who by the highway side are burn'd)
Jean Foutre's body they stark naked strip,
Which done they bick do tow unto their ship

1110

CLX

Prince Ieoline and his esquire Floyd
In Ernland being safely set on shore,
The better all suspicion to void,
Would not unto Eblana come before
They had conceal'd themselves a week or more
In the meantime thay purpose to devise
A way how they might pass in some disguise

1120

CLXI

Which while they are contriving, you shall hear
King Arvon and Duke Leon's sad estate,
Who equally in grief engagèd were,
And equally did one another hate
With swords they mean the business to debate,
And thereupon make preparation,
One for defence, the other for invasion

CLXII

For when the servants that King Arvon sent,
Missing the body, all about had sought,
And could by no means find which way it went,
Returning to the King they nothing brought
But only this conjecture, that they thought
Duke Leon (on whom all the blame they lay)
Whilst they did sleep, had stolen the corpse away,

1130

CLXIII

And buried it obscurely in some place,
Where never any one should find his grave
Th' enraged King resenting this disgrace,
And now perceiving that he might not have
His son alive, nor dead, he straightway gave
Commissions forth an army to assemble,
Should make Carleon's city walls to tremble

1140

CLXIV

'Tis hard to say, whether was greater grown,
King Arvon's anger, or Duke Leon's grief,
On whom those black aspersions were thrown,
First of a murderer, and then a thief
His patience yet (exceeding all belief)
And fortitude, were greater than his wrongs,
Or the foul malice of all slanderous tongues

Leoline and Sydanis

CLXV

So now it hapt as Leon went alone
 To Venus temple, and at midnight pray'd
 Down in that very vault he heard one groan
 Wherein two nights before the Nurse was laid
 Then afterwards he heard a voice, which said
 Oh when will it be day? When will the light
 Disperse the darkness of this endless night?

1150

CLXVI

The Duke at first amazed, recollects
 His fear-dispersed spirits, and before
 That he would speak he earnestly expects
 To hear what the sad ghost would utter more
 Whom he perceived wept, and sighed sore
 Which made him on it such compassion take,
 As that forthwith the vault he open brake

1160

CLXVII

And bowing down into the grot he said,
 If thou a soul leaving th' Elysian rest
 Art back return'd whereas thy corpse is laid
 To bring some comfort to a Prince distrest,
 And with all manner injuries opprest
 Then in the dead mote mercy doth abound
 Than here among the living can be found

CLXVIII

For thou wilt tell me whether bale or bliss
 Be now the sad condition or glad state
 Of my late dear deceased Sydanis
 And where and how she yielded to her fate
 All which I pray thee gentle ghost relate
 And ease my heavy heart opprest with grief
 Which among mortals can find no rebef

1170

CLXIX

Grief hath few words Th' amazed Nurse that heard
 Duke Leon's words and knew it was his voice
 Of the vault's darkness being much afear'd
 And the dead silence where there was no noise,
 Not knowing if she wakt or dreamt the choice
 That she did make was rather to conceal
 Herself awhile than anything reveal

1180

CLXX

And therefore that opinion to maintain
 And fancy in Duke Leon of a ghost
 From the Elysian shades return'd again
 And had now twice the Stygian ferry crost
 To seek that body it before had lost
 She in a piteous voice Duke Leon told
 As yet she might not anything unfold

1190

1165 'corps in org, as usual and as late as Dryden

Sir Francis Kynaston

CLXXI

For Minos, Eacus, and Rhadamanth,
 The three grim Judges of th' infernal Court,
 Would not unto the ghosts a licence grant,
 The secrets of the dark world to report,
 But to their tombs they nightly must resort,
 Till seven nights were past, and there must stay
 Till the cock's crow before the break of day

CLXXII

But if that he on the eighth night would come
 About the hour of twelve, when ghosts appear,
 And call upon her at the silent tomb,
 Of all things he the certainty should hear
 Where Leoline and his fair daughter were,
 And be inform'd of everything he crav'd,
 And what the Fates on leaves of steel had grav'd

1200

CLXXIII

The Duke expecting at that time no more,
 Up from the vault he silently arose,
 Forgetting now to shut the temple door,
 Unto his palace back again he goes,
 And now the Nurse ere that the first cock crows,
 Stole from the vault, and in her winding sheet,
 Went to a beldam's house in a by-street

1210

CLXXIV

Who being a lone woman, was most fit
 To keep her close, and what she had design'd,
 Unto whose trust herself she doth commit,
 And told to the old beldam all her mind,
 Intending that as soon as she could find
 An opportunity, she would go thence
 To Morrogh, to get more intelligence

CLXXV

Through darkness of the third ensuing night,
 To the learn'd Druid Morrogh's cell she went,
 Clad like a soldier, in a buff coat dight,
 With hat, sword, gorget This habiliment
 Her hostess the old beldam to her lent,
 Whose husband being a soldier long before,
 Under Duke Leon, in his lifetime wore

1220

CLXXVI

Attired thus in habit of a man,
 When she before the reverend Druid came,
 To counterfeit men's gesture she began
 And to appear that she was not the same
 She was, she alter'd her voice and name,
 Thinking that Morrogh knew not who she was,
 But that she for a soldier well might pass

Leoline and Sydanis

CLXXVII

But he well knowing she did counterfeit
 And to delude his cunning had a mind
 Resolvèd her finenesses should be met,
 And quitted back to her in their own kind
 Soldier quoth he 'I by my skill do find
 Prince Leoline and Sydanis are fled
 And Merioneth, her old nurse, is dead

CLXXVIII

More of the Princes I cannot unfold
 But by my art I certainly do know,
 That ere three days be past thou shalt behold
 Carleon city walls beleagured so
 That out of it alive there none shall go
 By famine brought to that extremity
 As that the Duke himself thereof would die

1240

CLXXIX

But such a horrid death I must prevent,
 And for thou seemst one of Duke Leons guard
 Tell him that I to him by thee have sent
 An amulet by chymic art prepar'd
 Whose virtue told, will purchase thy reward,
 For if that one but touch his lips with it,
 'Twll satisfy the hungry appetite.

1250

CLXXX

The skilful Druid gave no more direction,
 Nor of the secret properties more spake
 Of the Epimenidial confection.
 The seeming soldier doth the present take
 And towards Carleon all post haste doth make
 Intending that if possible she may,
 She would be back before the break of day

1260

CLXXXI

But ere twas day King Arvons legions were
 So far advanc'd as that he sent a scout
 To make discovery if the foe were near
 Or that there were any ambushment without
 Now as the swift vaunt-couriers rode about
 As sentinel perdu the Nurse they caught
 And to King Arvon instantly her brought

¹ 33 counterfeit] counterf t as usual in orig

¹²³⁵ fineness in the sense of finesse must be rare

¹²⁵⁶ Ep menid al] This blessed word (obvously misprinted 'Epim ned al' in orig) must refer to the purification of Athens by Epimenides from the Cylonian plague

¹ 63 vaunt couriers] Vant-curriers in orig

¹²⁶⁶ Orig sentinel perdu and indeed it would perhaps be better to supply the e to sentinel to make the regular Fr phrase But I do not know why h used the singular

Sir Francis Kynaston

CLXXXII

Who forthwith gave command she should be sent
 Unto Carnarvon, and there should be cast
 Into the deepest dungeon, to th' intent 1270
 That she in links of iron fettered fast,
 Being hunger-starv'd to death, should breathe her last
 His angry doom is straight accomplish'd,
 And to Carnarvon is Merioneth led,

CLXXXIII

Of all poor creatures most unfortunate
 For while that in the dungeon she did lie,
 She with herself did oftentimes debate,
 Whether was better, hunger-starv'd to die,
 Or for to take the Druid's remedy,
 'Twould but prolong her misery to use it, 1280
 And it was present death for to refuse it

CLXXXIV

But here I leave her and King Arvon's host
 Carleon city walls besieging round
 My tale must follow them, who having crost
 The British seas, for Erinland were bound,
 Where Leoline fair Sydanis hath found,
 But so transform'd, as (though he did her see)
 He little did suspect that it was she

Explicit pars secunda.

CLXXXV

LATONA'S twins, bright Cynthia, and her brother,
 Resplendent Phoebus, with his glorious rays 1290
 Had seven times given place to one another,
 And fully had accomplisht seven days
 Ere Leoline, through devious woods and ways,
 Accompanied by Ffloyd as his consort,
 Came to Eblana to King Dermot's court

CLXXXVI

On the eighth day, sacred to Venus' name,
 It fortunèd at court there was a feast
 To welcome an Embassador that came
 From Albion, which they two (among the rest)
 Coming to see, like two French monsieurs drest, 1300
 They, noted to be strangers, were so grac't,
 As next to the King's table to be plac't

Leoline and Sydanis

CLXXXVII

At midst whereof under a cloth of state
To which one must by three degrees ascend,
In a rich chair the royal Dermot sate
Th Embissador and Princess at each end
On Mellefant Amanthis doth attend
As cup beater the while that she did dine
And when she pleasd to call did bring her wine

CLXXXVIII

Whenas six several courses serv'd had bin
The royal dinner drawing towards an end
A rich and sumptuous banquet was brought in
Which did such kinds of sweetmeats comprehend
As might with fruits of Paradise contend
Of which the choicest and most excellent
The Princess to the seeming Frenchmen sent

CLXXXIX

Giving her page Amanthis a command
To let them know that if they did desire,
They should be brought to kiss King Dermots hand
Prince Leoline and Floyd his faithful Squire
These unexpected courtesies admire
Which taking they a low obeisance make
Admiring the pure French Amanthis spake

CXC

To whom Prince Leoline in French replied
And told her such an unexpected grace
Their duties and affections so tied
As that they all occasions would embrace,
To testify their service and in case
They might receive such honour that it would
Oblige them more than any favour could

CXCI

The table taken from before the King
And all the royal ceremonies ended
Amanthis eftsoones did the strangers bring
And told him that two French Lords there attended
By Mellefant the Princess recommended
To have the honour for to kiss his hands
And to receive his Majestys commands

CXCII

King Dermot, full of royal courtesy
Not only gave his hand but more to grace em
Descended so below his Majesty
As that he did in friendly wise embrace em
Commanding his Lord Chamberlain to place em
In his own lodgings that they might not want
Conveniency to wait on Mellefant

1310

1320

1330

1340

1312 Remember that banquet at this time means especially 'dessert'

Sir Francis Kynaston

CXIII

Whose hands they kissing with all reverence
 The Princess doth them kindly entertain
 Now while the King had private conference
 With the Ambassador, the Prince did gain
 An opportunity for to detain
 The Princess in discourse 'twixt him and her
 Amanthis was the sweet interpreter

1350

CXIV

Prince Leoline's discourses pleas'd so well
 The Princess, that she oftentimes did send
 To have him come, fine romances to tell,
 To which she would so sweet attention lend,
 As Dido-like she seem'd to depend
 Upon his lip, and such delights did take,
 She wisht to speak French only for his sake

CXV

But whatsoever by the Prince was said
 Of love, or of adventures of that kind,
 Must by Amanthis be interpreted,
 Whose eyes the Prince's language could not blind,
 For he was known, and how he stood inclin'd,
 Nor was discreet Amanthis ignorant
 That Leoline made love to Mellesant

1360

CXVI

But to what end she could not yet discover
 For if to marry her was his intent,
 It seem'd most strange that he should be a lover,
 Who in love's actions was so impotent,
 And if he were not so, then that content
 Should Mellesant enjoy, and that delight
 In Hymen's sports, which was Amanthis' right

1370

CXVII

But ere a month was past, it fortun'd so,
 The Princess Mellefant Amanthis sent
 To the Prince Leoline, to let him know
 And carry him this courtly compliment,
 That if he pleas'd to ride abroad, she meant
 (Since that the weather was so calm and fair)
 To ride into the fields to take the air

CXVIII

Amanthis with this message being gone,
 Prince Leoline was in his chamber found
 Sitting upon his bedside all alone
 His countenance sad, his eyes fixt on the ground,
 As if he did with careful thoughts abound
 But seeing of Amanthis, he acquir'd
 'A happiness that he had long desir'd

1380

1354 Here and elsewhere the value 'rōmānces' is noticeable
 1359 said] Orig has the odd form 'se'd.'

Leoline and Sydanis

ccix

For he now got an opportunity
 His mind unto Amanthis to disclose
 Whose message being told immediately
 The Prince began and said 'Fair youth, suppose 1390
 I told a secret, might I not repose
 So much in thee as never to reveal it
 But in thy faithful bosom to conceal it?

cc

To whom Amanthis straight replied, 'You may
 A privacy unto my trust commit
 Which if it touch the Princess any way,
 Or King to hide it were nor safe nor fit,
 For in my duty I must utter it
 But if so be that it touch none of these
 You may securely tell me what you please 1400

ccI

Quoth Leoline 'That which I have to say
 Concerns the Princess but in such a kind
 As if that thou my counsel shouldst bewray
 After that I have utter'd all my mind
 It may be I with thee no fault should find
 For say I should desire thee to prove
 Whether the Princess Mellesant could love

ccII

My fortunes and my birth perchance may be
 Greater than yet they seem tis often seen
 Mean clothes do hide high born nobility
 And though she be a Princess nay a Queen,
 Great Princesses have oft enamour'd been
 Of gentlemen so fortune did advanee
 Medor above the Paladins of France

ccIII

And so Queen Clytemnestra as we read
 Before King Agamemnon did prefer
 And took into her royal nuptial bed
 Aegisthus her sweet fied adulterer
 In birth and fortunes far unworthy her
 And so fair Helen did young Paris make
 Her choice and Menelaus did forsake 1420

ccIV

But these thou it say were precedents of lust
 And such as virtuous ladies should detest
 But what I seek is honourably just,
 Which since I have committed to thy breast

1414 Orig Palladines It is morally rather hard on Angelica to put her in line
 wth the Tyndaridae though it may be a compliment in another way And neither
 Aegisthus nor Paris was a simple gentleman But here as elsewhere on Spenserian
 ev n mo e than Chaucerian pattern h is apt a little to drag in mythology

1422 precedents] Orig presidents, as usual Again this is hardly fair to Angelica

Sir Francis Kynaston

If thou, fair lovely youth, wilt do thy best
My suit to thy sweet Princess to command,
Be sure that thou hast gain'd a thankful friend '

CCV

To which Amanthis answerèd, ' You are
(My Lord) a stranger and as yet unknown,
You must upon your honour then declare
Whether you have a lady of your own
Living , and if that she from you be gone,
Or you from her , if either should be true,
None knows the inconvenience would ensue '

1430

CCVI

These speeches startled Leoline, whose heart
Being conscious, made him answer, ' 'Tis a truth
I had a lady once, to whom thou art
So like in feature, personage, beauty, youth,
And every lineament, as if she doth
Yet live, I should my state and life engage,
That thou wert she in habit of a page

1440

CCVII

For woe is me, away from me she fled,
Being ignorant of what the cause might be,
And left me lying fast asleep in bed ,
And now for aught I know thou mayst be she ,
For her true image I behold in thee
But to believ't were fondness ' Here he stopt,
And from his eyes some crystal tears there dropt

CCVIII

Amanthis weeping for to see him weep,
' My Lord,' quoth she, ' if you a lady had
That parted from you when you were asleep,
(Though loath) I shall unto your sorrows add
Such a relation shall make you more sad,
For if your lady can nowhere be found,
It is too true, I fear, that she is drown'd

1450

CCIX

For now it is some twenty days and more
Since mariners arriv'd here, who do say
How that they found sailing along the shore
The body of a Frenchman cast away,
On whom were letters found that did bewray
That he had stol'n a lady, who together
Perisht with him, as they were coming hither

1460

1435 The line is a little bathetic but the speech elicited from Leoline is artistic enough, both as a justification of Amanthis in her conduct later, and as a provocation of her rather rash immediate experiment

Leoline and Sydanis

CCX

And if one may believe the common fame
 That mongst the people hath divulg'd this
 The lady was of quality her name
 If I remember right was Sydanis
 Now if that this were she that did amiss
 And so much wrong'd your love I must confess
 Your sorrow for her ought to be the less

140

CCXI

Prince Leoline hearing this sad relation
 Like serpents to him were Amanthis words
 Stirring both jealousy and indignation
 And pierc't his heart like to so many swords
 His grief this only utterance affords
 Ah Sydanis was she whom I deplore,
 Who seem'd a saint but ah me! died a whore

CCXII

Well quoth Amanthis if I may amend
 What is amiss or may your woe relieve
 You may be sure I shall my furtherance lend
 And to your suit my best assistance give
 For Sydanis no longer shall you grieve
 For being free to marry whom you please
 I shall endeavour to procure your ease

1480

CCXIII

This said Amanthis Leoline did leave
 And back return'd to act that was design'd
 Now here a man may easily conceive
 What perturbations vex the Prince's mind
 Who knowing he Jean Foutre dead did find
 And that part of the story he well knew
 He might well think that all the rest was true

1490

CCXIV

Perplext with doubts whether his impotence
 Was the sole cause made Sydanis to fly
 Before that he could have intelligence
 Of such unfeign'd marks as might descry
 The truth or loss of her virginity
 For though she as a virgin was reputed
 Yet by Jean Foutre he might be cornuted

CCXV

On th other side one probably may guess
 The trouble that perplext Amanthis thought
 Since Leoline must Mellefant possess
 Who might deny him nothing that he sought
 And all this by Amanthis must be wrought,
 Who by a kind unkind and courteous wooing
 Must be the author of her own undoing

1500

¹⁴⁷⁸ quoth &c.] The double meaning is rather ingeniously maintained throughout this speech

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCXVI

But since Amanthis had a promise made
 To further his love-suit in all she might
 It must be done, therefore she did persuade
 Prince Leoline, in the French tongue to write
 To Mellesfant, for what he did indite,
 She said the Princess would show none but her,
 Who was betwixt them both interpreter.

1510

CCXVII

And thereby she should find occasion
 Fitly to speak of Leoline's true love,
 And by a gentle amorous persuasion
 She might all lets (if any were) remove
 Prince Leoline her counsel doth approve,
 And writes, who by Amanthis was assur'd
 An answer to his lines should be procur'd.

CCXVIII

Now after courtship and kind compliment,
 And many courteous visits of respect,
 Amanthis came, as if she had bin sent
 To Leoline, to tell him the effect
 Of her proceedings (which he did expect)
 And brought a letter with her, which she feign'd
 She had from Princess Mellesfant obtain'd

1520

CCXIX

Th' effect whereof was this she first desir'd
 It might not seem a lightness in a maid,
 To yield so soon to that which was requir'd
 For Cupid, whose commands must be obeyed,
 Had by her eyes into her heart conveyed
 His lovely shape, his worth and every grace,
 Where never man but he had yet a place

1530

CCXX

But now her amorous bosom was a shrine,
 Devoted wholly to the god of Love,
 In which the saint was lovely Leoline
 She wrt, That in affection she would prove
 More constant than the truest Turtle-dove
 What more for modesty might not be told,
 She left it to Amanthis to unfold

1540

CCXXI

In fine, Amanthis did the Prince persuade
 So powerfully, that if he pleas'd, he might
 The maiden fort of Mellesfant invade,
 And enter in that fortress of delight
 For she, Corinna-like, the following night
 Would come unto Prince Leoline his bed,
 And offer there her princely maidenhead

1515 gentle] Orig 'glentle'

1545 The Ovidian Corinna

Lecture 2: S1, n

For'ded alwa' when tha e'st d'c' cor.
A promise may be made right i' th' darkin'
Tha ther in their er braces should be dumbly
And tha between them no word should be spoke;
For on the morrow, by a private token
He should be sur'e so that he would not want,
He had enjoy'd the Princess Melletint

CCCLXVII

The Prince that heard with joy and admiration
Amanus words, impatient of delay
On the Sun's horses lies an imputation,
That they were lame or else had gone astray,
And Sol in milice had prolonged the day,
That drove so slowly down Olympus hill
And winged Time he chid for stranding still

CCCLXIV

But at the last the long'd for hour grew near,
The evening sets and the steeds of the Sun
Were posted to the other hemisphere,
On this side hung their last signs y rim,
Bright things beginning to wax dim and dim,
And night uprising from dark Acheron
O'er all the sky a pitchy yell had thrown

CCXCV

About the hour of twelve when all was still,
And Morpheus sealed had all mortal eye,
Amanthus who was ready to fulfil
Her promise, softly from her bed doth rise,
And in her smock and a furr'd mantle like
To Leoline's bedchamber, where in stead
Of Mellesfant, she goes to him to bed

CCXXVI

No sooner did they touch each other's skin,
And she was in his fragrant bosom laid,
But that the Prince lover's onset did begin,
And in his wars the valiant champion play'd:
What faint resistance a young silly maid
Could make unto his force did quickly yield
Some blood was lost, although he won the field.

ccvyyvii

For no hot Frenchman, nor high Lucifer in blood,
Whose panting veins do swell with lively heat,
In Venus' breach more stoutly ever stood,
Or on her drum did more alarum beat,
But Cupid at the last sound a retreat
Amanthus at his mercy now doth lie,
Thinking what kind of deal is she w^to him
(i.e.)

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCXXVIII

But she must now endure no other death,
For standing mute, but either must be prest,
Or smothering kisses so should stop her breath,
As that Love's flames enclos'd within her breast,
Should burn the more, the more they were supprest
And so she as Love's Martyr should expire,
Or Phoenix-like, consume in her own fire.

1590

CCXXIX

These pleasant kind of deaths Amanthis oft
And willingly did suffer ere 'twas day,
Nine times the lusty Prince did come alost
But now Amanthis could no longer stay,
For while 'twas dark she needs must go away
On her, Prince Leoline bestow'd a ring,
Man's eye did ne'er behold so rare a thing

1600

CCXXX

For in it was an admirable stone,
Whose colour (like the carbuncle) was red,
By day, it with its native lustre shone,
And like the sun-bright beams abroad did spread
But that which greatest admiration bred,
It had a quafty ne'er seen before,
First to keep light, then after to restore

1610

CCXXXI

For if one to the sunbeams did expose it,
And hold it in them but a little space,
And in a box would afterwards enclose it,
Then after go into some darksome place
Whereas one could not see one's hand, nor face,
Opening the box, a beam of light would come,
Pyramid-like, would lighten all the room

CCXXXII

But she was gladder of the consequence,
Than of the precious stone she did receive
For now, without suspicion or offence,
She knew how she might Leoline deceive,
Whom she at parting from his bed did leave,
Recounting with himself, how by that deed
He might as King of Erinland succeed

1620

1590 In this one stanza K rises to something not too far below the cadence and the spirit of *Venus and Adonis* itself

1597 These pleasant kind] Worth noting as yet another instance of a true English idiom which grammaticasters stigmatize

1599 Is perhaps rather too faithfully borrowed from *F Q* III xlviij 5

1624 The author is not very complimentary to Leoline but this is possibly due to the mock heroic *nuance* Amanthis is much better treated in the long passage which follows See Introd

Leoline and Sydanis

CCXXXIII

Amanthis being come to her own bed
 Lay down but sleep she could not Jealousies
 Concerning Leoline disturb'd her head
 For having now tried his abilities
 She thought the Prince her sweetness did despise,
 But that he no virility did want
 To enjoy his princely mistress Mellefant

1630

CCXXXIV

Oh Jealousy in love who art a vice
 More opposite in every quality
 Than is penurious sordid avarice,
 To the extreme of prodigality

[Line missing]

Besides thou sufferest no man to enjoy
 What he possesses without some annoy

CCXXXV

So many cares so many doubts and fears
 Upon thee do continually attend
 As the two portals of the soul the ears
 Which to all rumours do attention lend
 Dire perturbations to the heart do send
 Procuring such unquiet and unrest
 As should not harbour in a lover's breast

1640

CCXXXVI

And to that pass Amanthis thou hast brought,
 With fear of losing that delight and pleasure
 Which she hath tasted as her troubled thought
 And perturbations one may rightly measure
 By a rich miser who hath found a treasure
 Who is solicitous and vext with care
 Lest any one of it should have a share

1650

CCXXXVII

Further she thought if Mellefant but knew
 Prince Leoline to be King Arvon's son,
 He needed not his love-suit to pursue
 For he already had the conquest won
 Such cogitations in her head did run
 And with such thoughts she entertain'd the time
 Till Sol began Night's starry areh to climb

CCXXXVIII

But when the feather'd herald of the light
 Stout Chantecleer the Cock with trumpet shrill
 Had now proclaim'd darkness was put to flight
 And Phoebus driving up the eastern hill
 With glorious golden beams the world did fill,

1660

1636 Line miss ng Th s incomplete stanza has no gap in orig It probably should contain the protasis of 'besides'

Sir Francis Kynaston

From 'twixt her sheets, as 'twixt two Groneland snows,
Amanthis like a new-sprung lily rose

CCXXXIX

And in her page's habit neatly fine,
Her beauteous self she curiously did dight,
As if she had not lain with Leoline,
Nor had not lost her maidenhead that night
Venus and Cupid pleas'd were with the sight,
And how she did Prince Leoline beguile,
Even made the old austere Saturnus smile

1670

CCXL

For Jupiter in lovers' witty sleights,
Which they contrive and cunningly devise,
(Himself having bin one) so much delights,
As that he oftentimes with them complies,
And doth but laugh at lovers' perjuries
For now Amanthis was a part to act,
Which to perform, she no invention lackt

1680

CCXLI

For the next morn about the hour of ten,
To Princess Mellefant she had access,
Who seeing her, demanded of her, When
That the French Lord such courtship would express,
As unto her a visit to address?
To whom Amanthis said, 'I am to blame,
That I no sooner to your highness came,

CCXLII

To tell you that it is the Lord's intent,
(If so it please your Highness and the King)
This night a Masquerado to present,
Where you shall see him dance, and hear him sing.
Your answer I again to him must bring,
Who hopes your Highness graciously will take,
A service only done for your dear sake

CCXLIII

He further hopes you'll honour him thus much,
As to receive this ring, and so to grace it,
As that it may your princely finger touch,
On which he humbly prays that you would place it
This fair occasion, if you please t' embrace it,
And cherish it, may the beginning prove
Of a most happy honourable love

1700

CCXLIV

For, Madam, his brave parts and excellence,
Which other men's perfections far outgoes,

1665 The form 'Groneland,' undoubtedly derived from the Dutch, should evidently be kept

1690 *Masquerado*] K makes this form (which is unique) on English analogies without regard to S 'mascarada' or I 'mascherata'

1703 The unexpectedness of this is rather agreeable for Amanthis seems to be throwing the helve after the hatchet with a vengeance.

Leoline ana Sydanis

His valour learning wit, and eloquence
Which like a flood of nectar from him flows
That he is some great Prince most plainly shows
And let one presuppose that he were none,
Yet your most honour'd service makes him one

CCXLV

Fair Mellesfant, whose breast th Idahan fire
Had gently warm'd unto her thus replied

1,10

Amanthis quoth she 'I do much admire
How that a stranger can so soon have spied
An advocate that cannot be denied
Those in their suits of eloquence have need
That seek unjust things and so fear to speed

CCXLVI

But thou who art a young and lovely youth
Mightst well have spared that which thou hast said
For to converse with thee (such is thy truth)
A Vestal Virgin would not be afraid
Thy looks are Rhetoric to persuade a maid,
And be assur'd I willingly shall grant
Whatever thou shalt ask of Mellesfant

1,20

CCXLVII

Therefore to him who (as thou sayst) doth seem
A noble Prince this message thou shalt bear
Tell him his love we highly do esteem,
And for his honour'd sake the ring I'll wear
Which next himself shall be to me most dear
Having thus said straight to the King she went
And for that time broke off her compliment

CCXLVIII

Now some will say, twas too much forwardness
In Mellesfant that with so small ado,
She did her love unto the Prince express
For bashful maids do let their suitors woo,
And that same thing they have most mind unto
Lest men their maiden coyness should suspect
They seem to shun at leastwise to neglect

1,30

CCXLIX

But since great Virgil writes That Dido lov'd
At the first sight the wand'ring Knight of Troy
Whose story much more her affections mov'd
Than could the torch of Venus wanton Boy
Let Mellesfant in that she was not coy
Be blameless since we by experiance find
Those women are not fair that are not kind

1,40

1719 The irony here is again ingenious—if the poet meant it

1720 It is curious that K as he does dress draws no attention to the apparent
rashness of Amanthis and some to what is to us much less striking

1725 Lest] O g as often least

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCL

For Heaven itself, that is a thing most fair,
 While it is gently calm, serene and clear,
 While Zephyrus perfumes the curlèd air,
 With gladness it the heart of man doth cheer.
 But if it gloomy, dark, and sad appear,
 It never on us mortals showers a storm,
 But blackness doth heaven's beauteous face deform

1750

CCLI

Nor do I say she lov'd but as a friend,
 Giving the Prince a courteous sweet regard,
 Which had not yet so far as love extend,
 Though more for him than other men she car'd,
 Her gracious looks were only his reward
 For why, as yet she only did incline,
 And not resolve, to love Prince Leoline

CCLII

But time and opportunity of place,
 Which clerks assign for all things that are done,
 Did consummate within a little space
 That part of love was happily begun
 The evening now approach't, and that day's Sun
 Himself below the horizon had set,
 And had in western waves his chariot wet

1760

CCLIII

Whenas those high supernal Deities
 That all men's actions do foresee and know,
 And do preside at all solemnities,
 Assembled were to look on things below,
 A Masque before King Dermot, which doth show,
 That 'tis a part of their celestial mirth,
 To see how men do personate them on earth

1770

CCLIV

In Heaven's tenth house, bright Honour's highest throne,
 On starry studded arches builded round,
 Great Jupiter the Thunderer bright shone,
 His brows with beams of radiant lightning crown'd
 Just opposite to him, low under ground
 His melancholy sire Saturnus old
 Did sit, who never pastimes would behold.

CCLV

Next Jove sate Mars, the fiery god of war,
 In arms of burnisht steel completely dight
 By him Apollo, who had left his car,
 And for a while laid by his robes of light
 Next him sate Venus, goddess of delight,

1780

1753 A slip of 'had' for 'did' is perhaps more likely than 'extend' for 'extended'

1770 *celestial*] Orig 'coestiall'

1781 *car*] Orig 'care,' no doubt for 'carre,' as usual

Leoline and Sydanis

Whose golden hair in curious knots was tied
Then Mercury, and Iuna by his side

CCLVI

With these assembled were those Heroes,
Whose fixed lights the eighth Sphere do adorn
Stormy Orion and great Hercules
With skin from the Nemean Lion torn,
August's bright Virgin with her ear of corn
Near Berenice combing of her hair,
Sate Cassiopeia in her starry chair

CCLVII

As these spectators sitting in the skies
Made Joves high palace glorious, even so
As they cast on King Dermot's court their eyes,
Another heaven they beheld below
Such art and cost did Leoline bestow
Upon the masquing scenes as no expense
Could add more beauty or magnificence.

CCLVIII

For to a high and spacious stately room
Prepar'd for presentations of delight
King Dermot in his royal robes being come,
Attended on by many a Lord and Knight,
With his fair daughter Mellesant the bright
Where under a rich pearl-embroider'd state
She like a glorious constellation sate

CCLIX

The ladies hid with jewels who had seen
On arras-covered scaffolds sitting there
He would have thought that he so high had been
As he at once saw either hemisphere
So like a starry firmament they were
And all that space that was below, between
The hemisphere lookt like the earth in green

CCLX

For all the floor, whereon the masquers feet
Their stately steps in figures were to tread,
And gracefullly to sunder and to meet
A carpet of green cloth did overspread,
Which seem'd an even flowry vale, or mead,
On which the hyacinth and narcissus blue
So naturally were staind as if they grew

CCLXI

The violet cowslip and the daffodill
The tulip the primrose and with them

1787 eighth] in the Ptolemaic system

1805 state] = canopy

1813 Only those who have not read the actual stage directions of Ben's and other masques will require assurance that Hynaston had probably seen things quite as elaborate as he describes.

Sir Francis Kynaston

The daisy sprung from the green camomill,
The flow'ry orchis with its tender stem,
The goddess Flora's crown, the meadows' gem,
Which seem'd the masquers' dancing did command,
Who trod so light they did not make them bend

CCLXII

More might be said, but let thus much suffice,
For to say more of flow'rs but needless were
The King being set, and all spectators' eyes
Fixt on the scene, the first thing did appear
Were clouds, some dusky blue, and some were clear,
As if it seem'd a sky were overcast,
Which all did vanish, with Favonie's blast

CCLXIII

These clouds disperst, down dropping the May dew,
Aurora rose, crown'd with the morning star,
Four snow-white swans her purple chariot drew,
And gently mounted up her rosy car
Next that in perspective was seen from far
The rolling Ocean, and as there had bin
Waves of a flowing spring-tide coming in

CCLXIV

Which as they rolled nearer on the sand,
Upon the tumbling billows was descried
Arion with a golden harp in's hand,
Who a huge crooked dolphin did bestride,
And on the dancing waves did bravely ride
Before him Tritons, who in shells did blow,
And were as the loud music to the show

CCLXV

Sea-monsters, who up from the deep were come,
Presented a delightful antic dance,
Who on the waters' surface nimbly swome,
Making odd murgeons with their looks askance,
Sometimes they dive, sometimes they did advance,
Sometimes they over one another leapt,
And to the music time exactly kept

CCLXVI

Between each dance Arion with his lyre,
That with sweet silver sounding chords was strung,
Sitting in midst of a melodious quire
Of sixteen sirens, so divinely sung,
That all the room with varied echoes rung
Arion's part was acted by the squire,
Whose singing all that heard him did admire

1850 *antic*] Orig as usual 'antique'

1851 'Swome' for 'swam' seems worth keeping on the Spenserian system

1852 *murgeon*] = 'grimace,' 'quaint gesture,' seems not only Northern but Scots
Kynaston must have picked it up

1861-2 Had Scott, who read everything, read Kynaston? If Kynaston could
have read Scott 'murgeon' would present no difficulties

Leoline and Sydans

CCLXVII

The music ended to delight the eye,
 Another scene and spectacle begun
 For there aloft in a clear azure sky
 Was seen a bright and glorious shining sun,
 Who to his great meridian had run
 Oer whom the asterisme was represented
 Of Leo whose hot breath his flames augmented

CCLXVIII

Under his beams, is flying o'er the seas
 Did Daedalus and Icarus appear,
 The sire in the mid way did soar at ease
 But Icarus his son mounting too near
 His wax-composed wings unfeathered were
 So headlong to the sea he tumbled down,
 Whose billows the foolhardy youth did drown

1890

CCLXIX

Now the sea going out, which erst had flow'd
 Did leave a bare and golden yellow sand
 Whereon rare shells and orient pearls were strow'd,
 Which gathered by twelve Sea Nymphs out of hand
 In scallop-shells, were brought unto the land
 Unto the King and Mellefant, as sent
 From him that did Arion represent.

1890

CCLXX

The first scene vanishing and being past
 And all things gone, as if they had not been
 The second scene, whereon their eyes they cast
 Was the Hesperides with trees all green
 On which both gold and silver fruits were seen
 Apollo there amidst the Muses nine
 Sate personated by Prince Leoline.

1890

CCLXXI

Who playing on a rare theorbo lute,
 The strings his fingers did not only touch
 But sung so sweet and deep a base unto it
 As never mortal ear heard any such
 The Muses did alternately as much,
 To sound of several instruments in fine
 They in one chorus all together join

CCLXXII

Besides them there was sitting in a grove
 The shepherds god Pan with his pipe of reed
 Who for the mastery with Apollo strove
 Whether in Music's practice did exceed
 Between them both King Midas who decreed

1900

1893 base] sic in orig

1900 for] Or g fat

Sir Francis Kynaston

That Pan in skill Apollo did surpass,
Had for his meed two long ears of an ass

CCLXXXIII

These with ten Satyrs dane'd an antic round
With voltas, and a saraband which ended,
They suddenly all sunk into the ground,
And with Apollo they no more contended
Thus done, he and his Muses down descended
From their sweet rosy arbours, which did twin
The honey-suckle and sweet jessamin

CCLXXXIV

The stately Grand Ballet Apollo led,
Wherein most curious figures were prest,
Upon the flow'ry carpet as they tread,
The Muses in fine antique habit drest,
Unto their nimble feet do give no rest,
But in neat figures they the letters frame
Of Mellefant's, and of King Dermot's name

CCLXXXV

This done, the Muses like nine ladies clad
(For so they did appear unto the eye)
Their antique habits chang'd, and as they had
Bin metamorphosèd, they suddenly
Their neat disguise of women did put by,
And like to nine young gallants did appear,
The comeliest youths that in Eblana were

CCLXXXVI

The Prince, too, putting off his masquing suit,
Apollo representing now no more,
His habit gave, his vizor, ivory lute
To pages, that sweet cedar torches bore,
Appearing now a Prince as heretofore,
Who with the nine young gallants went about
New dances, and to take the ladies out

CCLXXXVII

Now as the Prince did gracefully present
Himself to Mellefant, it did betide
As he did kiss her hand in compliment,
Upon her finger he the ring espied
He gave in bed, which to her wrist was tied
With a black ribbon, as if she did fear
To lose a jewel she did prize so dear

CCLXXXVIII

Prince Leoline assur'd was by that ring,
That he with Princess Mellefant had lain,
Whereas indeed there ne'er was such a thing,
Such was his courage he could not refrain
To court the Princess in an amorous strain

1906 voltas] More commonly 'lavoltas' 1910 twin] Better kept than altered to
'twine' 1915 antique] is perhaps better kept here

Leoline and Sydans

For while he dinct with her, his eyes exprest
Those flames of love that burnt within his breast
ccixxix

But now it growing late, and night far spent,
The Bransles being dane^t, the revels ended
The Prince's Masque did give all eyes content,
Who by King Derinot highly was commended
On whom both he and misquers all attended
Who to a stately room were forthwith ginded
Whereas a sumptuous banquet was provided
1950

Which being finishit the late hour of night
Requird that all the company should part
Prince Leoline adjourn must his delight
Until next day for now his amorous heart
Was quite shot through with Cupid's golden dart
Nor could he pleasure or contentment want
Who thought he enjoy'd the beauteous Mellesant
1960

Exultat pars tertia

cclxxxvi

The crescent-crowned empress of the flood
Had veild thine her face from mortals sight
And having thine in opposition stood
Unto her brother borrow'd thine his light
Since that auspicious happy pleasant night
That beautiful Amanthus first had bin
A bedfellow unto Prince Leoline
cclxxxvii

But well away! for like a man that stands
With unsure footing on the shippy ice
Or one that builds a house upon the sands
Such is this world's joy. Fortune in a trice
Can alter so the chances of the dee
Our clearest day of mirth ere it be past
With clouds of sorrow oft is overcast
1950

cclxxxviii

And now, alas!¹ quite alter'd is the scene
From joy to sadness and from weal to woe
The purblind goddess Fortune knows no mean
For either she must raise or overthrow
Our joy no sooner to the height doth grow
But either it is taken quite away
Or like a withering flow'r it doth decay
1950

¹⁹⁴⁸ Bransles] K does not use brawls because he wants the disyllable. Hem y have followed F Q III x vi: 5 (the Hellenore passage, *v supra*) but it is not certain that the Fr value is kept there

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCLXXXIV

Oh you sad daughters of dark Night and Hell,
 You Furies three, that shunning of the light,
 Among the buried world's pale people dwell,
 And guilty consciences with ghosts affright,
 Assistants be to that I now must write !
 Alecto, with thy dim blue-burning brand,
 Lend fatal light to guide my trembling hand

CCLXXXV

For cheerful daylight will not lend a beam,
 My tear-down-dropping dreary quill to guide,
 By which that may be read, which now's my theme,
 In dusky clouds the Sun his face will hide,
 And to behold these lines will not abide,
 For they will make the rosy blushing morrow
 Look deadly pale, to see Amanthis sorrow

1990

CCLXXXVI

For why, it fortun'd so, that the next day
 After the masque and revels all were done,
 That Leoline as fresh as flowers in May,
 To prosecute that victory he had won,
 And finish that was happily begun,
 Unto the Princess Mellcfant he went,
 His love and humble service to present

2000

CCLXXXVII

Whom happily he found (his luck was such
 Through his kind favouring star) sitting alone
 Upon an imbrocated tissue couch,
 Enricht with pearl and many a precious stone
 As then attendants near her there was none
 Save only fair Amanthis, who had bin
 Discoursing to her of Prince Leoline

CCLXXXVIII

Who seeing him, rose whence that she was set,
 And he with low obeisance kist her hand
 'My Lord,' quoth Mellcfant, 'since we are met
 If 'twere my happiness to understand
 The French, that I might know what you command,
 And that we two together might confer,
 Without Amanthis our interpreter'

2010

CCLXXXIX

The Prince upon the couch set by her side,
 Making his face more lovely with a smile,
 In her own language to her thus replied
 'Madam,' quoth he, 'twere pity to beguile
 You any longer, for though all this while
 I seem'd a Frenchman, yet truth shall evince,
 That I your faithful servant am a Prince'

2020

2005 Note 'imbrocated' for 'brocaded'
 2010 Who] Not Amanthis but Mellcfant

Leoline and Sydanis

CCXC

Fur Mellesant with sudden joy surpris'd
 A rosy blush her dainty cheeks did stain
 My Lord quoth she although you liv'd disguis'd
 How is it that so soon you did obtain
 Our British tongue? He answered her again,
 Madam quoth he 'causes must not be sought
 Of miracles by your rare beauty wrought

2030

CCXCI

But wonder not, for though King Dermot's throne
 Is sever'd by green Nereus briny main
 From the firm British continent yet one
 Are both the laws and language those retain
 O'er whom the King of Erinland doth reign
 And those who great King Arvon do obey
 Who doth the old Symenan sceptre sway

CCXCII

Whose kingdom all those provinces contains
 Between swift Deva's streams upon the east
 Who tumbling from the hills frets through the plains
 And great Saint Georges Channel on the west
 Where the fierce Ordovices and the rest
 Of the ne'er conquer'd warlike Britons bold
 In hills and caves their habitations hold

2040

CCXCIII

Nor hath his spacious kingdom there an end
 But from the stormy northern Ocean's shore
 Unto the fall of Dovy doth extend
 Whose springs from highest mountains falling o'er
 Steep rocks like Nile's loud cataups do roar
 Whose crystal streams along the river's brink
 The stout Dimetae and Silures drink

2050

CCXCIV

Whose ancestors after Deucalion's flood
 First peopled Erinland long time agone
 Whose offspring is deriv'd from Britons blood
 And is thereof but an extraction
 Now both these nations may again be one,
 And since they are deriv'd from one stem
 They may be joined in one diadem

²⁰²³ If Mellesant had been or known French she would probably have replied *Cela n'importe pas*. It is curious how the final couplet seems to invite b thos of various kinds n K.

²⁰²⁷ Symerian] for Cimmerian or Cymbrian seemed worth keeping

²⁰⁴³ warlike] Or g warlike

²⁰⁴⁷ Dovy] i.e. Aberdovey

²⁰⁴⁹ cataups] for cata acts that the President of the Academy of Minerva may show his knowledge of Ko & ros

²⁰⁵² This historic excursus is very Spenserian

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCXCV

If you, most fair of Princesses, shall deign
 A kind alliance with the British crown,
 And in your bed and bosom entertain
 A lover that shall add to your renown
 For such a noble match will make it known
 For an undoubted truth, that Princes' hands
 Do not alone join hearts, but unite lands'

2060

CCXCVI

To this the beauteous Mellefant replied,
 And said, 'Fair Prince, were the election mine,
 Your noble motion should not be denied
 For little rhetoric would suffice t' incline
 A lady to affect Prince Leoline
 Few words persuade a heart already bent
 To amorous thoughts, to give a fit consent

2070

CCXCVII

But my choice is not totally my own,
 Wherein we Princes are unfortunate
 Fit suitors to us there are few or none
 We must be rul'd by reasons of the state,
 Which must our lives and actions regulate
 The country maids are happier than we,
 To whom the choice of many swains is free

CCXCVIII

But we must woo by picture, and believe,
 For all the inward beauties of the mind,
 Such lineaments the painter's colours give
 We ought be physiognomers, to find
 Whether the soul be well or ill inclin'd
 Besides, when kingdoms do ally as friends,
 They know no love, nor kindred, but for ends

2080

CCXCIX

Yet I have had the happiness to see
 And to converse with you, wherein I am
 More fortunate than other Princes be,
 Seeing your person e'er I knew your name
 And now your virtues, greater than your fame,
 Needs not the treaties of Embassadors,
 To make the heart of Mellefant all yours

2090

CCC

Only my father's leave must be obtain'd,
 Ere we our nuptial rites do celebrate,
 Whose liking and consent when you have gain'd,
 (Wherein I with you may be fortunate)
 You are his kingdom's heir, and this whole state
 Shall do you homage, and the race that springs
 From us shall reign in Ernland as Kings,

2100

Leoline and Sydanis

cccI

And rule those ancient Septs which heretofore
 Had sovereign power and petit Princes were
 The great O Neale O Dannel and O More,
 O Roeke O Hanlon and the fierce Macquere
 MaeMahon erst begotten of a bear
 Among those woods not pierct by summer's sun
 Where the swift Shenan and clear Liffy run

cccII

Under those shades the tall grown kerne content
 With shamrocks and such cates the woods afford
 Seeks neither after meat nor condiment
 To store his smoky eoshery or board
 But clad in trousers mantle with a sword
 Hang'd in a weyth his foltred glib sustains
 Without a hat, the weather when it rains

2110

cccIII

The lordly Tanist with his skene and dirk
 Who placeeth all felicity in ease
 And hardly gets his lazy churls to work,
 Who rather chose to live as savages
 Than with their garrons to break up the lease
 Of fertile fields but do their ploughshares tie
 To horses tails a barbarous husbandry

2120

cccIV

But as it is foretold in prophecies
 Who writ on barks of trees a maiden Queen
 Hereafter Erinland shall civlize
 And quite suppress those savage rites have been
 Amongst us as they never had been seen
 This Queen must of the British blood descend
 Whose fame unto the worlds poles shall extend

cccV

Who reigning long her sex's brightest glory
 All after ages ever shall admire
 True virtues everlasting type and story
 Who than her when it can ascend no higher
 She like a virgin Phoenix shall expire

2130

2101 Septs] Or g. Srepts K., by the way writes O not O
 2102 petit] This form still stands for petty in ordinary as well as legal language
 much later than K. O Roeke' is of course O Rourke. Is Macquere Macquerie?

2107 Liffey] = Liffey' I suppose

2108 Stanza 302 is no doubt purposely packed with Irish terms. Everybody knows
 gib and kerne, though I do not know that the latter ate shamrocks. Coshery
 is used not as commonly for non paying guestship but of the quarters on which the
 guest quarters himself. Trouses for trousers or trews is in Spenser Weyth

I suppose with and foltred which Fairfax also has as an interesting form

2119 garrons] Orig. garoones Chose above is probably a misprint.

13 2132 Who] K. though not a very careful writer does not often write quite so
 lo sely as this

2132 than] Orig. then Ascend v inf 2135 is or g

Sir Francis Kynaston

And if old wizards' ancient saws be true,
This royal Princess must ascend from you'

CCCVI

Who hath observ'd the gentle western wind,
And seen the fragrant budding damask rose,
How that it spreads and opens, he will find
When Zephyrus' calm breath upon it blows,
Even so the Prince's heart one may suppose
Dilated was with joy within his breast,
Hearing the speeches Mellefant exprest

2140

CCCVII

To whom with looks and countenance debonaire,
He only made this short, but sweet reply
'Madam,' quoth he, 'were not you the most fair,
That ever hath bin fam'd in history,
Or shall be seen by late posterity,
There might remain a hope, that there might be
An age hereafter happier than we

CCCVIII

But since that you are Nature's paragon
Not by herself e'er to be parallell'd,
Since Heaven's the ring, and you the precious stone,
Yet never equall'd, therefore not excell'd,
Those happy eyes that have your form beheld,
Must close themselves in darkness, and despair
Of ever seeing one so heavenly fair

2150

CCCIX

For when to liberal Nature she had spent
The quintessence of all her precious store,
To make one glorious Phoenix, her intent
Perchance was to have formèd two, or more,
But wanting of materials she forbore
So is she now enforc'd not to make two
Such as yourself, but by dissolving you

2160

CCCX

Therefore that glorious Queen of all perfection,
That is foretold in after times to reign,
Will be but of yourself a recollection
Who Aeson-like, will be reviv'd again,
For your divinest parts will still remain

2144 Not so very short but considering what he thought had occurred, not a little curious The passage is, however, an example of K's failure to do justice to himself as a taleteller which has been noticed, or else (perhaps and also) of the insensibility to romantic and chivalrous feeling which begins to be noticeable in Bacon, accounts for the crudities of the Restoration, and reaches its acme in the reign of William III Even in the rapture-scene, *supia*, Leoline has been represented as chiefly thinking of his chances of the kingdom Mellefant has put him still more on these thoughts and they drive everything else out of his head

2160 formed] Orig 'form'd,' but the disyllable is needed

Leoline and Sydanis

Unmixt and the uniting of your frame
Will alter nothing of you but your name

2150

cccxix

For as a sovereign Prince doth honour give
To s presence-chamber though he be not there
So you though for a while you do not lie
On earth but in some bright celestial Sphere
Yet is your presence-chamber everywhere
For that it is the whole world here below
To which your servants do obesance owe.

cccxxt

This interchange of courtship twixt these lovers
Continued till the day was well near spent
And Venus setting in the west, discovers
The path and track where Phoebus chariot went
To get King Dermot's fatherly consent
Was now the only business to be done
To consummate those joys that were begun

2180

cccxiiii

But O you weird stern fatal Sisters three
O Lachesis that mortals threads dost twine!
O influence of stars that causes be
Though not compulsive yet our wills incline
You yet disclose not to Prince Leoline,
Of this his forward love the sad event
Nor of his match the strong impediment

2190

cccxv

For now Amanthus either must oppose
His marriage, for by her it must be crost
And consequently must herself disclose
Or she is utterly undone and lost
Thus like a ship twixt wind and tide sore lost
Not knowing how to tack about or veer
She wanted skill to wield the stern or steer

cccxvi

For first she thought such was the Prince's truth
As that he would rejoice that he had found
Amanthus retransform'd from a youth
To Sydanis whom he believ'd was drown'd
With double joys their hearts should now be crown'd
For all the bitterness they both did taste
Should with contentment sug red be at last

cccxvi

And though we be no better for delight
That s done and gone nor yet the worse for pain
When it is past, no more than is the sight,

2200

2192 And now the poem rises again as if ever it does when Sydanis Amanthus is concerned

2197 tack] Orig 'take which perhaps should be kept

208 i.e. the sight the better—the ear the worse These two stanzas are rememberable and show what he could do when he chose

Sir Francis Kynaston

For glorious species, which it did retain
 Or ear for hearing some harsh music strain,
 The present being that, which we enjoy,
 Whether it be of pleasure, or annoy

2210

CCCXVII

Yet as in dreams the memory suggests
 Unto the fantasy things that have been,
 But are no more, so a remembrance rests
 In her, of all her anguish and her teen,
 And of those sorrowful days that she had seen,
 Which like a fearful dream once pass'd o'er
 That 'twas not true makes her rejoice the more

CCCXVIII

For she not knowing of the fascination
 Was practis'd on the Prince in's marriage bed,
 Might think an over-strong imagination,
 Sending venereal spirits to the head,
 Had left the part of generation dead,
 Too much desire in love being oft a let
 And makes that fall, which men upright would set

2220

CCCXIX

But passing that, the Princess having tried
 With Leoline, whom she so oft beguil'd,
 Completely all the pleasures of a bride,
 And by him being young conceiv'd with child,
 She thought she should be fully reconcil'd
 Unto King Arvon, when it did appear
 That Leoline and she both living were

2230

CCCX

And that the war King Arvon had begun,
 (Of which she had but lately heard) should cease,
 She bringing to him a young Prince, a son,
 And all should be concluded with a peace,
 Before their two old parents did decease
 These pleasant thoughts, like shapes seen in a glass
 Set in a street, through her clear soul did pass

2240

CCCXI

But as in March the sun then shining fair,
 Is often by the south wind's stormy blast,
 Chasing the clouds, and troubling the air,
 With black and gloomy curtains overcast,
 Which longer than serenity doth last,
 So some sad thoughts o'erspread Amanthis' soul,
 Which all her thoughts of pleasure did control

2227 A momentary confusion may beset the reader, inasmuch as K has not recently called Sydanis 'the Princess,' and has constantly so called Mellefant. But Sydanis of course is meant. 'Young conceived' below seems to mean 'newly,' 'lately'

2240 Set in a street] i.e. a 'spion,' a mirror reflecting objects outside in a window

Leoline and Sydanis

cccxxii

For to declare herself, she was afraid
 To be the consort of the Prince's bed
 Since she should cross herself who had averred
 To Leoline that Sydanis was dead
 And so for lying should be censured
 Or should as an impostor be accus'd
 Who with false shows had all the Court abus'd

cccxxiii

Besides this circumstance augments her fear,
 If she should say she from Carleon fled
 She must discover what had hapned there
 She knew no other but her Nurse was dead
 For whom her life might well be question'd,
 And therefore in this case it her behov'd
 To say something that might not be disprov'd

260

cccxxiv

But she not knew nor ship nor Prince's name
 Pretended to be shipwreckt nor could give
 Account how she unto Eblana came,
 So probably that men might her believe
 This exigent her very soul did grieve,
 That she must say it with a serious brow
 That she was come, and yet could not tell how

cccxxv

Besides she did imagine if she said
 She was Duke Leon's daughter, none did know
 Her to be such and being now no maid
 Though formerly the Prince had left her so
 When from her bridal bed he meant to go
 Though she assumed Sydanis her name,
 The Prince might think her like yet not the same.

22,0

cccxxvi

Or presuppose Prince Leoline did know
 That she was Sydanis yet having set
 His love on Mellesant he might not show
 That he did know her, and so she might get
 The reputation of a counterfeit
 Besides she coming closely to his bed
 She could not prove he got her maidenhead

2280

cccxxvii

Moreover if all truths should be disclos'd
 And things known really which she did feign
 That all this while Prince Leoline suppos'd
 That he with Princess Mellesant had lain
 For such a foul aspersion and a stain

2266 exigent] for exigence'

2281 closely] 'secretly'

Sir Francis Kynaston

Cast on her honour, (although not intended)
Fair Mellesant might justly be offended

CCCLXXXVIII

And so on every side perplext and grieved,
She of all liars should have the reward,
As when they speak truth not to be believ'd,
She could not easily mend what she had marr'd
Thus with the woful Sydanis it far'd,
Who trusting overmuch to her disguise,
Falls by it into these calamities

2290

CCCLXXXIX

O aged father Time's fair daughter, Truth,
Of all divine intelligences best,
What Sages erst have said of thee is sooth,
Thou hast a window made in thy white breast,
And art most lovely when thou art undrest
Thou seek'st no corners thy bright self to hide,
Nor blushest though thou naked art espied

2300

CCCLXXX

Thou needst not a *fucus* or disguise,
To cover thee thou putt'st on no new fashion,
Nor with false semblance dost delude men's eyes,
Like thy base zany, damn'd Equivocation,
Thou want'st no comment, nor interpretation,
And for maintaining thee, though men be blam'd
And suffer for a while, yet ne'er art sham'd

2310

CCCLXXXI

Yet what thou art must not always be told,
For 'tis convenient thou thyself should'st hide,
Till thy old Sire thy beauties do unfold
Then as pure gold upon the touchstone tried,
That finer's hottest furnace doth abide,
Or like a palm-tree thou dost flourish best,
When thou hast bin by ignorance supprest

CCCLXXXII

And so although necessity requir'd
That truth of things should now be brought to light,
That period of time was not expir'd,
Wherein this Lady Sydanis the bright
Should show herself, for which she often sight
Who now with showers of tears her eyes had made,
As if two suns in watery clouds did wade

2320

2296 I do not think the handling of the systole and diastole of self-comfort and self-torture in these last stanzas can be called contemptible, though, as usual, K. has a few flat lines

2310 art] One would rather expect 'are' = 'they are' But 'art' will construe

2316 palm-tree] Cf Dryden, *Heroic Stanzas*, 13

2322 sight] K. would not, probably, have hesitated to make this form But, as it happens, it occurs (with the e) frequently in his favourite *Troilus and Crescende*

Leoline and Sydans

ccccviii

But as the lily whenas Bartholomew
 Summer's last Saint hath ushered in the frost
 Wet, with the long night's cold and chilly dew
 Her lustre and her verdure both are lost,
 And seems to us as she were dead almost
 So grief and sorrow quickly did impair
 The lovely face of Sydans the fair,

2330

ccccxvi

Who weeps away her eyes in pearly showers
 Rais'd by her sighs, as by a southern wind
 She prays to Venus and the heavenly powers
 That they in their high providence would find
 Some means to ease her sad and troubled mind
 And though despair unto the height was grown
 She might enjoy that yet which was her own

ccccxvii

Her prayers are heard for the next dawning day
 Prince Leoline and Mellesant both went
 (True love not brooking any long delay)
 Unto King Dermot, with a full intent
 To ask and get his fatherly consent.
 These Princes loves on wings of hope did fly
 That the King neither could, or would deny

2340

ccccxviii

But their design they brought to no effect,
 Being comimenet in an unlucky hour
 No planet being in his course direct,
 And Saturn who his children doth devour
 From his north-east dark adamantine tower
 Beheld the waning moon and retrograde
 A time unfit for such affairs had made

2350

ccccxix

They should have made election of a day
 Was fortunate, and fit to speak with Kings
 When the King's planet Sol's propitious ray,
 Who great affairs to a wisht period brings,
 And is predominant in all such things,
 When Jupiter aspecting with the true
 His daughter Venus did benignly shone

ccccxx

This was the cause proceeding from above
 Which clerks do call inevitable fate
 That was the hindrance of these Princes love
 And made them in their suit unfortunate
 But yet there was another cause of state

2360

²³²⁶ If Summer's last Saint (a pleasing phrase) seem unreasonably associated with frost &c let Old Style be remembered Even then it is a gloomy view

Sir Francis Kynaston

Which was so main an obstacle and let,
That they the King's consent could never get.

CCCVVIX

For that Embassador which lieger lay,
Sent to Eblana in King Albion's name,
Who as you heard was scasted that same day
That to the court Prince Leoline first came,
And Mellefant conceiv'd her amorous flame,
A treaty of a marriage had begun
For her, with Prince Androgios, Albion's son ,

2370

CCCVL

And had so far advanc't it, that the King
With all his privy council's approbation,
Had condescended unto everything
That might concern the weal of either nation
For this alliance would lay a foundation
Of a firm future peace, and would put down
That enmity was erst 'twixt either crown

2380

CCCVLI

And now the time prefint was come so near
Th' Embassador had got intelligence,
Within ten days Androgios would be there
In person, his own love-suit to commence,
And consummate with all magnificence
His marriage, and perform those nuptial rites
Wherein bright Cytherea so delights

CCCVLII

This weigh'd, King Dermot could not condescend,
Nor give way to Prince Leoline's affection,
Unless he should Androgios offend,
Who now of his alliance made election,
The breach whereof might cause an insurrection
Among his people, if that they should see
Him break a King's word, which should sacred be

2390

CCCVLIII

And now although Prince Leoline repented
He ever love to Mellefant profest,
Yet because no man should go discontented
From a great King, he as a Princely guest
Was us'd with all the noblest, fairest, best
Respects of courtesy, and entertain'd
While that he in King Dermot's court remain'd

2400

2367 lieger] Cf K Philips, 1 551 and note Here the term is quite technical for 'resident'. It may be observed that there is some ingenuity in making the usual Romance-rival instrumental, not in ruffling but in smoothing the course of true love

2376 condescend] in the simple sense of 'consent,' is not so very uncommon in Elizabethan English

2387 Cytherea] Orig Cyntherea

Leoline and Sydanis

cccxliv

But like to one that's into prison cast
 Though he enjoy both of the eye and ear
 All choicest objects, and although he taste
 Ambrosial cates, yet while that he is there
 Wanting his liberty which is most dear,
 He nothing relishes for nothing eares,
 Even so now with Prince Leoline it fares

cccxlv

Who now disconsolate, and being barr'd
 All hopes of marrying Mellesant the fair,
 Missing that aim he nothing did regard
 And since he must not be King Dermot's heir,
 He thought that nought that damage could repair,
 Himself as one he captivated deem'd
 And Dermots court to him a prison seem'd

cccxvi

Now as a tempest from the sea doth rise
 Within his mind arose this stormy thought,
 How that the Princess justly might despise
 His cowardice who by all means had sought
 To win her love, if he not having sought
 A combat with Androgios he should go
 Or steal away from her that lov'd him so

2420

2420

cccxlvii

Although to fight, no valour he did want,
 Nor wisht a nobler way his life to end
 If vanquisht he should lose both Mellesant
 And he King Dermot highly should offend
 Who all this while had bin his royal friend
 Love well begun should have a bad conclusion,
 And kindness find an unkind retribution

cccxlviii

But more if he should secretly attempt
 By means to take King Dermot's life away,
 Nothing his guilty conscience would exempt
 From terror that so foully would betray
 Fowls of the air such treason would bewray
 For ravens by their croaking would disclose
 (Pecking the earth) such horrid acts as those

2430

cccxlix

If he with Mellesant awry should steal
 And carry her where they might not be found
 Yet time at last such secrets would reveal

2412 I may be excused for again noting the frankness with which Leoline's purely mercenary aims are stated. It is odder that it should never have occurred to him to urge the dangerous but almost irresistible claim which he thought he possessed.

2423 The valour, however, a little resembles that of Mr. Winkle both in its arguments and in its conclusion.

Sir Francis Kynaston

For by that act he should her honour wound.
Who for her modesty had bin renown'd,
And he than Paris should no better speed,
Of whose sad end you may in Dares read

2440

CCCL

One while in him these noble thoughts had place,
Which did reflect on honourable fame
Another while he thought how that in case
He stole away, men could not him more blame,
Then erst Aeneas, who had done the same
To Dido, and that very course had taken,
Leaving the lovely Carthage Queen forsaken

2450

CCCLI

Injurious Story, which not only serv'st
To keep the names of heroes from rust,
But in thy brazen register preserv'st
The memories, and acts of men unjust,
Which otherwise had bin buried with their dust,
But for thy black dark soul there no man had
Examples to avoid for what is bad

CCCLII

For had it not in annals bin recorded,
That Theseus from the Minotaur was freed
By Ariadne, time had not afforded
A precedent for such a horrid deed,
For when King Minos' daughter had agreed
To steal away with him, his beauteous theft,
Asleep on Naxos desert's rocks he left

2460

CCCLIII

An act deserving hell's black imprecation
So cruel, that it cannot be exprest,
To leave a princely lady in such fashion,
That had receiv'd him to her bed and breast,
All after ages should this fact detest
For this his treason render'd him all o'er
A greater monster than the Minotaur

2470

CCCLIV

Returning home to Greece he had not taught
Demophon, by fair Phaedra his false son,
When he had King Lycurgus' daughter brought
Unto his bowe, and her affection won,
Perfidiously away from her to run,
Leaving fair Phillis, and so caus'd that she
Did hang herself upon an almond tree

2451-2 Story] Orig 'story,' but as it is obviously for 'History' personified, a capital seems needful 'Heroes' trisyllabic as before

2461 precedent] In orig 'president,' as often

2464 desert's] 'desarts' in orig Perhaps the 's' should go

2475 'Bowe' (*sic* in orig) means 'will,' or 'yoke'

Leoline and Sydanis

CCCLV

Yet these examples scarce mov'd Leoline
 And scarce his resolution chang'd at all
 For Mellefant for he could not divine
 If she by tasting sorrow's bitterst gall
 Upon the sharp point of a sword should fall
 Or Phillis like impatient of delay
 Would with a halter make herself away

2480

CCCLVI

It may be she like Ariadne might
 (Though she her virgin bloom had Theseus given)
 Marry god Bacchus and her tresses bright
 Be afterward exalted up to heaven,
 There for to shine among the planets seven
 For justice is not so severe and strict
 As death on all offenders to inflict

2490

CCCLVII

Besides he did remember should he look
 On authors he should many women find
 That had their loves and paramours forsook
 And prov'd to them unconstant and unkind
 Mongst other stories he did call to mind
 Ihat of the fairy Creseid who instead
 Of faithful Troilus lov'd false Diomed

CCCLVIII

And if there were as many women found
 As men in love unconstant and untrue
 He thought that he in conscience was not bound
 To render love for love, but while twas due
 And so might leave an old love for a new,
 Besides he thought Androgios might be
 A braver and a comelier man than he

2500

CCCLIX

And being higher both in birth and place
 Then he and heir to a more ancient crown,
 He thought that Mellefant in such a case
 Will do like women, all prefer their own
 Pre-eminence precedence and renown
 And so she in a short time would forget
 All that affection she on him had set

2510

CCCLX

And as for Prince Androgios though he could
 Have wisht he had not Mellefant defild
 With whom he thought that he had bin too bold

2479 In other words he did not care what happened to her K is certainly
 industrious in blackening his hero with whitewash

2498 Cressida as a f ry is rather agreeable but I fear we should read fair[e]
 Creseid

306 Braver is unlucky

Sir Francis Kynaston

Yet if 'twere so, that she was not with child,
The Prince as other men might be beguil'd,
As surf'ting water, or such art might hide
Secrets by midwives not to be desried

2520

CCCLXI

And therefore he resolvèd not to fight,
Unless Androgios challeng'd him, for so
Such privacies he thought might come to light,
That were unfit for any man to know.
He therefore did determine he would go
Unto Carnarvon, and there would abide,
Till fortune show'd what after should betide.

CCCLXII

Our purposes, and things which we intend,
Have not subsistence of themselves alone,
For on the heavenly powers they do depend,
As the earth gives birth to every seed is sown,
Which after to maturity is grown
For stars not only form all our intents,
But shape the means to further the events

2530

CCCLXIII

For now to further this his resolution,
Those stars, which at his birth benignly shone
In his first house, by annual revolution,
Unto his mirth, the House of Dreams was gone,
Of journeys and peregrination
Significator, and the Moon now new,
To Phoebus' bosom her dark self withdrew

2540

CCCLXIV

All this conspir'd to further a design
Which Sydanis resolv'd to put in act,
For understanding by Prince Leoline
That there had never bin any contract
'Twixt him and Mellefant, she nothing lackt
But some fine neat device, whereof the doing
Should be the cause of Leoline's speedy going

CCCLXV

For he once being from Eblana gone,
It was her resolution and intent
(In claim of that which justly was her own)
To follow him wherever that he went,
All thoughts of future marriage to prevent,
For rather than endure such storms as those
She had abid, herself she would disclose

2550

2519 surf'ting] = 'surfeiting'. By this time, and perhaps still more with ccclxi i, the mock heroic undercurrent is hardly to be denied, if Cynthia is to save her poet
2538 I must leave it to astrologers to expound this passage, only remarking that the 'House of Dreams' has found surprisingly little use in literature

Leoline and Sydanis

CCCLXVI

And thus it hapt when from the frozen North
 Night and her consort dull dew dropping Sleep
 Arose, and drowsy Morpheus had let forth
 Fantastic dreams which he in caves doth keep
 When mortals all their cares in Lethe steep
 And darkness with Cimmerian foggy damp,
 Extinguisht for a while heaven's glorious lamp

2560

CCCLXVII

What time the silent hours their wheels had driven
 Over the sable clouds of dusky night
 And were arriv'd as high as the mid heaven
 Dividing from the hemisphere of light
 The other half in robes of darkness dight
 As Leoline lay sleeping in his bed
 A pleasant vision did possess his head

CCCLXVIII

He dreamt he saw Duke Leon's palace where
 There was all pomp and bravery exprest,
 All objects might delight the eye or ear
 With preparation for a sumptuous feast
 Which unto Coelum's honour was address
 For in a temple that was high and wide
 He thought he first Duke Leon had descried

2570

CCCLXIX

Kneeling he seem'd by the high altar's side
 With eyes upcast and hands to heaven upspread
 All which the Duke devoutly having ey'd
 High in the clouds appear'd overhead
 Jove's mighty eagle carrying Ganymede
 Who gently down descending from above
 Did seem as sent unto the Duke from Jove

2580

CCCLXX

Lighting upon the ground the Eagle set
 Her lovely load in presence of the Duke
 Which eftsoons did a wonder strange beget
 For while he steadfastly did on it look
 The person that for Ganymede he took
 Was Sydanis his daughter and so seem'd
 Unto the sleeping Prince who of her dream'd

2590

CCCLXXI

From whom as now the Eagle was to part
 And touring to return up to the skies
 She suddenly seiz'd on Sydanis her heart
 And having rent it out away she flies
 This sight with such a horror did surprise

2561 Cimmerian] Orig Cymerian

2578 upcast] Orig urcast which must be a m sprint

259 I am not sure whether tour ing is for 'tow ring' or whether it means turnin'

It is odd that Milton (P L xi: 185) has tour of the bird of Jove

Sir Francis Kynaston

The sleeping Prince, that every member quakes,
And in a cold sweat Leoline awakes

CCCLXXII

Awak't with fear Prince Leoline beheld
A stranger and a far more ominous sight,
Which all his dream and fantasies expell'd,
For by his bedside in a glimmering light
Stood Sydanis in fairy habit dight,
To whom she did a low obeisance make,
And afterwards to this effect she spake

2600

CCCLXXIII

'Illustrious Prince,' quoth she, 'whom various Fate,
Guiding the helm of thy affairs in love,
Did first make happy, then unfortunate,
Yet at the last to thee will constant prove,
And will eftsoons those errors all remove,
Which heretofore have been, or else may be,
Impediments to thy felicity'

2610

CCCLXXIV

Fate wills not that thou longer shouldst remain
In false belief, thy Sydanis is dead,
Or that thou with fair Mellefant hast lain,
Or hast enjoy'd her virgin maidenhead
'Twas I by night came to thee in her stead,
Who am a Fairy, an inhabitant
Of another world, for 'twas not Mellefant

CCCLXXV

For 'twixt the centre and circumference
Of this great globe of earth, Prince, thou shalt know
There is another fairy world, from whence
We through the earth, as men through air, do go
Without resistance passing to and fro,
Having nor sun, nor moon, but a blue light,
Which makes no difference 'twixt our day and night

2620

CCCLXXVI

In this our world there is not a thing here,
Upon this globe of earth, man, woman, tree,
Plant, herb, or flower, but just the same is there,
So like it hardly can distinguisht be,
Either in colour, or in shape, for we
Are all aerial phantoms, and are fram'd,
As pictures of you, and are Fairies nam'd

2630

CCCLXXVII

And as you mortals we participate
Of all the like affections of the mind
We joy, we grieve, we fear, we love, we hate,

2617 I fear it may be observed of Sydanis, as it was of Clarissa, that 'there is always something she prefers to the truth.' But these things will happen

Leoline and Sydanis

And many times forsaken our own kind
We are in league with mortals so combin'd,
As that in dreams we lie with them by night
Begetting children which do Changelings hight
CCCLXXXVIII

To those we love and in whom we take pleasure
From diamantine chests we use to bring
Gold jewels and whole heaps of fairy treasure
Sums that may be the ransom of a king
On those we hate we many times do fling
Blindness and lameness that unhallow'd go
To crop of fairy branch the mistletoe
CCCLXXXIX

Amongst us is thy Sydanis of whom
I am the Genius for erst so it chanc't
As flying from Carleon she did come
And too near our fairy rounds advanc't
Whereas at midnight we the Fairies danc't
King Oberon straight seiz'd her as his prey
As Pluto erst took Proserpine away
CCCLXXX

And carrying her down to Fairy land
Hath on a downy couch laid her to sleep
With orange blossoms strow'd with a command
Queen Mab and all her Elves should safe her keep
I ill thou repassing o'er the briny deep
Shalt to King Arvon thy old sire return
Whom causeless thou so long hast made to mourn
CCCLXXXI

Which if you do not instantly perform
Black elves shall pinch thee goblins shall affright
I hy restless soul at sea an hideous storm
With death's black darkness shall thy days benight
Having thus said that borrowd beam of light
Which as you heurd did from the stone arise
Vanisht and hid her from the Prince's eyes
CCCLXXXII

Who now believing he had seen an Elf
A messenger by Oberon employ'd
He forthwith rose and esoon's drest himself
(The better all suspicion to avoid)
In a black habit of his Squire Ffloyd
And ere the sun toucht the east horizon
Putting to sea he out of ken was gone
CCCLXXXIII

Explicit pars quarta

636 forsaken] forsaking i an absolute with k d1

643 ransom] Orig rason which may b right as indepently of the French
raunson is Ch ucerian

2666 But how d d she get the ring back?

Sir Francis Kynaston

CCCLXXXIII

AND now old Saturn, whom clerks Chronos call,
Of nature cold and dry, of motion slow,
Author of all misfortunes that befall
To men and their affairs, malignant so,
Was shortly from his Apogee to go,
To his exile, and Jove was to ascend,
And so these lovers' troubles all should end

2680

CCCLXXXIV

Benign bright King of stars, who hast forsook
Juno, the stately consort of thy bed,
And down-descending to the earth, hast took
Strange shapes, of mortals be'ng enamour'd,
Who were not only metamorphos'd
By thee, but taken up into the skies,
And shining, sit amongst the Deities,

CCCLXXXV

Hasten thy rising to thy glorious throne,
And sitting on thy sapphir'd arch in state,
Look on those princes that have undergone
The dire effects of thy stern father's hate,
Which, as thou art a King, commiserate,
And when that thou hast ended everything,
My Muse unto this story's period bring

2690

CCCLXXXVI

For yet the storm is not quite overpast,
Nor suddenly will all these troubles end
With Saturn's frowns the heaven is overcast,
And clouds of sorrow, show'rs of tears portend
For while that Leoline his course doth bend,
And is arrived at Carnarvon's port,
The scene of woe lies in King Dermot's court

2700

CCCLXXXVII

For now no sooner did the iosity morn
(Which summons drowsy mortals from their rest)
Her dewy locks in Thetis' glass adorn,
And Phoebus' steeds in flaming trappings drest,
From the low North, ascended up the East,
But it through all the court was forthwith known,
How that Prince Leoline away was gone

CCCLXXXVIII

Of which a messenger did tidings bring
To Sydanis, and Princess Mellefant
Who forthwith did relate them to the King
Who of his going's cause being ignorant,
Affirm'd, that he civility did want,
Who did so many courtesies receive,
And went away without taking his leave

2710

Leoline and Sydanis

CCCLXXXIX

Wonder posset King Dermot's royal heart
 With much regret, the Prince should leave him so
 But Mellesant she acts another part,
 Of doubtful sorrow in this scene of woe
 For after him she was resolv'd to go
 And under the black veil of the next night
 She did determine for to take her flight.

CCCLXCI

The very same fair Sydanis intends,
 Who in Iblana would no longer stay
 Having on Leoline now had her ends,
 Glad that her princely lord was gone away
 Too long and wearisome she thought the day
 And blamed as slow the russins of the Sun
 That towards the West they did no faster run

CCCLXII

But at the last, Night with a sable robe
 Rising from Taenarus her dark abode
 Oerspread this half of th universal globe,
 Making the wolf bat scritch-owl and the toad
 (The haters of the light) to come abroad
 When wearied with his work the day before
 The heavy ploughman doth at midnight snore

CCCLXIII

Now Mellesant and Sydanis who bid
 To fly away that night the same intent
 That like a page this like a ship-boy did
 The better all suspicion to prevent
 As they were wont unto their beds they went
 Wheras a gentle sleep did soon surprise
 Fair Sydanis and clos'd her dove-like eyes

CCCLXIV

But Mellesant whose eyes and heart receiv'd
 No dull impressions of the night nor rest
 To Sydanis bedside stole unperceiv'd
 And got away the page's suit, so drest
 Therein she fled away for that she knew
 That for the Prince's page she should be
 That had of late King Dermot's court

CCCLXV

Passing the corps de gard the w^t -
 And place where Master Con Lure -
 (For they were all most cordial) -
 She forthwith came unto the
 And by the porter was let in -

2729 russins] Fr. *rouiss* & have w
 el here! One would rather say -
 2734 Cordally asleep Is very well

Sir Francis Kynaston

Passing unquestion'd, for whenas she said
She was the Prince's page, she was not stayed.

cccxcv

Come to the key, where ships at anchor ride,
An unexpected spectacle befalls,
For on the shrouds of a tall ship she spied
Two lights, that seem'd like two round fiery balls,
Aereal twins, the which the seaman calls
Castor and Pollux, who being seen together,
Portend a happy voyage, and fair weather

2760

cccxcvi

But if that only one of them appears
Upon the hallyards of the ship, or masts,
It is an ominous osse the seaman fears,
If not of shipwreck, yet of gusts and blasts.
While she beheld, one of the balls down-casts
Itself from the mainyard upon the shore,
And as a walking fire went on before

2770

cccxcvii

This apparition somewhat terrified
The Princess, who had now no power to go
Elsewhere, but follow her fantastic guide,
And thus as they had wandered to and fro,
About the time that the first cock did crow,
They came unto a woody hill, so high,
The top did seem to gore the starry sky

2780

cccxcviii

For like Olympus he did lift his head
Above the middle region of the air,
Where thunders, hail, and meteors are bred
For there the weather evermore was fair
Unto the top hereof this wand'ring pair
Being arriv'd, by many a passage steep,
The wearied Princess was cast in a sleep

cccxcix

On strowings laid, of never-fading flowers,
Which on this hill's serenest top had grown,
She in sweet dreamis did pass the silent hours,
Upon her a light coverlet was thrown,
Made of the peach's soft and gentle down
Whom there I leave in no less great a bliss
Than was the sorrow of fair Sydanis

2790

2759 key] of course = 'quay'

2768 osse] an omen or portent Nares gives three examples from Holland
I suppose it is connected with the dialectic *v oss*—to 'begin,' 'promise,' 'incline
to.' See *Dialect Dictionary*

2791 Is this elegant substitution of peach-down for thistle-down K's own?

Leoline and Sydans

CD

Who having overslept herself did wake
 But half an hour before the break of day
 To dress herself she all the speed did make
 Herself in skipper's habit to array,
 And towrds the port she forthwith takes her way
 But night and darkness her no longer hide
 For ere she got aboard she was descryed

2800

CDI

Night's cloud upon the eastern horoscope
 Which like a sleeping eyelid hid the sky
 Uplifted seem'd to wake and set wide ope
 Disclos'd unto the world Heaven's glorious eye
 The watch her apprehends immediately
 Concerning her no skipper's boy to be
 Whose face and habit did so disagree

CDII

Whether it were the then near dawning day
 Or else a native lustre of her own
 Which through her clothes her beauty did betray
 Which like a carbuncle in darkness shone
 It is uncertain, but she yet unknown
 About the hour King Dermot us'd to rise
 Was brought unto the court in this disguise

2810

CDIII

O envious Light, betrayer of each plot
 Lovers in darkness silently contrive!
 Disturb not their affairs, they need thee not,
 Nor do not them of wished joys deprive
 Who to avoid thy piercing eye do strive
 Converse with gravers who cut seals in bone,
 Or threescore faces on a cherry-stone

2820

CDIV

What hath this innocent beauty done to thee,
 That thou her life to danger shouldst expose?
 But I light we know it is thy property
 To conceal nothing but all things disclose
 For now about the time King Dermot rose
 First a suspicion after a report
 Was spread that Mellesant was fled from court

CDV

What miseries can Fate together twist
 When she to ruin mortals doth intend!
 For now no sooner Mellesant was mist
 Whose loss King Dermot highly did offend
 Who messengers to seek her straight doth send

2830

For Horoscope seems used rather loosely. The next line is pretty and remind
 on of Chamerlayne's atmosphere. It seems to have been inspired in his style
 the sight of land

Sir Francis Kynaston

And while that they for the fair Princess sought,
Poor Sydanis is to King Dermot brought

CDVI

Who seeing her in ship-boy's clothes disguis'd,
Was more enraged than he was before
For now King Dermot instantly surmis'd,
By that concealing habit which she wore,
She was confederate, and therefore swore,
Unless she told where Mellefant was fled,
Upon a scaffold she should lose her head

2840

CDVII

After dire threats, and strict examination,
Sweet Sydanis (as was the truth) denying,
She neither knew the time, nor the occasion,
Nor manner of Princess Mellefant her flying,
Grown desperate, she cares not now for dying,
Nor any other kind of torment, since
She may not go to her beloved Prince

CDVIII

For Sydanis is into prison thrown,
In durance, and in fetters to remain,
Till where the Princess were it should be known,
Or that she to the court should come again
Her keeper doth her kindly entertain
In his best lodgings, whereas her restraint
Gave birth and vent to many a thousand plaint

2850

CDIX

Which here should be related, but you may
Conjecture what a wight in such a case,
Hopeless of comfort and relief, would say,
Confin'd unto a solitary place,
In her life's danger and the King's disgrace
Unless through grief she speechless were become
Small sorrows speak, the greatest still are dumb

2860

CDX

But as a woodman shooting with his bow,
And afterwards pursuing with his hound
An innocent and silly harmless doe,
Doth kill her not so soon, as if astound
He suffer her to grieve upon her wound,
And tapisht in a brake, to see the flood,
And scent the crimson torrent of her blood

2870

2867 Spenser has 'astound' for 'astounded' (but in pret not part), *F Q* iv viii 19, 9 Scott in *L of the L*, ii 31, has the part itself—another coincidence with K It is of course nothing more, for anybody might make the contraction yet our poem is exactly what Scott would have read if he came across it

2869 tapisht) 'Tapisht' (Fr *tapiser*), to 'hide oneself,' 'lurk,' is a technical hunting term, also found in Fairfax, Chapman, &c

Leoline and Sydanis

CDXI

So Sydanis sad and disconsolate
 Hath now in opportunity to grieve
 The dire affects of her malignant fate
 Which nought but death could possibly relieve
 Time only seems to her a sad reprieve
 To speak of her we for a while shall cease,
 Till some good hap procure her glad release

CDXII

For now from women's passions and slight woe
 After the drums and clarions hightly sound
 To speak the rage of Kings marching we go
 Who roaring like to lions being bound
 With horrid grumblings do our ears confound
 Blue-eyed Bellona thou who plumed art
 The soldiers warlike mistress act this part

2840

CDXIII

And thou stern Mars whose hands wet and imbrud
 With raw fresh bleeding slughters thou hast made
 Of foes whom thou victorious hast subdued
 Whirling about thy casque thy conquering blade
 Help me out of this lake of blood to wade
 And smooth the furrows of thy frowning brow
 As when thou erst didst lovely Venus woo

2850

CDXIV

King Dermot highly enraged for the loss
 Of Princeess Mellesfant, his kingdom's heir,
 Resolt d, that with an army he would cross
 The British seas and straight his course would steer
 Unto besiegd Carleon city where
 He would assist the Duke against his foe
 King Arvon, and his son that wrong d him so

CDXV

For now he thought he might be well assurd
 His daughter with Prince Leoline combin d
 Since his consent no ways could be procur d
 For marrying her he did a season find
 To steal away and with a favouring wind,
 He to his royal sires King Arvon's court
 His prize like beauteous Helen would transport

2860

CDXVI

Therefore to be reveng d was all his care
 And for that purpose he a fleet would man,
 Greater then Menelaus did prepare

2881 Who] Orig 'whom'

2888 casque] Orig caske

2891 woo] Orig 'woe'

2899 There is again a certain ingen ity (call it idle or perverse if you like) in the way in which the triple imbroglio of the conclusion (Leoline—Mellesfant—Syda) is set against the triple imbroglio of the overture (Leoline—Sydanis—Nurse)

Sir Francis Kynaston

When he the bloody Trojan war began,
And after ten years' siege the city wan,
Putting to sea from Aulis' port in Greece,
Or Jason's fleet that fetcht the golden fleece

CDXVII

Upon the beating of King Dermot's drum,
From Ulster's shrubby hills and quagmires foul,
Of slight-arm'd kerne forthwith a troop doth come,
Who in the furthest North do hear the owl
And wolves about their cabins nightly howl,
Which to all hardness have inured bin,
Eating raw beef, half boil'd in the cow's skin

CDXVIII

Ere these were civiliz'd, they had no corn,
Nor us'd no tillage that might get them food,
But to their children's mouths were newly born,
They put upon a spear's point dipt in blood
Raw flesh, that so it might be understood,
That children grown-up men should never feed,
But when that they had done some bloody deed

CDXIX

These savages whilst they did erst possess
Like Tartars, or the roving Scythian nation,
Coleraine's, or Monaghan's wide wilderness,
Having no towns or any habitation,
They and their cattle still took up their station
In grassy plains, and there a while abide,
Where the deep Eagh and fishfull Dergh do slide

CDXX

More forces from the borders of Lough Erne
Do come, which in small islands doth abound,
In whose clear bottom men may yet discern
Houses and towers under the water drown'd,
Which divine justice sunk into the ground,
For sodomy, and such abomination,
Men using beasts in carnal copulation

CDXXI

From Conagh's pleasant and more civil parts,
Where arbute trees do grow upon the coast,
Horsemen well arm'd with glaves and with their darts,
Unto the army of King Dermot post,
Making complete the number of his host
Who like old Romans on their pads do ride,
And hobbies without stirrups do bestride

2912 The President forgets that Argo was not exactly a *fleet*

2915 kerne] used as pl by Spenser in the *State of Ireland* (though he has ' kerns' elsewhere, as Shakespeare always) and by others

2936 This legend, common to other Celtic countries, is more usually told of Lough Neagh than of Lough Erne, I think

2941 Conagh] The uncomplimentary proverb yoking Connaught with another place had evidently not arisen

2910

2920

2930

2940

Leoline and Sydanis

CDXVII

What counties or what towns Munster contains
 Through whose fur champion the smooth Boyne doth pass
 Send forces from their well manured plains,
 Arm'd with the halbert and the gally glass
 The county that great Desmond's country was
 With that of the most ancient peer Kildare
 Join'd with MacArte, for this war prepare

CDXVIII

To them the province Leinster doth unite
 Her trunck bands and warlike regiment
 Who use the pike and partisan in fight
 And who are from those towns and counties sent
 Whose fields the Barrow Nore, and Shore indent
 Three sister rivers whose clear source begins
 In the high woody mountains of the Glins

CDXIX

Unto these forces rais'd in Ernland,
 Are join'd the Highland redshank and fierce Scot
 Of whom there comes a stout and numerous band,
 Which up steep hills as on plain ground do trot
 As for steel armour they regard it not,
 Their barb'd arrows clos'd in a calf's skin
 To their yew bows the quivers still have bin

CDXX

The army being shipt the winds that blow
 Over the vast Atlantic Ocean,
 Bred in high hills westward of Mexico
 Who with their waving wings do cool and fan
 The sunburnt Moor and naked Flondan
 Sending forth constantly their favouring gales
 Waft Dermot's ships unto the coast of Wales

CDXXI

For now Mars occidental in the West
 Meridional descending from the Line
 Of the Moon's mansion Cancer was possest
 And sliding down into an airy sign
 Rais'd winds that furrow'd up the western brine
 Corus and Thracius blowing still abaft,
 King Dermot's ships do to Carleon waft

CDXXII

But yet those blasts that were so prosperous
 And Dermot in Carleon's harbour set
 Contrary were to Prince Androgios

951 gally glass] The form is common but the use is odd. Holinshed indeed does not define the gallow glass as armed wth a particular kind of poleaxe but this hardly justifies the substitution of soldier for weapon in th s phrase

959 Shore] = Sur

2967 calf's] Orig 'calves and in next line 'yew is eugh, as so often

Sir Francis Kynaston

And did his much desirèd voyage let
 His ships out of the harbour could not get,
 But in it for full six weeks' space they stay'd,
 Waiting a wind, and never anchor weigh'd

CDXXXVIII

To pass for Erinland was his intent,
 With all the gallantry coin could provide,
 And there to consummate his high content,
 In making beauteous Mellefant his bride
 But Aeolus his passage hath deny'd,
 And unexpected, with succours unsought,
 King Dermot to Carleon's walls hath brought

2990

CDXXXIX

Whose coming was no sooner told the Duke
 And Prince Androgios, but both went to meet
 King Dermot at the port, whereas they took
 In arms each other, and do kindly greet
 Then through a long and well-built spacious street,
 They to a stately castle do ascend,
 Where for that night their compliments they end

3000

CDXL

Next morrow from the castle's losty towers,
 Whose mighty ruins are remaining yet,
 The Princes did behold King Arvon's powers,
 Which had Carleon city round beset
 To whom Duke Leon, full of just regret,
 And sorrow for his daughter, doth relate
 His wrongs and cause of his distressed state

3010

CDXXXI

King Dermot, swol'n with ire and indignation,
 And being no less sensible of grief,
 Of his unheard-of injuries makes relation,
 Telling that he was come to the relief
 Of Leon, to be wreckèd on a thief,
 Who albeit that he were a King's son,
 A base and injurious fact had done

CDXXXII

The noble Prince Androgios now resenting
 His sufferings in the loss of Mellefant,
 Whose marriage (as he thought) was past preventing,
 With high-born courage which no fear could daunt,
 Besought the King and Duke, that they would grant

3020

2995 Note accent of 'succours,' orig 'succors' 2999 whereas] = 'where'
 3001 spacious] So in orig, though these adj usually have the *t* Which is to the
 point on the question of spelling

3015 wrecked] = 'wreaked,' 'revenged'

3017 injurious] K would hardly have accented the *i*, and probably wrote or
 meant to write 'most injurious' or something of that sort

Leoline and Sydanis

To him a boon which was this That he might
Challenge Prince Leoline to single fight

CDXXXIII

For by this time fame all abroad had spread
Prince Leoline was back return'd again
Whom erst King Arvon did believe was dead,
And in Carnarvon Castle did remain
So now there nothing was that did restrain
The noble Prince Androgios, to demand
A single combat with him hand to hand

3030

CDXXXIV

And to that end an Herald straight was sent
To Leoline who in his right hand wore
A blood red banner as the argument
Of the defiance message that he bore
Behind upon his taberd, and before
A lion rampant, and a dragon red
On crimson velvet were embroidered

CDXXXV

The Herald whose approach none might debar
Doth with a trumpet through the army ride
Who bravely sounded all the points of war,
Until he came to the pavilion side
Whereas Prince Leoline did then abide
And then the trumpeter eftsoons doth fall
In lower warlike notes to sound a call

3040

CDXXXVI

The which no sooner Leoline had heard
But bravely mounted on a barbèd steed
He like a princely gallant straight appear'd
To whom the Herald doth the challenge read
Which having done he afterward with speed
(As is the form when challenges are past)
Androgios gauntlet on the ground he cast

3050

CDXXXVII

Prince Leoline commanding of his page
To take the gauntlet up briefly replied
Herald! I do accept Androgios gage
Tell him the sword the quarrel shall decide
Of him whom he unjustly hath desid
For three days hence in both our armies sight
We will a noble single combat fight

3024 Again one must suspect some mock heroic purpose in th s turning of the tables on Leol ne's elaborate resolut on *not* to fight

3033 wore] A scholast c in the use of words might be troubled to draw an exact line between wear and 'bear' Here h probably used 'wore' for no reason except that he wanted bore' below A red banner n opposition to the usual white flag But red upon crimson in the taberd—is this justifiable?

3058 Leoline it will be observed is in no great hurry even now

Sir Francis Kynaston

CDXXXVIII

The Herald back return'd unto the King,
Related how his message he had done,
And to Androgios doth the answer bring
Of Leoline King Albion's princely son
Hath for his forward valour honour won
Of whose resolves, and warlike preparation,
Till the third day I respite the relation.

3060

CDXXXIX

Meantime the Druid Morrogh, who hath bin
Thus long unmention'd, now chief actor was,
Who though that he were absent, yet had seen
All that in Erinland had come to pass,
By means of a most wond'rous magic glass,
Which to his eye would represent and show
All that the wizard did desire to know.

3070

CDXL

Which glass was made according to the opinion
Of chymists, of seven metals purified,
Together melted under the dominion
Of those seven planets do their natures guide
Then if it polisht be on either side,
And made in form of circle, one shall see
Things that are past as well as those that be

3080

CDXLI

In this said glass he saw the sad estate
Of Sydanis, who was in prison kept,
Who weeping in her silent chamber sate,
And Mellefant, who on the mountain slept,
Whose pass the wand'ring fire did intercept.
And now this story must not end, before
The Druid both these ladies do restore

CDXLII

For they be those must put a happy end
To discords, and bring all to a conclusion,
And all that is amiss they must amend,
And put in order things are in confusion
They of much blood must hinder the effusion.
Such virtues ladies have, who are the bliss,
Which here in this world among mortals is

CDXLIII

Thrice ten degrees of the Ecliptic line,
Phoebus ascending up had overpast,
And now had ent'red in another sign,
From Gemini, whereas he harbour'd last,
Since Mellefant into a trance was cast,

3090

3067 The perseverance of 'bin' even in rhyming to 'seen' may be noted
3085 'Pass' for 'passage' is not I think common, though the ordinary senses of the two words are of course very close.

Leoline and Sydans

And thirty journeys through night's silent shade
O'er her nocturnal arch the Moon had made

3102

CDXLIV

Who nightly riding o'er the mountain's top,
Where Mellesant the sleeping Princess lay
Her silver chariot there she still did stop,
And by the sleeping body us'd to stay
Kissing caressing, till near break of day
Of her rare beauties now enamour'd more
Than of her lov'd Endymion heretofore.

CDXLV

No longer could the Queen of Night restrain
From kissing of her sweet and ruby lips
Her kisses ended she begins again
With gentle arms her wavy neck she clips
Her hands sometimes towards parts more private slips
Curious-inquisitive for to know the truth
If one so rarely fair could be a youth

CDXLVI

But as a thief that doth assurance lack
At his first pilfering from a heap of gold
Doth oft put forth his hand oft pulls it back
Then puts it forth again then doth withhold,
So at the first Cynthia was not so bold
To let her hand assure her by a touch
Of that which she to know desir'd so much

3120

CDXLVII

Yet at the last fortune did things disclose
And gave contentment to her longing mind
For in the pocket of the page's hose
Putting her hand she did a letter find
Which all the clue of error did unwind,
Written by Mellesant to Leoline
In case that she should fail of her design

CDXLVIII

The letter specified her sex and name
And whole scope of her amorous intent,
Laying on Leoline a gentle blame
That he unkindly from I blana went
It specified to follow him she meant,
And to Carnarvon castle she would go
To meet with Leoline, her dear lov'd son

3130

CDXLIX

The Empress of the watry wilderness
Reading the lines was straight with pity mov'd
Compassionating Mellesant's distress

3109 Whether the indeleate beginning of a situation quite delicately ended or the ultra human imitation of Cynthia's d'vine intelligence be the odder here, may be left to the reader to decide

Sir Francis Kynaston

The rather for that she herself had lov'd
Now the third day since Mellefant behov'd
To be in Britain, a way was prepar'd
For her transport, which then shall be declar'd.

3140

CDL

For we must speak of Sydanis her wrongs,
Of her sad prison, and her glad release,
Which to the Druid Morrogh's part belongs,
Who to attend her fortunes ne'er did cease,
But after troubles would procure her ease,
Of which the manner briefly to relate,
Much wonder in the hearers will create

3150

CDLI

There's nothing truer than that sapience
Of wise and knowing men prevails o'er fate,
Ruling the stars, and each intelligence,
O'er which their wisdom do predominate,
They can advance good fortune, ill abate
And if that in the heavens they can do so,
They can do much more here on earth below

CDLII

As soon as Phoebus had behind him shut
The ruby leaves of Heaven's great western gate,
And to that day an evening period put,
And now began it to be dark and late,
As Morrogh in his lonely cabin sate,
He put in act a course, that should be sure
Fair Sydanis enlargement to procure

3160

CDLIII

For by his learning understanding all
The languages that fowls and ravens speak,
He to him did an ancient raven call,
Commanding her, that she her flight should take,
And to Carleon's walls all speed should make,
Unto the limbs of one late quarterèd,
On which the day before the bird had fed

3170

CDLIV

Adding withal this strict injunction,
That instantly, ere any man it wist,
She should bring back to him a dead man's bone,
The which that she should pick out of his wrist
The raven of her message nothing mist,
But suddenly she fled, and unsuspected,
The great magician's will she straight effected

CDLV

Thieves say, that he that shall about him bear
This bone, and means by night men's goods to take,

3180

3179 This limitation of the powers of the 'Hand of Glory' to a single bone must be very convenient for burglars

Leoline and Sydanis

All that are sleeping (the while he is there
Stealing and breaking the house) shall not wake,
For any noise that ever he shall make
But shall so soundly sleep as that he may
Securely rob and unknown pass away

CDLVI

Unto this bone the Druid he did add
A shining grass that grows among the rocks
Which a strange kind of secret virtue had
For it would straight undo all bolts and locks
The blacksmith's skill in shoeing it so mocks,
That if a horse but touch it with his shoes
Though neer so well set on, he doth them loose

3190

CDLVII

Strange tales there are which history affords,
Of bones, and stones, of herbs, and minerals
The knowledge of whom hath bin found by birds,
Beasts, insects, and by other animals
Witness the stone Albertus Magnus calls
Aldorius, the virtues of which stone
But for the eggs of crows had not been known

CDLXVIII

For if one take crows' eggs out of the nest,
And boil them in hot water till they be
Stone hard the old crow never will take rest
Until the stone Aldorius she see
Which she brings back with her unto the tree
Where her nest was which a while having lain
Upon the eggs it turns them rare again

3200

CDLIX

Rare secrets are in nature, which well pass
As to this matter little pertinent
The dead man's wrist bone, and the shining grass,
From Morrogh to fair Sydanis were sent,
And of their natures an advertisement,
Which on a beech's rind as on a note
With a sharp-pointed steel the Druid wrote

3210

CDLX

Advising her that she without delay,
Through the dark shade of that approaching night,
From her confinement straight would lie away,
And come to him before the morrow's light
And that she should not fear for any sight

3206 'reare' must be 'rare' in the sense of raw 'uncooked.' The spelling has A S M E. and plentiful dialectic justification but the close presence of 'rare' in the other sense is noteworthy

Sir Francis Kynaston

She should behold, nor should not be dismay'd,
For she to him should safely be convey'd

3220

CDLXI

Having enclos'd within the beech's bark
The bone, and grass, he in the raven's ear
Whisper'd some words, who flying through the dark,
With wings that blacker than night's darkness were,
Ere threescore minutes past she was come there,
Where Sydanis (though it were very late)
Lamenting, in her chamber window sate •

CDLXII

Where suddenly the window being ope,
The raven ent'red in without control,
And into Sydanis her lap did drop
The things enclos'd within the beechen scroll
Thus she, who still was held an ominous fowl,
And fatal her presage in everything,
Yet news of joy to Sydanis doth bring

3230

CDLXIII

Who having read the writing, out she goes,
Intending to take shipping at the kay
But fate of her did otherwise dispose,
For she must be convey'd another way
For at the gate Night's sable coach did stay,
Which by the Druid had directed bin,
As she came out of doors to take her in

3240

CDLXIV

This chariot by four black steeds was drawn,
First Nicteus burn'd with Pluto's pitchy mark ;
Then black Alastor with his snaky mane,
With Metheos, Phobos, who do love the dark
Which four at singing of the early lark,
Vanish away, and underground are gone,
Drenching their sooty heads in Acheron

CDLXV

Thus Sydanis in Night's black coach being set,
Before Fortuna Major did arise,
Show'd like Love's Queen upon a throne of jet,
Who suddenly was hurried through the skies,
And all the residue of that night lies
In Morrogh's cave, until the dawning East
Disclosèd fair Aurora's rosy breast

3250

3236 Note here 'kay,' not 'key'

3242 I have not examined the *Scriptores Mythologica* elaborately enough to be certain whether K invented some or borrowed *all* of his Horses of the Night Alastor and Nicteus figure among the horses of Pluto himself in Claudian, *De Raptu Proserpinæ*, *I sub fin.* Phobos requires no explanation Is Metheos from $\mu\acute{e}\theta\upsilon$ or from $\mu\acute{e}\theta\eta\eta\iota$? Either might suggest it to a loose scholar, and either supplies a good name for a 'nightmare'

Leoline and Sydanis

CDLXVI

Who risen from her saffron-colour'd bed
Perfum'd with Indian spices where she lay,
And Phoebus lifting up his golden head,
Lights universal banner did display
In glorious robes himself he doth array
And every cloud he far away doth chase
From the bright front of heaven's clear shining face

3260

CDLXVII

For now as he the mountain tops did gild
With burnish't ore of heaven's celestial mine,
The Kings two armies came into the field
Led by Androgios and by Leoline
Who like the star of Gemini did shine
Brave twins of Honour, for who them beheld
Could not affirm which of the two excell'd

CDLXVIII

In midst of their main battles the two Kings
As in their safest fortresses were plac't
Great Dukes and Colonels did lead the wings
Who with their several commands were gract
Now as the Princes did to combat haste
A wondrous thing appear'd to all the host
Which all their warlike resolution crost

3270

CDLXIX

For high in skies there instantly appears
A chariot which eight white swans as they flew
Yokèd in golden chains and silken gears
Soaring an easy pace after them drew
But who was in the chariot no man knew
For that an airy and bright shining cloud
The party carried from their sight did shroud

3280

CDLXX

By flow ry colours which the swans did bear
About their necks where emonies were blended
With myrtles and with pinks entwinèd were
Some thought that Venus was again descended
As when her son Aeneas she defended
From furious Turnus and as then she did
Androgios in a cloud should so be hid

3290

CDLXXI

But it was otherwise this clouded coach
Was sent by the fair Princess of the Night
With a command that when it did approach
The place where the two Princes were to fight
The swans upon the ground should down alight
The wingèd team accordingly did do t
And set the coach at Prince Androgios foot

3285 emon es] Probably = anemones, but perhaps 'baemonies'

Sir Francis Kynaston

CDLXXII

The cloud then vanishing away that kept
The fair and long'd-for object from the eye,
Bright Mellesant appear'd, who long had slept,
As in a trance now wak't immediately,
Whose beauty when Androgios did descry,
He gave command, that till that he had fought,
She unto royal Dermot should be brought

3300

CDLXXIII

All this did brave Prince Leoline behold,
And all the army (it was done so nigh)
Who eftsoons to his sire King Arvon told,
That there was come an enchantress from the sky
But all enchantments he did then defy,
As things ridiculous, which he did not fear,
And forthwith he prepar'd to couch his spear

3310

CDLXXIV

Now as these valiant Princes had begun
To couch their lances, and put them in rest,
And each at other fiercely for to run,
Aiming the points at one another's breast,
Prince Leoline's courageous noble beast
Began to tremble, and to snort, and prance,
But one foot forward he would not advance.

CDLXXV

The Prince enrag'd with anger and disdain,
Did strike into his sides his spur of steel,
And still he urg'd him on, but all in vain,
For that for all the strokes that he did feel
From the brave noble Prince's sprightly heel,
He went not on, but rather backward made,
As if that he had bin a restive jade

3320

CDLXXVI

Which now did make Prince Leoline conceive,
He had indeed with some enchantment met
Morrogh the Druid he did not perceive,
Nor Sydanis, who both their hands had set
Upon the bridle, and the horse did let,
For fern-seed got upon St John his night,
Made them invisible to all men's sight

3330

CDLXXVII

But when the fern-seed they had cast away,
And Leoline his Sydanis did see,
He from his steed alights without delay,
And with such joy as may not utter'd be,
Embracing, kisses her soft lips, and she
That had no other magic, but love's charms,
Circled his neck with her soft ivory arms

3318 Leoline is certainly, like Lord Glenvarloch, 'the most unlucky youth'—especially
in regard to fighting

Leoline and Sydanis

CDLXXVIII

With Leoline she to King Arvon goes
Whose almost infinite astonishment
May not be told, now Sydanis he knows
Far greater is his joy and his content
The Druid is recall'd from banishment
That he unto the King and Prince might tell
The history of all things that befell

3340

CDLXXIX

It being known how all things came about,
And how that both the Princesses were found
Both armies rais'd a universal shout
The trumpets clarions flourishes do sound
All hearts are now with high contentment crown'd,
The heralds with white flags of peace are seen,
And civic garlands of oak's leafy green

3350

CDLXXX

For by this time the brave Androgios knew
His princely mistress Mellefant the fair
For joy whereof his arms away he threw
And with deportement most debonair
Saluteth old King Dermot's beauteous heir
Intending at Carleon with all state
His hymeneal rites to celebrate

3360

CDLXXXI

Whereas two Kings two Princes and their Brides
And old Duke Leon, had an interview
There now was full contentment on all sides
Which fortune seem'd daily to renew
And by the Druids telling greater grew
Of all the great adventures that had past
And Merioneth in the dungeon cast

CDLXXXII

Who albeit that she long dead was thought
And in the dungeon starv'd for want of food
Yet to Duke Leon she again was brought
From whom he divers stories understood
And now in fine all sorted unto good
Whose wonderful relations serve in Wales
To pass away long nights in winter's tales

3370

CDLXXXIII

And lastly for to consummate all joy
Ere Phoebe nine times had renew'd her light
Fair Sydanis brought forth a Prince a boy
Heaven's choicest darling and mankind's delight
Of whose exploits some happier pen may write
And may relate strange things to be admir'd
For here my fainting pen is well near tir'd

3380

3367 The nurse—not at all a Wcked Nurse—may seem rather hardly treated
3372 sorted] In the sense of harmonized got into shape

CYNTHIADES

or, Amorous Son[n]cts

Addressed to the honour of his Mistress, under the name of
CYNTHIA

On her fair Eyes¹

LOOK not upon me with those lovely Eyes,
From whom there flies

So many a dart
To wound a heart,

That still in vain to thee for mercy cries,
Yet dies, whether thou grantest, or denies

Of thy coy looks, know, I do not complain,
Nor of disdain
Those, sudden, like
The lightning strike,

And kill me without any ling'ring pain,
And slain so once, I cannot die again

But O, thy sweet looks from my eyes conceal,
Which so oft steal
My soul from me,
And bring to thee

A wounded heart, which though it do reveal
The hurts thou giv'st it, yet thou canst not heal
Upon those sweets I surfeit still, yet I,

Wretch! cannot die
But am reviv'd,
And made long liv'd

By often dying, since thy gracious eye,
Like heaven, makes not a death, but ecstasy

Then in the heaven of that beauteous face,
Since thou dost place
A martyr'd heart,
Whose bliss thou art,

Since thou hast ta'en the soul, this favour do,
Into thy bosom take the body too

10

20

30

¹ I do know how it seems to others, but to me there is something magical about the way in which, at the touch of the lyre, these Carolines become quite different poetic persons. Here is Kynaston, who in heroic poetry can be sometimes almost below prose, 'far above singing' in the mere verbal and rhythmical cadence of his very first lyric

Cynthiae

To Cynthia

On a Mistress for His Friends¹

CAN I not have a mistress of my own
But that is soon as ever it is known
That she is mine, both he and he, and he
Will court my Cynthia and my rivals be?
The cause of this is easily understood,
It is because (my Cynthia) thou art good
And they desire, cause thou art good and woman
To make thee better by making thee common.
Well, I do thank them but since thou canst be
No subject fit for this their charity
As being too narrow and too small a bit
To feed so many mouths know I will fit
Their palate with a mistress, which I'll get,
The like whereof was never seen is yet.
For I for their sakes will a mistress choose
As never had a maidenhead to lose
Or if she had it was so timely gone,
She never could remember she had one
She by antiquity and her vile face
Of all whores else and bawds shall have the place
One whose all parts, her nose eyes foot, and hand
Shall so far out of all proportion stand,
As it by symmetry shall not be guest
By any one the feature of the rest
She shall have such a face I do intend
As painting nor yet carving shall not mend
A bare anatomiz'd unburied corse
Shall not more ghastly look, nor yet stink worse
For at the general resurrection
She shall lay claim to hell is to her own
Inheritance and see, for it is meant
She comes not there by purchase but descent
One whose sins were they to be reckoned
By number of the hairs upon her head
There were but two to answer for at most
One being the sin against the Holy Ghost
And if a physiognomer should eye
And judge by rules of metoposcopy
Of vices and conditions of her mind
He as a face bid with the small pox should find

¹ And as far below it again:

27 anatomiz'd—corse] Orig. 'anatomiz'd and coarse,' which latter word is indeed hardly out of place.

38 metoposcopy] Orig. 'Metaposcopy' for which as it is a possible though non-existent word, one struggles to find a meaning in spite of the obvious emendation. This (Inspection of the forehead) is a recognized term.

Sir Francis Kynaston

As there one ulcer, so, but one vice there,
Spreading the whole, and that is everywhere
Yet shall she have so many vices sow'd
In every limb, as pain shall be bestow'd,
By scholars and logicians, to invent
A larger, and a wider predicament,
To comprehend her cardinal vices all,
Which under no one notion can fall
Her shape shall be like th' earth, so round and rude,
As the beginning of her longitude
To find, and to set down, men shall be fain
T' importune the Pope's judgement once again
Her cheeks and buttocks shall so near agree
In shape and semblance, they shall seem to be
Twins by their likeness, nor shall it be eath
To know, which is which by their fulsome breath
When palmisters or gypsies shall but look
Upon her palm, they'll think they have mistook,
And say they see some cripple's wither'd hand,
Or mummy, stol'n from Egypt's parchèd sand
And lastly, when she dies, if some device
Make her not dirt, but dust being turn'd to lice,
Shall make graves lousy, and dead bodies, which
Lie near her, to be troubled with the itch,
Which shall exceed the lice in Egypt bred,
Which only plagu'd the living, these the dead
She shall berottener than last autumn's pears,
And more contagious than two plaguy years
The College of Physicians shall not
'Ganst her infection make an antidote.
This mistress will I have, rather than one
Whom I may not enjoy myself alone.
And such a one I'll hate as faithfully,
As (dearest Cynthia, I have lovèd thee.

50

60

70

To Cynthia

On her being an Incendiary

SAY (sweetest) whether thou didst use me well,
If when in my heart's house I let thee dwell
A welcome inmate, and did not require
More than a kiss a day, for rent or hire
Thou wert not only pleas'd to stop the rent,
But most ungrateful, burnt the tenement,
Henceforth it will ensue, that thou didst carry
The branded name of an incendiary

52 It is noteworthy to find K. who can write smoothly enough as a rule, following his satiric patterns by rough insertion of syllables

55 eath] 'easy'

Cynthiaades

No heart will harbour thee, and thou like poor
As I may st lodging beg from door to door
If it be so my ready course will be
To get a licence and re-edify
My wasted heart. If Cupid shall inquire,
By what mishap my heart was set on fire,
I'll say my happy fortune was to get
Thy beauty's crop which being green and wet
With showers of tears, I did too hasty in
Before that throughly withered it had bin
So heating in the mow it soon became
At first a smoke and afterwards a flame
At this Love's little King will much admire
How cold and wet conjoin'd can cause a fire
Having no heat themselves but I do know
What he will say for he will bid me go,
And build my heart of stone so shall I be
Safe from the lightning of thine eyes, and thee,
The cold, and hardness of stone hearts, best serving
For coy green beauties, and them best preserving
Yet here is danger, for if thou be int
My heart to stone and thine harder than flint
Knocking together may strike fire, and set
Much more on fire, thin hath bin burned yet.
If so it hap then let those flames calcine
My heart to cinders, so it soften thine
A heart, which until then doth serve the turn
To enflame others, but itself not burn

To Cynthia

On Concealment of her Beauty

Do not conceal thy radiant eyes,
The star light of serenest skies
Lest wanting of their heavenly light
They turn to Chaos endless night
Do not conceal those tresses fair
The silken snares of thy curl'd
hair
Lest finding neither gold nor ore
The curious silkworm work no
more

Do not conceal those breasts of thine
More snow white, than the
Apennine
Lest if there be like cold or frost
The lily be for ever lost.
Do not conceal that fragrant scent
Thy breath which to all flowers
hath lent
Perfumes, lest it being suppress
No spices grow in all the East

17 show rs] Orig. shores'

22 conjoin d] Orig. 'cojoyned'

36 Very agreeably metaphysical, with that half intentional grotesque in it which is characteristic of Kynaston. But note the difference which the form gives to the next poem!

15 Perf mes] An eighteenth century editor would have confidently read its perfume or something of that kind. But besides the general objection to promiscuous mending

Sir Francis Kynaston

Do not conceal thy heavenly voice,
Which makes the hearts of gods
rejoice,

Lest Music hearing no such thing,
The Nightingale forget to sing 20

Do not conceal, nor yet eclipse
Thy pearly teeth with coral lips,

Lest that the seas cease to bring
forth

Gems, which from thee have all
their worth

Do not conceal no beauty-grace,
That's either in thy mind or face,
Lest virtue overcome by vice,
Make men believe no Paradise

To Cynthia

On her Embraces

If thou a reason dost desire to know,
My dearest Cynthia, why I love thee
so,

As when I do enjoy all thy love's
store,

I am not yet content, but seek for
more,

When we do kiss so often as the
tale

Of kisses doth outvie the winter's
hail

When I do print them on more
close and sweet

Than shells of scallops, cockles
when they meet,

Yet am not satisfied when I do
close

Thee nearer to me than the ivy
grows 10

Unto the oak when those white
arms of thine

Clip me more close than doth the
elm the vine

When naked both, thou seemest not
to be

Contiguous, but continuous parts of
me

And we in bodies are together
brought

So near, our souls may know each
other's thought

Without a whisper yet I do aspire
To come more close to thee, and
to be nigher

Know, 'twas well said, that spirits
are too high

For bodies, when they meet to
satisfy, 20

Our souls having like forms of
light and sense,

Proceeding from the same intelli-
gence,

Desire to mix like to two water
drops,

Whose union some little hindrance
stops,

Which meeting both together would
be one

For in the steel, and in the adamant
stone,

One and the same magnetic soul is
cause,

That with such unseen chains each
other draws

So our souls now divided, brook't
not well,

That being one, they should asunder
dwell 30

the term commonly accents 'perfume'. One may just note the fact that the Spanish form *perfume* is identical with the English in spelling, but trisyllabic and amphibrachic, while all these poets affect foreign locutions

25 The double negative needs no explanation, but may find a special one in the parallelism with 'no Paradise'. There is no printed hyphen in orig between 'beauty' and 'grace,' and they may be in apposition, but I think the double word is better and more of the time

On her Embraces 26 For] Orig 'fro'

Cynthiaades

Then let me die that so my soul
 being free,
May join with that her other half in
 thee
1 or when in thy pure self it shall abide | It shall assume a body glorified
 Being in that high bliss, nor shall
 we twain
Or wish to meet or fear to part
 again

To Cynthia

On a Kiss

BEING thy servant, Cynthia tis my duty
To make thy name as glorious as thy beauty
Of which things may be wnt far more and high
Than are of stars in all astronomy
Nay natural philosophy that continuall
Each thing that in the Universe remains,
Nor more, nor such materials affords
Could we for the expression find but words
But surely of thy kindness I'm afraid
Or bounty very little can be said
A page in decimo sexto will suffice
For them, which if one should epitomise
I like an arithmetick that hath wrought
And hath a unit to a cipher brought
He certainly no other thing should do
Than cleave a geometrical point in two
Thy bounty on a half penny may be set
And they that serve thee sure do nothing get
For when thy faithful servants wages is
No more from thee than quarterly a kiss
I envious thou unjustly dost detain
His salary so long, that he is fain
(Because thou dost thy lips so strictly keep)
To take it from thee when thou art asleep
And if that thou art waking by some slight
Or stratagem he must come by his right
There is no justice where there's no way left
To get our own but violence, or theft
And therefore, Cynthia as a turquois[e] bought,
Or stoln or found is virtueless and nought
It must be freely given by a friend
Whose love and bounty doth such virtue lend
As makes it to compassionate and tell
By looking pale the wearer is not well

¹⁷ penny] Orig has the well known sp illng 'peny' which I have half a mind
to keep The lines following are del gntful

³⁴ Compare Benlowes (i 374) whose

No sympathizing turkise there to tell
 By paleness th owner is not well

is almost too close in phrase not to be borrowed though the *naturae* is publicis i i a

Sir Francis Kynaston

So one kiss given shall content me more,
Than if that I had taken half a score
Thy ruby lips, like turquoises, ne'er shall
By giving kisses wax, or dry, or pale

To Cynthia

On Seeing and Touching

WERT thou as kind as thou art
fair,
All men might have a part,
And breathe thee freely as the air
For, Cynthia, thou art
In the superlative degree,
More beauteous than the light,
And as the Sun art made to be
An object for the sight

But since thou hast some sweets
unknown,
Ordainèd for the touch, 10
Particular for me alone,
Then favour me thus much,
When to my touch thou dost allow
Thy cheeks, thy lips, thy breast,
Thy noblest parts then do not thou
Exclude me from the rest

To Cynthia

On her Looking-glass

GIVE me leave, fairest Cynthia, to envy
Thy looking-glass far happier than I,
To which thy naked beauties every morn
Thou shovest so freely, while thou dost adorn
Thy richer hair with gems, and neatly deck
With oriental pearls thy whiter neck,
Which take the species of thy naked breast—
So white, I doubt if it can be exprest
By the reflection of the purest glass,
Which swans, snows, ceruses doth so surpass,
As in comparison of it, these may 10
Rather than white, be termèd hoar or gray
Besides, all whites but thine may take a spot,
Thine, the first matter of all whites, cannot.
Maybe thou trusts thy glass's secrecy
With dainties, yet unseen by any eye.
All these thy favours I will well allow
Unto my rival glass, but so, that thou

⁴ Cynthia] It may be just worth while to note, for those not familiar with books of the period, that the name of the person addressed is here (as often, though by no means always) enclosed not by commas but by brackets.

⁷ take] i.e. 'pearl' as plural

¹⁰ ceruses] Orig. 'Ceruscæ' The word is here quite correctly used for a *white* cosmetic some later English writers seem to have mistaken it for 'rouge'

¹⁸ so] Unluckily misprinted 'to' in orig

Cynthiaades

Wilt not permit it justly to reflect
Thy eye upon itself I shall suspect,
And jealous grow that such reflex may move
Thee (fair Narcissus like) to fall in love
With thine own beauty's shadow Love's sharp dart
Shot against a stone may bound and wound thy heart
Which if it should alis! how sure were I
To be pist hope and then past remedy
This to prevent, may st thou when thou dost rise
Vouchsafe to dress thy beauties in my eyes
If these shall be too small may for thy sake,
Hypocondritic melancholy make
My body all of glass all which shall be
So made and so constellated by thee
That as in crystal mirrors many a spot
Is by infection of a look begot,
This glass of thine if thou but frown shall fly
In thousand shivers broken by thine eye
Since then it hath this sympathy with thee,
Let me not languish in a jealousy
To think this wonder may be brought to pass
Thy fair looks may inanimate thy glass,
And make it my competitor tis all one
To give life to a glass as make me stone

20

30

40

To Cynthia

On Expressions of Love

MUST I believe, sweet Cynthia that the flame
Hath light and heat, had I neer felt the same?
Must I believe the cold and hardest flint
(Had I neer known t) had fiery sparkles in t?
Must I believe the load-stone e'er did draw
The steel when such a thing I never saw?
Must I turn Papist by implicit faith,
To believe that, which thou or woman sauth?
Thou sayest thou lovest me but thou dost not show
Any the smallest sign that it is so
All emanations of thy soul thou keepst
Retir'd within thy breast, as when thou sleepst
True love is not a mere intelligence
That's metaphysical for every sense
Must see and judge of it I must avow
That senseless things are kinder far than thou

10

[33 mirrors] Orig 'mirrors which is clearly worth noting
(163)

Sir Francis Kynaston

Thou neither wilt embrace, nor kiss, thy hand
(Unless I kiss it) doth each touch withstand
Learn therefore of the flame not to profess
Thou lov'st, unless thou love in act express
Learn of the flint which being once calcin'd,
Becomes a white soft cement, that will bind
Learn of the load-stone, let it teach thy heart
Not only to draw lovers, but impart
Thy favours to them, let thy servants feel
Thy love, who are more sensible then steel

20

To Cynthia

WHEN I behold the heaven of thy face,
And see how every beauty, every grace
Move, and are there
As in their sphere,
What need have I, my Cynthia, to confer
With any Chaldee or Astrologer
Since in the scheme of thy fair face I see
All the aspects of my nativity

For if at any time thou should'st cast down
From thy serenest brow an angry frown,
Or should't reflect
That dire aspect

Of opposition, or of enmity,
That look would sure be fatal unto me,
Unless fair Venus' kind succeeding ray,
Did much of the malignity allay

Or if I should be so unfortunate
To see a look though of imperfect hate,
I am most sure
That quadrature

Would cast me in a quartan love-sick fever,
Of which I should recover late, if ever,
Or into a consumption, so should I
Perish at last, although not suddenly

But when I see those starry Twins of thine,
Behold me with a sextile, or a trine,
And that they move
In perfect love

10

20

17 An interesting time mark, hand-kissing being regarded as more a matter of course than hand-shaking or holding If Mr Browning had written 200 years earlier we should have had

I will kiss your hand but as long as all may,
Or so very little longer!

mutatis et alter mutandis

6 Chaldee] Orig 'Chalde'

Cynthiae

With whom o's beams they plainly do discover
My horoscope mark me to be a lover
And that I only shal ne'ree have the bens
To be bore under Venus be upon her

To Cynthia

An d, J.

I exhort not lovely Cynthia ye from me
Laces like the fates & I am clear in free
I am am b' th' for wh' t now I write
Is like a picture done in a day I 't
A right piece for me so I am one can
As is a mirror with a bound I have
Or break n^o on it and a true refled
Thy beauties but laces is a veil eth' shread.
These laces of mine are only to be read
To make thee d' wear when thou goest to bed
For the long gloomy dark as I clothe'd thy
That the Sun's his lances to us doth deny
Darkens all so is and damp's all human sense
Th' t to his I. It hath any reference
And quenches so there hot and amorous flames
Th' would have made the water of the Thames
Burn like canary saff mōe dull and cold
Than wine at Court which is both small and old
Give me a helle tripe then to end
That romance which to thy name I intend
Till Hampton Court or Greenwich purer air
I reduce laces like thyself serene and fair
Meantime iusta me that Newcastle castle
Which as (Sir Inigo) hath have penitit Pauls
And by the will of Marquis would be Jones,
Is found the smoke's salt did corrupt the stones
Think thou I am in London where I live
No intermission but to be a slave
To other mens affars more than my own
And have no leisure for to be alone

30

32 It is necessary here to take up some tho plumed in practice I rather arbitrarily
not unnecessarily discriminate the spelling of the particle in the two sentences
I suppose this final ga is a slight n^o d Ill's and Dryden from giving this poem
one of Kynaston's prettiest and most characteristic. The sudden 'tower' of the last
line may be

But when I see those starry Twins of Nine

33 a joy for ever Only should not of course - should not only
13 [Darkens] Orig. by a clear misprint Darken see
no romance] As before

34 Inigo] Orig. Ingo Hal Kynaston taken up Ben Jonson's quarrell or I d
h as I recollect of the Museum an opposition theory of stone corruption! There is
clearly some animus

Sir Francis Kynaston

Yet, dearest Cynthia, think thus much of me,
By night I do both think, and dream of thee,
And that which I shall write in thy high praise,
Shall be the work of sun and sunshine days
Nor to describe thee will I take the pains,
But in the hour when Jove, or Venus reigns

To Cynthia

LEARN'D lapidaries say the diamond
Bred in the mines and mountains of the East,
Mixt with heaps of gold-ore is often found,
In the half-bird's half-beast's, the Grifon's, nest,
Is first pure water easy to be prest,
Then ice, then crystal, which great length of time
Doth to the hardest of all stones sublime

I think they say the truth, for it may be,
And what they of the diamond have said,
My brightest Cynthia, may be prov'd by thee,
Who having liv'd so long, so chaste a maid,
Thy heart with any diamond being weigh'd,
Is harder found, and colder than that stone,
Thy first year's virgin-softness being gone

For now it is become impenetrable,
And he that will, or form, or cut it, must
(If he to purchase such a gem be able)
Use a proportion of thy precious dust,
Although the valuation be unjust

That pains which men to pierce it must bestow,
Will equal dear in price unto it grow

But thou, it may be, wilt make this profession,
That diamonds are soft'ned with goats' blood,
And mollified by it will take impression
This of slain lovers must be understood
But trust me, dearest Cynthia, 'tis not good,
Thy beauties so should lovers' minds perplex,
As make them think thee Angel without sex.

10

20

To Cynthia

On his being one with her

WHEN pure refinèd gold is made in coin
And silver is put to't as the allay,
Unless they both do melt, they will not join,
There being to mix them both no other way

28 This conclusion is rather lame

Cynthiades

So bars of iron in like kind will not
Be piec'd together nor be made in one,
Unless they both be made alike red hot
Then join they as they had together grown
By this I find there is no hope for me,
Ever to be united is a part
Of thy sweet self or to be mixt with thee
Breast joind to breast and heart commix'd with heart
For that thy hard congeald and snow white breast
Cold as the North that sends forth frosty weather
And mine with flames of love warm as the West
Will neer admit that we should lie together
Unless my tears like showers of April rain
Do thaw thy ice to water back again
Or else unless my naked breasts being laid
On thine, and alike cold, it may be said,
Of both our bosoms being joind so
That alabaster frozen was in snow
That so what heat together could not hold
Should be combin'd and made one by the cold

10

20

30

To Cynthia

On Sugar and her Sweetness

THOSE Cynthia, that do taste the honey-dew
Of thy moist rosy lips (who are but few)
Or sucketh vapour of thy breath more sweet
Than honeysuckles juice they all agree t
To be Madeira's sugar's quintessence
Or some diviner syrup brought from thence
And for the operation they believe,
It hath a quality provocative
For Venus in the sugar's propagation
Is said to have a sovereign domination
But I must not think so for I have read
Of an extracted sugar out of lead
Of which I once did taste which chemists call
Sugar of Saturn for they therewithal
Cure all venereal heats for it doth hold
A winter in it like that Planet's cold
And though t be strangely sweet yet doth it quench
All courage towards a mistress or a wench
Such must I think thy sweetness for to be
By that experience that is found in me

20

¹² Brest and breast occur indifferently in this poem

² A most unl cky parenthes s!

³ Madeira s] Or g Mederaes The Madeira cane is a known variety It must
b remembered that sugar was still something of a rarity

Sir Francis Kynaston

For he that shall those sweets of thine but taste,
Shall like thyself become, as cold, as chaste
For like the mildew new fallen from the sky,
Though dropt from Heaven, yet doth it mortify

To Cynthia

On her Coyness

WHAT sweetness is in fruits, in nectarine,
Peach, cherry, apricock, those lips of thine,
Cynthia, express what colours grace the rose,
The jessamine, the lily, pink, all those,
Whether it be in colours, or in smells,
Are emblems of thy body, which excels
All flowers in purity, but can we find
A flower, or herb, an emblem of thy mind?
Yes, the coy shame-fac'd plant Pudesetan,
Which is endu'd with sense, for if a man
Come near the female, and his finger put
Upon her leaf, she instantly will shut
Close all her branches, as she did disdain
The handling of a man, and spread again
Her leaves abroad, whenas a man is gone,
And she is in her earthy bed alone
This Indian plant a man may well suppose,
Within the garden of thy bosom grows,
Which though it be invisible hath such
A property, to make thee fly my touch
And sure the plant hath such a sympathy,
As that it will not close her leaves to thee,
And if thou com'st, herself she will not hide,
But will (more nice than she) thy touch abide

10

20

To Cynthia

On a Short Visit

GIVING thee once a visit of respect,
Because I some affairs could not neglect,
Which much concern'd me, brooking no delay,
I only kist thine hand, and went away
How aptly, Cynthia, didst thou then inquire,
Whether I came to thee but to fetch fire

¹ nectarine] Orig 'Nectorine'

9 Orig looks like 'Pudefetan' and I consulted the highest authorities at Kew to know whether the name was known. The answer was in the negative and I then conjectured 'Pudesetan' (with the long s) the two last syllables (the two first being clear enough) standing for *seta*, the minute leaflets of the mimosa. This the same authorities, though still not recognizing the form, were pleased not to disapprove

Cynthiades

It was too true for yet I never came
To visit thee, but I did fetch a flame
Religious fire which kindled by thine eyes
Still made my heart thy beauty's sacrifice
But though I like Prometheus never stole
Celestial fire to give a living soul
To any earthen statue stone, yet he
More mercy finds from Jove than I from thee
Though he to Caucasus be bound for ever,
A ravenous vulture tiring on his liver
His pain is not augmented but the same
But mine like Vesta's never-dying flame
Although to burn my heart it never cease
Like oil of gold yet it doth still increase,
An everlasting lamp for fires that come
From heaven still do burn but not consume

10

20

To Cynthia

On Verses on her

THERE is no sense that I should write a line
On such a beauty Cynthia, as thine
I am no poet, and it is in vain
Since thou exceedest all worth to strive to feign
On my poor lines the Thespian well neer dropt
From me the fount of Helicon is stopt
I neer was so ill bred as to invoke
Apollo and to sacrifice with smoke
Of coals or billets nor yet am I able,
In the west-end of Cardinal Wolsey's stable
To keep a Pegasus a horse that might
Advance my muse by his swift nimble flight
Yet like a man opprest with grief and cares
Law suits and troubles so with me it fares
If he but take a lusty jovial drink
Forgets all sorrows so if I but think
On thee or thy chaste beauty then my cheer
Is chang'd no clouds do in my soul appear,
Thy rare divinest beauty so expels
With joys the horror of ten thousand hells

10

20

¹⁶ tiring] Or g^t ryng It is a technical word for the tearing of a bird of prey and occurs both in Shakespeare and in Benlowes

¹ sense] So often sense is here spelt in the modern way

¹⁰ west end &c] It has been suggested to me that this means the unfinished part of St Frideswide's at Christ Church Oxford

Sir Francis Kynaston

To Cynthia

On a parting kiss

So would a soul, if that it did but know
 (Being form'd in Heaven) how that it was to go
 To a dark womb on earth from heavenly bliss,
 Regret, as I do at our parting kiss,
 For when I part from thee, though the delight
 Of the kiss is a sunbeam before night,
 Yet I much better should endure the pain,
 Were I but sure that we should kiss again
 But being uncertain, like a soul in fear,
 Whether it shall return to the same sphere,
 Or star, or house celestial, whence it came
 My Cynthia, Beauty's queen, thou canst not blame
 My fear, nor my credulity in this,
 If I considering of our parting kiss,
 Shall straight affirm that on thy lip doth dwell
 At once a heavenly pleasure, and a hell,
 For in our kiss is bliss without dimension,
 And in our parting grief, beyond extension
 O do me then the favour done to those
 Die on the block, to whom the headsman shows
 Nor sword, nor axe, nor doth the traitor know
 When he will strike, until he feel the blow
 Use me then so, let's kiss so oft, so fast,
 I may not know, which kiss shall be my last

10

20

To Cynthia

On his absence from her

TILL now I doubted whether love, or sight
 Of thy dear beauties, Cynthia, did invite
 My hand to write, or did beget a line,
 That did express my heart was wholly thine
 But now I am resolv'd, 'twas not thy face,
 Thy lovely shape, or any outward grace
 Mov'd me to write, for if that those had been
 The cause, they must have oftentimes been seen,
 Else my long absence, like a sponge, would blot
 Those beauties, which not seen, would be forgot
 But thy rare parts of mind, which I adore,
 Once seen, that's understood, they need no more,
 Or new, or frequent visits to repair
 My memory, or make thee a fresh fair

10

⁴ Regret] Orig 'regret,' which one is half inclined to keep, for etymological and historical reasons

Cynthiades

No absence from thee shall have the effect
As make me not to love or not respect
Visits are needless since they only be
Subjects of fools discourse or jealousy
Then think me like to those are us'd to talk
When they are fast asleep who rise and walk
As well as if they wak'd do all things right
As if they us'd their eyes or had a light
Even so will I turn dreamer and desire
Nor sight, nor light but Love's internal fire
So thou (although no object of my sense)
Shalt be the subject of Love's innocence

20

To Cynthia

On his Love after Death

LET lovers that like honey flies
After balm dropping showers
Swarming in sunshine of thine eyes,
Kissing thy beauty's flowers—

Believe that they do live while
they do taste
Of all those dainty sweetnesse
thou hast

Let them believe while they do sip
Or while that they have suckt,
The rosy nectar of thy lip
Or from the rose unpluckt 10
Of thy fair cheek, or of thy fragrant
breasts

The aromatic odours of the
East

Let them believe that they do live
So long as they are fed
Upon the honey thou dost give
Which wanting they are dead

For if thou that ambrosial food
den^s
Their loves like souls of beasts
do with them die

But Cynthia that never-ending love
Wherewith I honour thee 20
To be immortal thus I prove
For though that absence be
A truer portraiture of death than
sleep
Nay a true death for absent
lovers weep

Yet like a long departed soul
That hath a body lost
Hath yet a being to condole
So my love like a ghost
Remaining follows thee whose
Heaven thou art
Lives though not in thine eyes
yet in my heart 30

To Cynthia

On her Changing

DEAR Cynthia though thou bearst
the name
Of the pale Queen of Night
Who changing yet is still the same
Renewing still her light

Who monthly doth herself con
ceal
And her bright face doth hide
That she may to Endymion steal
And kiss him unespied

Sir Francis Kynaston

Do not thou so, not being sure,
When this thy beauty's gone, 10
Thou such another canst procure,
And wear it as thine own,
For the by-sliding silent hours,
Conspirators with grief,
May crop thy beauty's lovely flowers,
Time being a sly thief

Which with his wings will fly away,
And will return no more,
As having got so rich a prey,
Nature cannot restore

Reserve thou then, and do not waste
That beauty which is thine,
Cherish those glories which thou hast,
Let not grief make thee pine

Think that the lily we behold,
Or July-flower may
Flourish, although the mother mould,
That bred them be away
There is no cause, nor yet no sense,
That dainty fruits should not, 20
Though the tree die, and wither,
whence
The apricots were got

20

To Cynthia

On her Resemblance

FORGIVE me Cynthia, if (as Poets use,
When they some divine Beauty would express)
I roses, pinks, or July-flowers do choose
It is a kind of weakness I confess,
To praise the great'st perfection by a less
And is the same, as if one strove to paint
The holiness or virtues of a Saint

Yet there is a necessity impos'd,
For those bright Angels, which we virtues call
Had not been known, had they not been inclos'd
In precious stones, or things diaphanal
The essences and forms celestial
Had been conceal'd, had not the heavenly powers
Been stamp'd, and printed on stones, trees, and flowers

So thy divine pure soul, and every grace,
And heavenly beauty it doth comprehend,
Had not been seen, but for thy lovely face,
Which with angel-like features may contend,
Which into flesh and blood did down descend,
That she her purest essence might disclose
In it, as thy fair cheeks do in the Rose

20

26 They say 'gilly flower' is not 'July-flower'. Let them say

32 Observe 'apricots' here, 'apricock' before

18 It is odd that 'angelic' will give the proper quantification, while 'angel-like' does not

To Cynthia

On her Mother's Decease

APRIL is past, then do not shed,
Nor do not waste in vain,
Upon thy mother's earthly bed
Thy tears of silver rain

Thou canst not hope that her cold
earth
By wat'ring will bring forth
A flower like thee or will give birth
To one of the like worth

Tis true the rain fall'n from the sky,
Or from the clouded air 10
Doth make the earth to fructify
And makes the heaven more fair

With thy dear face it is not so
Which if once overcast
If thou rain down thy showers of
woe
They like the Sirens blast
Therefore when sorrow shall becloud
Thy fair serenest day
Weep not my sighs shall be allow'd
To chase the storm away 20
Consider that the teeming vine
If cut by chance do weep
Doth bear no grapes to make the
wine
But feels eternal sleep

To Cynthia

WONDER not, Cynthia, thou who art
Thyself a wonder whose each part
Kindles so many amorous flames
That Love wants numbers Beauty
names
If I that with so much respect
Honour admire, love and affect
Thy graces as no soul can more,
Yet willing starve in midst of store
When as by tying Hymen's knot 10
All thy perfections may be got
And I to those high pleasures rais'd
As to enjoy all I have prais'd

Know Cynthia that Love's purest
fire
My love unsatisfied is pure
Thou dost not know if I enjoy'd
Thy beauties, if I might be cloy'd
More all the while I nought enjoy
I do not care if thou be coy
Nor if that lying by my side
Thy virgin cestus be untied 20
For Cynthia thou it true shalt
prove
Hymen not makes but seals our
love

16 Why siren?

22 if weep for do weep is almost irresistible to remove the only naeve in this charming piece

20 cest s] Orig Cystern One of the oddest slips of the pen for 'cestus' or else n of the oddest confusions of metaphor Somebody has naturally enough written cestus in the copy her reproduced

FINIS

P O E M S

By

J O H N H A L L

NAZIANZ

Παιζει τοις δίαις σέμαντο,
Παιδόμητο γλυκεσθαι τοῖς παιστοῖς—



C A M B R I D G E

Printed by Roger Daniel Printer to the
University, 1646

For J. Rothwell at the Sign in Pauls Church yard.

INTRODUCTION TO JOHN HALL

IN reading the extravagant encomia prefixed to Hall's *Poems*¹, one feels as if it would argue an absence of humour not to suspect the presence of it in them. But that presence is not so certain. Similar extravaganzas appear before the author's still earlier prose *Horae Vacivae* or *Essays*², they seem to have expressed the general opinion about this boy of nineteen or twenty and that opinion seems further to have been shared by Hobbes than whom at the time there was hardly a more competent³ and certainly not a more formidable judge and who was not biased by any connexions local or academic with Hall himself. It is however still not quite clear whether we are or are not to add Hall to the list of mere precocities. It is true that though he died young⁴ he lived ten years after 1646 without doing any work that almost any one might not have done—writing *Paradoxes* executing translations (including one of Longinus) and above all pamphleteering in the Cromwellian interest. It is true, also, that the merit which undoubtedly exists in the following Poems is rather of that delusive kind which as practised reviewers know to their cost is at certain times not uncommon in first books of poetry and has a most lamentable habit of not being found in second or succeeding ones. When poetry is 'in the air a certain class of ingenuous minds' take it like the measles and the chickenpox and become thereby unluckily or luckily, immune from it afterwards.

Even allowing however for this melancholy fact—and for the other fact that at no other time in English literary history not even fifty or sixty years

¹ Cambridge 1646-7
London 1646

Not perhaps of poetical but of intellectual merit.

He was born at Durham in 1647 was educated at the Grammar School of that city and entered St John's Cambridge in February 1645-6. The *Horae Vacivae* came out four months later and the *Poems Profane and Divine* by the next spring. He died less than ten years later in August 1656 having become a strong partisan and it is said a pensioner of Cromwell. Of the latter works referred to above his translation of Longinus is about the most interesting and Hall's version of the title of the treatise—*The Height of Eloquence*—is not the worst that has been attempted. He is said (indeed it was enough to turn a young man) to have fully shared the good opinion of Henry More and that about himself and to have thought that the authorities denied him honours which were due to his excess of merit while neglect of exercise and loose living appear to have hastened his end. Whether the Reverend Mr Pawson (*v. iif*) felt any compunction is not recorded but it's fair to say that College tutors are not often responsible in this way for spoiling the pupils. It should perhaps be added here that Hall sent his *Essays* to Howell and that they form the subject of one of the ever delightful *Letters*.

John Hall

earlier, or a hundred and fifty and two hundred years later, was this epidemic of poetry so remarkable as about the middle of the seventeenth century—there is something in Hall that is not merely epidemic, though he has the poetic measles itself as clearly as ever man had. He shows

and almost certainly must have meant to show—the two varieties of it, fantastic-grotesque and fantastic-passionate, in the closest contrast indeed it sometimes looks as if he deliberately and ostentatiously put his examples of the two in pairs. The grotesques in which even Milton failed are seldom successes with Hall. The ‘Satire’ with which he begins looks like a deliberate following of his greater and elder namesake Joseph, and has nothing to redeem the strained falsetto of stock indignation which spoils Elizabethan satire generally. The subsequent conceits on little learned men, gigantic Court officials, eunuchs, deformed persons, great eaters, and so forth are very tedious things though after a fashion they make one more thankful to Butler in that he came at last, did this thing once for all, and ‘did for’ it in doing it.

But the serious things interposed among these laboured trifles are very different. I suppose a certain amount of training is required to judge them. Even among persons of culture the spirit of the Princess (herself a person of culture surely) when she said

A mere love-poem!

is apt to be rife. However, the mere love-poems have supplied a rather remarkably large proportion of the best poetry in the world · and Hall, minor poet though he be, takes the benefit of this quite irrefragable proposition. The very first of them, ‘The Call’ to Romira, has that *arresting* quality which belongs only to poetry that is poetry. It begins in no very out of the way fashion, though even in the beginning there is the wonderful Caroline ‘grip’ of rhythm and metre, but it tightens this grip as it goes on

See! see! the sun
Does slowly to his azure lodging run:
 Come sit out here,
And presently he'll quit our hemisphere
 So still among
Lovers, time is too short or else too long
 Here will we spin
Legends for them that have Love's martyrs been.
 Here on this plain
We'll talk Narcissus to a flower again

In some French book or other the host produces cigars which he begs his friends to smoke *avec recueillement*. I should like to invite reading of these lines under the same condition.

After it the reader may come with fit preparation to ‘The Lure,’ which is a

Introduction

distinct advance I have ventured in a note to suggest comparison with what is perhaps Browning's masterpiece as an anticipation. For a recollection there is of course from a slightly different side, Catullus. But if a minor poet like Hall can stand (and I think he can) these looks before and after is it not something in his favour? I shall not go through the rest here my self denying ordinance prevents that. But I can trust the effect of going through for himself on any fit reader, and the others may stand down. Let me only draw attention to the 'Ode to Pawson' —not a mere love poem at all and certainly not a common kind of Ode from an undergraduate to his tutor.

The Divine Poems give a new test and admittedly a severe one. Though the difficulty of sacred poetry may have been exaggerated it exists and it can never be more threatening than when an inevitable comparison occurs not merely with mainly or wholly divine contemporaries like Crashaw and Herbert and Vaughan, but with such things as Herrick's 'Litany' and 'White Island'. Yet Hall does not come so ill out of the peril. The Latin pieces are very interesting here. I like the Boethian

Ut se perpetuo rotat

best myself, but preference is free. They are however not so much to our purpose as the English. In these if he never climbs to the sublimest heights he seems to me to avoid the disastrous stumbles and descents of most divine poets very satisfactorily. Almost at once though there is some titular extravagance in 'The Dithyramb' he strikes into the mystical melancholy music, fully religious in tone of which his period had the secret and kept it, till Miss Christina Rossetti found the key once more. And he never loses it till the final ode and the last line of this

A minor poet? Undoubtedly but a poet. Gold dust only in small handfuls or even pinches? Perhaps but gold dust¹

¹ Sir Egerton Brydges published in 1816 a reprint in small numbers of Hall's *Poems* which has been utilized here. It has however though generally accurate a certain number of slight but not unimportant mistakes. I have corrected the e carefully both before and after printing from my own copy of the original—a copy which was once Southey's. For the relation between these poems and the medley ascribed later to Cleveland we may wait till we come to Cleveland himself.

John Hall

'T'o his truly noble, and worthily honoured
friend, 'Thomas Stanley, Esq.

MY DEAREST FRIEND

Since it is the hard fortune of these glow-worms to see day, I wish they might have passed your examination, for I know you to be a severe critic in poetry, as well as in philology, and the sciences but since others' importunities, and mine own pressing occasions have denied it, I must present them loaden with their own blemishes, that being fitter objects of pardon, they may draw in pardoning, more demonstrations of your candour, and add to my engagements, could they receive augmentation I will not commit a rape upon your modesty by any praises, though Truth herself might be your panegyrist, and yet continue naked, give me only leave to tell you from mine own experience, that love is more than a mere sympathy for admiration did first attract my thoughts to you, and after fix them, though it were only

your innate sweetness that received them with an undeserved entertainment Sir, what I was first indebted to you at Durham, I endeavour to acquit in part here at Cambridge, for the total, though it be rather above my ability, than desires, yet should I hate the thought of a general discharge Let me only beg of you that these cherry-stones may draw from you your own pearls, which cannot but break themselves a day through that darkness to which you now confine them¹ Let us once see Fancy triumph in the spoils of the richest learning, there will many, no doubt, press to follow the chariot, yet shall none be more forward than,

Sir

Your most affectionately
devoted servant,
J HALL

*St. John's,
Jan 6, 1646.*

Preface

JUSTICE itself cannot deny me liberty of speech before sentence, if injustice have not past it already, whether by declining the doom from me as the mere vizard and hand of another, or censuring, more severely, all my life spent in these holidays, and my best flames on such wildfires

I could never screw my judgement up to that rigour, as suppose those too familiar with poetry, that only courted her by some chaste salutes, 'twere injurious to that Nymph, which will only be wooed by high spirits, and to high spirits in stooping to so inferior an object, thus much I have ever observed, that those that slighted other

matrons and made her their wife, had never the assistance of any portion, and she seldom proved fruitful without co-operation of good seed, and strong influences

For mine own part, since I am forced to shoot out these blooms, I might justly fear chill winds abroad, but that I hope they will hasten the destruction of such unripe fruit neither am I solicitous how they savour, for I intend no more, and these I give over as already distasted, let me only say thus much to direct your charity, that a mushroom, though but an excrescency, well dressed, is no poison, but a salad, and dancing, though censured as un-

¹ It was, as a matter of fact, not till the next year (1647) that Stanley published his poems, and not till five years later that he gave a definitive edition of them

Preface

coming and perhaps unlawful is no other but the most regular kind of walking and that teaches the body a most decent carriage. But such sins as these are venial in youth especially if expiated with timely abjurement for follies continued till old age do aggrandize and become horrid where-

as a seasonable intermission puts them among those pitiable lapses that attend mortality

For the faults of the press they may easily be passed over by your candour, some more notorious which I casually observe in the perusal be pleased to take notice of

J H

To the young Author upon his incomparable Vein in Satire and Love Sonnets

¹ YOUNG monster! born with teeth,
that thus canst bite
So deep canst wound all sorts at ten
and eight
Fierce Scythian brat! young Tamer
lanel the Gods
Great scourge! that kickst all men
like skulls and clods
Rough creature! born for terror
whose stern look
Few strings and muscles movd is a
whole book
Of biting satires who did thee
beget?
Or with what pictures was the curtains
set?
John of the Wilderness? the hairy
child?
The hispid Thisbite? or what Satyr
wild
That thou thus satiriseſt? Storm of
wit
That fall st on all thou meetſt and all
dost meet'
Singest like lightening the reverend
fur
Of ancient sages makſt a fearſul ſtar
With my young master and his peda
gogue
And pulſt by th ears the lad's beloved
dog
Then haſt thy finger in potato pies
That make the dull grammariān to
riſe
Anon advancing thy ſatiric flail
Sweepſt down the wine glasses and
cups of ale
Nor yet art ſpent thy manly rage
affords

New coil againſt young wenches and
old words
Gainſt Jos and Tycho that ſlings
down the ſpheres
Like Will with th wisp ſit ſt on moist
asses ears
And now ſtept in, moſt quick and
dexterous,
Boldly by, th elbow jogg st Mauro-
lycus
Causing him in his curiouſ numberings
loſe
Himſelf tak ſt Galileo by the nose
Another ſtoke makes the dry bones
(O Sin!)
Of lean Geometry rattle in her ſkin
New rage transforms thee to a pig that
roots
In Jury land or crumps Arabic roots
Or else made corn cutter thou loudest
low
And tak ſt old Madam Eva by the
toe
Anon thy officious fancy, at random
ſent
Becomes a chamberlain waits on
Wood of Kent,—
Sir, much good doſt you—then the
table throws
Into his mouth his ſtomach ſ mouth to
close
Another while the well drench'd ſmoky
Jew
That stands in his own ſpaul² above
the ſhoe
She twitcheth by the cloak and thread
bare plush
Nor beats his moist black beard into a
bluſh!

¹ The author of *Psychosia* in a mood of metaphysical bravura is certai nly a most odd fellow as Southeſay ſaid of him generally

² Saliva

John Hall

Mad soul ! tyrannic wit ! that thus
dost scourge
All mortals, and with their own follies
urge,
Thou'rt young, therefore, as infant,
innocent,
Without regret of conscience all are
rent
By the rough knotted whip, but if such
blows
Thy younger years can give, when age
bestows
Much firmer strength, sure thy satiric
rods
May awe the heavens, and discipline
the gods !
And now, I ween, we wisely well have
shown
What hatred, wrath, and indignation
Can do in thy great parts How
melting love,

That other youthful heat, thou dost
improve
With fancies quaint, and gay expres-
sions pat,
More florid than a Lanspresado's¹ hat,
That province to some fresher pens we
leave,
Dear lad ! and kindly now we take our
leave
Only one word Sith we so highly
raise
Thy watchful wit, take this com-
pendious praise —
Thy love and wrath seem equal good
to me,
For both thy wrath and love right
satires be
Thus may we twitch thee now, young
whelp ! but when
Thy paws be grown, who'll dare to
touch thee then ?

H MORE, *Fell of Chr Coll*

'To his friend Mr. J. H. upon his Poems

MAY thine own verse, the envy and the
glory
Of gowned gentry, still enrich thy
story !
Flame out, bright spark ! and let them
clearly see
What's not impossible for them to
be ,
Go on, and make the bankrupt world
to know
How much to thy judicious pen they
owe ,

By whose gigantic parts is clearly
shown,
That Nature's womb is not yet feeble
grown
Thy lines pardon the press for all the
rhymes,
That have committed been in senseless
times,
When Pegasus, made hackney, found-
ered grows,
Wishing himself turn'd loose to graze
in prose

WILL DILLINGHAM, *Fell Eman*

A Genethliacon to the infant Muse of his dearest Friend

DAME NATURE, long projecting how
She might a new-year's gift bestow
Of greatest worth, at length did chuse
To give the world an early Muse ,
She felt perfection in her womb
Struggling to get a larger room,

And could not chuse but give it
breath,
Though by procuring her own death
She would not her full time out-tarry,
Lest bringing forth she might mis-
carry ,

¹ The correcter form of this variously spelt word (=lance corporal) appears to be lanspresado

Commendatory Poems

Therefore she rather tips her womb,
Thence gives this rich depositum
Nor need we this Abortive fold
In a lambskin to keep t from cold
We need not cry as ' spare it yet,
Tis an untimely tender wit

Let Envy spatter what it can
This Embryon will prove a man
Thus thy luxuriant laurel sprout
As soon as t hath its head put out
O ertops old standers! Thus thy bays
Vie greenness with thy tender days

WILL HARINGTON, *Fell of G and C Coll*

To the honoured Author, Mr Hall, on his Poems

Dost mean to spoil thyself? Do knotty
Arts
And pale fac'd Study fit the silken
parts
Of gentlemen? Or canst thou stretch
thy ears
To hear the holy accents of the spheres
From their own volumes? Wilt thou
let thy hand
Tempt their strange measures in re
ligious sand?
Summon thy lungs and with an
angry breath
Ravel the curious dust and throw t
beneath
Thy braver feet tis too too low go
hence
And see the spheres with blest intelli
gence
Moving at tennis go and steep thy
brain
In fluent nectar or go vie a strain
In goatish courtship —that indeed
were good
Currently noble Nothing taints the
blood
Like this base study hence l ye Arts
begone

Ye brats which serious Superstition
Brings to the threadbare parent!
But thou brave youth with prudent
skill hast taught
Thy purged ear to bear, yet not be
caught
With these fond Syrens Thy green
thoughts may vie
With hoary wisdom thy clear soul
can spy
The mines of knowledge can as quickly
store
Itself and dive to the retirèd ore!
Thou like that eater whom thy happy
song
Shall cause to eat up Time himself
with strong
And sprightly heat thou canst each art
digest
In the vast stomach of thy knowing
breast
And when severer thoughts at length
shall please
T unbend themselves then with such
strains as these
Thou courtst each witty goddess and
dost tie
Thy purer ease in their festivity

HISTORIÆ & &c JA WINDET M A Reginal¹

Vati felix auspicium

SICUT multiplicans varians Luscinia voces
Fit tandem mortis Praefixa læta sue
Enthea sic tua sunt modulamina Die Poeta
At quid funus avi flebile viti tibi?

R MARSHALL S I C

S r Egerton Brydg s most u justly represented Mr Windet of Queens as extem
porizing without th accent wh ch he did not do
Quo printed in original with the accent according to custom becomes
unintelligibly qu in the reprint

John Hall

'To his honoured friend, Mr. J. H.

FRUITS that arise in haste, do soon,
Once nipp'd by piercing blasts, fall
down,
Thy youth such sudden blooms did
give,

As may even Scythian frosts survive,
And, maugre tempests, still be seen
Like youthful ivy clad in green

T. SMITHSBY, *St. J C Gent*

'To his admired friend, Mr. J. Hall

WELCOME, bright sun, into our hemi-
sphere
Now thou art risen, we all disappear
As smallest sparks Mount higher yet
and make

All arts, and sciences, thy Zodiac
I should desire to be thy Mercury,
Could I, though but unseen, keep pace
with thee
EDW. HOLLAND, *St John's Coll Gent*

'To the no less knowing than ingenious Mr. Hall, on his Ignorant Detractors

THOU need'st no noseless monuments
display,
Or ear-cropp'd images leave that by-
way
To those who are contented to be
known
By their forefathers' virtues, not their
own
Those who scarce other worth acknow-
ledge will,
Than what each tailor puts into his
bill,
Such plumèd Estrages¹, 'tis hard to say
Whether the feathers or the head out-
weigh
Thou scorn'st these cheats, thy works
purchase thee more,
Than they can swap their heritages
for
A name, I mean, 'mongst those who
do advance
Learning as much as they hug
Ignorance
Thou wast a Nestor in thine infancy,
Should they live Nestor's years they'd
infants die

Whene'er they learn, what thou canst
teach at ten,
The world in charity shall call them
men
Thy Dwarf and Giant may fit emblems
be,
Of what proportion is 'twixt them and
thee
Couldst thou bedwarf thy soul, thou
mighty'st descend,
Perhaps, to please these gallants, and
so blend
Words with them now and then, and
make a noise
'Bout some gay nothing, or themselves
such toys
Couldst thou like, they would thee, till
then expect
Poems from them as soon as not-
neglect
If they commend one verse which
thou hast wrt,
That verse shall be 'mongst thy
erratas set
J PAWSON, *Fell of St. John's Coll*

¹ Estrages] 'Estridge' is well known from Shakespeare Massinger has 'estrich'
I thought it well to keep this further aberration

POEMS

The First Book

A Satire

PRAY let me alone, what do you think can I
Be still while pamphlets thus like hailstones fly
About mine ears? when every other day
Such huge gigantic volumes doth display
As great Knockfergus self could hardly bear,
Though he can on his knee th' ale standard rear
To see such paper tyrants reign who press
Whole harmless reams to death which nevertheless,
Are dogged by worser fates tobacco can
Caleine them soon to dust the dripping pan
Pack them to th' dunghill if they grocry meet,
They do the office of a winding sheet
How better were it for you to remain
(Poor quires!) in ancient rags than thus sustain
Such antic forms of tortures then to lie
In sweating tubs and thus unpitied fry
Ye are common drudges of the world if t chance
A pedant mend his shoes you must advance
To Frankfort mart, and there demurely stand
Clothed in old fustian rags and shake the hand
With every greasy Dutchman who perhaps,
Puts ye ith self same pocket with his scraps
Or if you into some blind convent fly
Ye are inquisition d straight for heresy
Unless your daring frontispiece can tell
News of a relic, or brave miracle
Then are you entertain'd and desk'd up by
Our Lady's psalter and the rosary
There to remain till that their wisdoms please
To let you loose among the novices
But if you light at court unless you can
Audaciously claw some young nobleman
Admire the choicest Beauties of the Court
Abuse the country parson and make sport

5 Knockfergus] An 'Irish giant evidently
6 al stands d] I am not sure which of the various senses of standard is meant
here Probably the pole or signstaff in front of an alehouse

John Hall

Chalk out set forms of compliments, and tell
Which fashions on which bodies might do well,
No surer paints my lady, than you shall
Into disgrace irrevocably fall
But if you melt in oily lines, and swell
With amorous deep expressions, and can tell
Quaint tales of lust, and make Antiquity
A patron of black patches, and deny
That perukes are unlawful, and be-saint
Old Jezebel for showing how to paint,
Then th' art my Golden Book, then may'st thou lie
Adorn'd with plush or some embroidery
Upon her ladyship's own couch, where ne'er
A book that tastes religion dare appear
Thus must ye wretched shreds comply, and bend
To every humour, or your constant friend,
The stationer, will never give you room,
Y' are younger brothers, welcomest from home
Yet to speak truly, 'tis your just deserts
To run such various hazards and such thwarts
Suppose ye that the world is peopled now
With cockneys or old women, that allow
Canon to every fable, that can soon
Persuade themselves the ass drunk up the moon,
That fairies pinch the peccant maids, that pies
Do ever love to pick at witches' eyes,
That Monsieur Tom Thumb on a pin's point lay,
That Pictrees feed the devil nine times a day?
Yet such authentic stories do appear
In no worse garb than folio, and still bear
No meaner badge than Aristotle's name,
Or else descent from reverend Pliny claim
One in a humour gives great Homer th' lie,
And pleases to annihilate poor Troy,
Another scourges Virgil, 'cause 'tis said
His fiction is not in due order laid
This will create a monster, this will raise
A ne'er found mountain, this will pour out seas,
This great Camillus to a reckoning calls
For giving so much money to the Gauls,
This counts how much the state of Egypt made
Of frogs that in the slimes of Nilus laid
We'll not digest these gudgeons, th' world is now
At age, if't do not towards dotage grow

35 Chalk out set forms] Most readers will think of Wordsworth's 'forms with chalk' And a real connexion is not impossible, for both poets were of the same college, and Wordsworth may have seen that copy of Southey's which is now before me The reasoning is better than Fluellen's

62 Pictrees] An unusual form of an unusual word 'pickatree,' woodpecker, which appears (but not in this form) in *Dial Dict.*

73-4 A good couplet

A Satire

That starch'd-out beard that sits in th Porphy'ry chair
And but for s crown s light headed cannot err, 80
Barthius has read all books Jos Scaliger
Proportion'd lately the diameter
Unto the circle Galileo s found,
Though not drunk thinking that the earth ran round
Tycho has tumbled down the orhs and now
Fine tenuous air doth in their places grow
Maurolycus at length has cast it even
How many pulses journey tis to heaven
A world of such knacks know we think ye then,
Sooner to peep out than be kick'd from men, 90
Whether ye gallop in light rhymes, or chose
Cently to amble in a Yorkshire prose,
Whether ye bring some indigested news
From Spanish surgeons, or Italian stews
Whether ye fiercely raise some false alarm
And in a rage the Janizaries arm
Whether ye reinforce old times and con
What kind of stuff Adam's first suit was on,
Whether Eve's toes had corns, or whether he
Did cut his beard spadewise or like a T 100
Such brokage as is this will never do t,
We must have matter and good words to boot
And yet how seldom meet they? most our rhymes
Rally in tunes but speak no sense like chimes
Grave deep discourses full as ragged be
As are their author's doublets, you'll not see
A word creep in that cannot quickly show
A genealogy to th ark of Noah
Or at the least pleads not prescription 110
From that great cradle of confusion
What pamphlet is there where some Arabic
Scours not the coast? from whence you may not pick
Some Chinese character or mystic spell
Whereon the critics for an age may dwell,
Where there's some sentence to be understood
As hard to find as where old Athens stood
Why do we live why do our pulses beat
To spend our bravest flames our noblest heat
On such poor trifles? to enlarge the day
By gloomy lamps yet for no other prey 120
Than a moth eaten radix or to know
The fashion of Deucalion's mother's shoe

87 Who was Maurolycus? Franciscus M of Messina (1494-1576) says a friend
107 8 Surely Hall must have written

show a

Genealogy [unf] to the ark of Noah

in the spirit of another Cambridge man in dealing with Mile End the year before.

John Hall

It will not quit the cost, that men should spend
Themselves, time, money, to no other end,
That people should with such a deal of pains
Buy knowing nothing, and wise men's disdains
But to prevent this, the more politic sort
Of parents will to handicrafts resort
If they observe their children do produce
Some flashings of a mounting genius,
Then must they with all diligence invade
Some rising calling, or some gainful trade,
But if it chance they have one leaden soul
Born for to number eggs, he must to school,
Especiall' if some patron will engage
Th' advowson of a neighbouring vicarage
Strange hedly medly¹⁴¹ who would make his swine
Turn greyhounds, or hunt foxes with his kine?
Who would employ his saddle-nag to come,
And hold a trencher in the dining room?
Who would engage Sir James, that knows not what
His cassock's made of, in affairs of state?
Or pluck a Richelieu from the helm to try
Conclusions to still children when they cry?
Who would employ a country schoolmaster
To construe to his boys some new-found star?
Poor leaden creatures yet shap'd up to rule,
Perpetual dictators in a school,
Nor do you want your rods, though only fed
With scraps of Tully and coarse barley bread,
Great threadbare princes, which like chess-kings brave,
No longer than your masters give you leave,
Whose large dominions in some brew-house lies,
Asses commands o'er you, you over boys,
Who still possess the lodgings next the leads,
And cheat your ladies of their waiting maids,
Who, if some lowly carriage do befriend,
May grace the table at the lower end,
Upon condition that ye fairly rise
At the first entrance of th' potato pies,
And while his lordship for discourse doth call
You do not let one dram of Latin fall,
But tell how bravely your young master swears,
Which dogs best like his fancy, and what ears,
How much he undervalues learning, and
Takes pleasure in a sparrow-hawk well mann'd
How oft he beats his foot-boy, and will dare
To gallop when no serving man is near,
How he blackberries from the bushes caught,
When antidoted with a morning's draught,

130

140

150

160

170

141 Sir] For 'sir-priest,' generally, of course.

A Satire

How rather than he'll construe Greek he'll choose
To English Ovid's *Arte* into prose
Such talk is for his lordship's palate he
Takes much delight in such like trumpery
But still remember ye forbear to press
Unseasonably some moral sentences
Take heed by all means, how rough Seneca
Sally into your talk that man they say
Rails against drinking healths, and merits hate
As sure as Ornis mocked a graduate 180
What a grand ornament our gentry would
Soon lose if every rug gown might be bold
To rail at such heroic seats? pray who
Could honour s Mistress health if this did grow
Once out of fashion? his fine idols! they
Eer since poor Cheapside cross in rubbidge lay
Eer since the play houses did want their prease
And players lay asleep like dormouses
Have suffered too too much be not so sour
With tender beauties they had once some power 190
Take that away, what do you leave them? what?
To marshal fancies in a youngster's hat
And well so too since feathers were cashier'd
The ribbands have been to some office rear'd
'Tis hard to meet a Lanspresado where
Some ells of favours do not straight appear
Plastered and daubèd o'er and garnishèd
As feathers on a southern hackney's head
Which, if but tied together, might at least
Trace Alexander's conquests o'er the East 200
Or, stich'd into a web, supply anew
With annuary cloaks the Wandering Jew
So learned an age we live in all are now
Turn'd Poets since their heads with fancies glow
Las! Poets? yes O bear me witness all
Short winded ballads or whate'er may fall
Within the verge of three half-quarters say
Produce we not more poems in a day
(By this account) than waves on waves do break
Or country justices false English speak? 210
Suppose Dame Julias messet thinks it meet
To droop or hold up one of ts hinder feet
What swarms of sonnets rise? how every wit
Capers on such an accident to fit

¹⁷ *Arte*] Brydges prints *Art* spoiling the verse Hall of course in order *s of to*
spoil it kept the Lat n case without the preposition

¹⁸⁰ Was this s me Cambridge Bird or Byrd of the time?

¹⁸⁶ rubb dge] Brydges rubbage

²¹ messet] A l p dog cf the Scots messan This is the northern En lish for n
nd Hall was a Durham man.

John Hall

Words to her fairship's grief? but if by fate
Some long presumptuous slit do boldly grate
Don Hugo's doublet, there's a stir as though
Nile should his ancient limits overflow,
Or some curst treason would blow up the state,
As sure as gamesters use to lie too late.
But if some fortune cog them into love,
In what a fifteenth sphere then do they move?
Not the least tittle of a word is set,
That is not flank'd with a stout epithet
What rocks of diamonds presently arise
In the soft quagmires of two squinting eyes?
How teeth discoloured and half rotten be
Transformèd into pearl or ivory?
How every word's chang'd at a finest note,
And Indian gums are planted in her throat?
Speak in good earnest are they not worse than boys
Of four year old, to doat on painted toys?
Yet O how frequent! most our sages shake
Off their old furs, and needs will laurels take,
That it will be no wonder to rehearse
The crabb'dst of geometry in verse,
Or from the dust of knotty Suarez see
A strange production of some poetry.
But stay, too lavish Muse! where run you? Stay!
Take heed your tongue bite not your ears away,
Besides, y' have other business, and you might
More fitly far with tears than gall indite

220

230

240

Upon T. R., a very little man, but excellently learned

MAKES Nature maps? since that in
thee
She's drawn an university.
Or strives she in so small a piece
To sum the arts and sciences?
Once she writ only text-hand, when
She scribbled giants and no men:
But now in her decrepid years
She dashes dwarfs in characters,
And makes one single farthing bear
The Creed, Commandments, and
Lord's Prayer

10

Would she turn Art, and imitate
Monte-regio's flying gnat?
Would she the Golden Legend shut
Within the cloister of a nut,
Or else a musket bullet rear
Into a vast and mighty sphere?
Or pen an eagle in the caul
Of a slender nightingale,
Or show, she pygmies can create
Not too little but too great?
How comes it that she thus converts
So small a *totum* and great parts?

20

222 fifteenth] Unsatisfied with the mere ten of Ptolemaic system

237 Francesco Suarez, of the twenty-three folios, had been dead barely thirty years when Hall wrote

12 Monte-regio] Perhaps not an italicized form of the German astronomer, Johann Müller's (1436-76), usual name *Regiomontanus*, but the ablative of *Mons Regius* itself Still R, who was great at automata, did live long in Italy

18 nightingale] Orig. 'nightingall,' perhaps not for the rhyme only

Upon T R

Strives she now to turn awry
The quick scent of philosophy?
How so little matter can
So monstrous big a form contain
What shall we call (it would be
known)
This giant and this dwarf in one?
His age is blabb'd by silver hairs
His limbs still ery out want of years,

So small a body in a cage 31
May chuse a spacious hermitage
So great a soul doth fret and fume
At th narrow world for want of room
Strange conjunction here is grown
A molehill and the Alps in one
In th selfsame action we may call
Nature both thrif and prodigal

A Sea Dialogue

PALURUS

My Antinetta though thou be
More white than foam wherewith a
wave

Broke in his wrath besmears the sea
Yet art thou harder than this cave

ANTINETTA

Though thou be fairer than the light,
Whieh doulting pilots only mind
That they may steer their course
aright,

Yet art thou lighter than the wind

PALURUS

And shall I not be chang'd? when
thou

Hast fraught Medorus with thy
heart, 10

And as along the sands we go
To gather shells, dost take his part?

ANTINETTA

What I shall not I congeal to see
Doris the ballast of thine arms
(Which have so oft encompass'd me)
Now pinion'd by her faithless
charms?

PALURUS

What if I henceforth shall disdain
The golden tress'd Doris love
And Antinetta serve again,
And in that service constant prove?

ANTINETTA

Though mighty Neptune cannot
stand 21
Before Medorus and thou be
Restless as whirlpools false as sand
Yet will I live and die with thee

PALURUS

Nay live and lest one single death
Should rack thee, take this life of
mine

ANTINETTA

Thou but exchanged with that breath
Thy Antinetta's soul for thine

CHORUS

How powerful's love! which, like a
flame
That sever'd reunites more close, 30
Or like a broken limb in frame,
That ever after firmer grows

Upon the King's Great Porter

SIR or great grandsire whose vast bulk may be
A burying place for all your pedigree
Thou moving Coloss for whose goodly face
The Rhine can hardly make a looking glass

A Sea Dial gue] This variation on rather than translation of the class cal Horace
and Lydia is characteristic and the opening stanzas are good

Upon the King's Gr at Porter] For Evans the porter and Geoffrey Hudson the dwarf
see *Peveril of the Peak*

John Hall

What piles of victuals had thou need to chew,
Ten woods or marrets' throats were not enough
Dwarf was he, whose wife's bracelet fit his thumb,
It would not on thy little finger come
If Jove in getting Hercules spent three
Nights, he might spend fifteen in getting thee
What name or title suits thy greatness, thou,
Aldiboronifuscophomo?

When giants warred with Jove, hadst thou been one,
Where others oaks, thou wouldest have mountains thrown,
Wer'st thou but sick, what help could e'er be wrought,
Unless physicians posted down thy throat,
Were thou to die, and Xerxes living, he
Would not pare Athos for to cover thee,
Were thou t' embalm, the surgeons needs must scale
Thy body, as when labourers dig a whale
Great Sir! a people kneaded up in one!
We'll weigh thee by ship-burdens, not by th' stone
What tempests might'st thou raise, what whirlwinds when
Thou breathes, thou great Leviathan of men!
Bend but thine eye, a countryman would swear
A regiment of Spaniards quartered there
Smooth but thy brow, they'll say there were a plain
T' act York and Lancaster once o'er again!
That pocket pistol of the queen's might be
Thy pocket pistol, sans hyperbole,

30

Abstain from garrisons, since thou may eat
The Turk's or Mogul's titles at a bit
Plant some new land, which ne'er will empty be,
If she enjoy her savages in thee
Get from amongst us, since we only can
Appear like skulls march'd o'er by Tamberlane

A Burning Glass

STRANGE chymstry! can dust and sand produce
So pure a body and diaphanous?
Strange kind of courtship! that the amorous sun
T' embrace a mineral twists his rays in one
Talk of the heavens mock'd by a sphere, alas!
The sun itself's here in a piece of glass
Let magnets drag base iron, this alone
Can to her icy bosom win the sun,

6 'Marret' is said to mean 'marsh' but the meaning is not very clear
12 *Sic* in orig but the printer may have dropped the *t* and ,

24 breathes] B altered to 'breath'st'

29 Queen Elizabeth's—the well-known Dover cannon of the rhyme

32 titles] Misprinted 'tithes' in orig, but corrected in Errata.

2 diaphanous] Misprinted 'diaphonous' in B

A Burning Glass

Witches may cheat us of his light awhile
 But this can him even of himself beguile
 In heaven he staggers to both tropics, here
 He keeps fix'd residence all times of th' year
 Here s a perpetual solstice here he lies,
 Not on a bed of water, but of ice
 How well by this himself abridge he might
 Redeem the Scythians from their ling'ring night?
 Well by this glassy proxy might he roll
 Beyond th' ecliptic, and warm either pole
 Had but Prometheus been so wise h' had ne'er
 Scaled heaven to light his torch but lighted here, 20
 Had Archimedes once but known this use
 H' had burnt Marcellus from proud Syracuse
 Had Vestas maids of honour this but seen
 Their Lady's fire had ne'er extinguish'd been
 Hells engines might have finish'd their design
 Of powder (but that heaven did countermine)
 Had they but thought of this th' Egyptians may
 Well hatch their eggs without the midwife clay
 Why do not puling lovers this devise
 For a fit emblem of their mistress eyes? 30
 They call them diamonds and say th' have been
 Reduced by them to ashes all within
 But they'll a sum[e] t and ever hence twill pass
 A mistress eye is but Love's Burning glass

The Call

ROMIRA stay
 And run not thus like a young roe
 away
 No enemy
 Pursues thee (foolish girl!) tis
 only I
 I'll keep off harms
 If thou'll be pleas'd to garrison
 mine arms
 What dost thou fear
 I'll turn a traitor? may these roses
 here
 To paleness shred
 And lies stand disguised in new
 red 10

If that I thy
 A snare wherein thou wouldst not
 gladly stay
 See see the Sun
 Does slowly to his azure lodgning
 run
 Come sit but here
 And presently hell quit our hemi
 sphere
 So still among
 Lovers time is too short or else too
 long
 Here will we spin
 Legends for them that have love
 martyrs been 20

15 O e does not know whether to take might with 'abridge as well as 'redeem or to r ad himself abridg d

22 Th s is eu ious the common story being of course that A. d d so burn M s sh ps
 [so been] It is not perhaps superfluous to note that Hall does not pr nt b n here though
 he does elsewhere.

John Hall

Here on this plain
We'll talk Narcissus to a flower
again
Come here, and choose
On which of these proud plats thou
would repose,
Here may'st thou shame

The rusty violets, with the crimson
flame
Of either cheek,
And primroses white as thy fingers
seek,
Nay, thou may'st prove
That man's most noble passion is
to love

30

An Eunuch

THOU neuter gender! whom a
gown
Can make a woman, breeches none,
Created one thing, made another,
Not a sister, scarce a brother;
Jack of both sides, that may bear
Or a distaff or a spear,
If thy fortunes thither call,
Be the Grand Signor's general,
Or if thou fancy not that trade,
Turn the sultana's chamber-maid, 10
A medal, where grim Mars turned
right,
Proves a smiling Aphrodite,
How doth Nature quibble, either

He, or she, boy, girl, or neither,
Thou may serve great Jove instead
Of Hebe both and Ganymede
A face both stern and mild, cheeks
bare,
That still do only promise hair
Old Cybele, the first in all
This human predicament scale, 20
Why would she choose her priests
to be
Such individuals as ye?
Such insectas, added on
To creatures by subtraction,
In whom Nature claims no part,
Ye only being words of art

The Lure

I
FAREWELL! Nay, prithee turn
again,
Rather than lose thee I'll arraign
Myself before thee 'thou (most fair!)
shall be
Thyself the judge:
I'll never grudge
A law ordained by thee.

II
Pray do but see how every rose
A sanguine visage doth disclose,
O! see what aromatic gusts they
breathe,
Come, here we'll sit, 10
And learn to knit
Them up into a wreath

III
With that wreath crown'd shalt
thou be,
Not graced by it, but it by thee,
Then shall the fawning zephyrs wait
to hear

What thou shalt say,
And softly play,
While news to me they bear

IV
See how they revelling appear
Within the windings of thy hair, 20
See how they steal the choicest
odours from
The balmy spring,
That they may bring
Them to thee, when they
come

24 subtraction] Orig., as so often, 'subtraction'

26 Ye] B misprints 'Yet' words] In orig. Works?

13 shall] Sic in orig.

The Lure

Look how the daffodils arise
Cheer'd by the influence of thine
eyes
And others emulating them deny,
They cannot strain
To bloom again
Where such strong beams do
fly

30

VI
Be not ungrateful but lie down
Since for thy sake so brisk they're
grown
And such a downy carpet have
bespread
That pure delight
Is freshly dight
And trick'd in white and red

VII

Be conquer'd by such charms,
there shall
Not always such enticements
fall,
What know we whether that rich
spring of light
Will stanch his streams 40
Of golden beams,
Ere the approach of night.

VIII

How know we whether it shall
not be
The last to either thee or me?
He can at will his ancient brightness
gain
But thou and I
When we shall die
Shall still in dust remain

IX

Come, prithee come well now
essay
To piece the scant'ness of the
day 50
We'll pluck the wheels from th
chariot of the sun,
That he may give
Us time to live
Till that our scene be done.

V
We are in the blossom of our age,
Let us dance o'er, not tread the
stage

Though fear and sorrow strive to pull
us back
And still present
Doubts of content,
They shall not make us slack 60

X

We'll suffer viperous thoughts and
cares
To follow after silver hairs,
Let's not anticipate them long
before
When they begin
To enter in
Each minute they'll grow more

XI

No no Romira, see this brook
How it would its posting course
revoke
Ere it shall in the ocean mingled
lie,
And what I pray
May cause this stay
But to attest our joy?

XII

Far be't from lust, such wildfire
ne'er
Shall dare to lurk or kindle here
Diviner flames shall in our fancies
roll
Which not depress
To earthliness
But elevate the soul

XIII

Then shall aggrandiz'd love con
fess
That souls can mingle sub
stances,
That hearts can eas'ly counter
chang'd be 80
Or at the least
Can alter breasts
When breasts themselves agree

42 Who knows but the world may end to night?

76 not] B reprobably do n't 83 breasts] Plur in orig

John Hall

The Morning Star

STILL herald of the morn, whose
ray
Being page and usher to the day,
Doth mourn behind the Sun, before
him play,
Who sets a golden signal, ere
The bat retire, the lark appear,
The early cocks cry comfort, screech-
owls fear

Who wink'st while lovers plight
their troth,
Then falls asleep, while they are
loath

To part without a more engaging
oath
Steal in a message to the eyes ¹⁰
Of Julia, tell her that she lies
Too long, thy Lord the Sun will
quickly rise

Yet is it midnight still with me,
Nay worse, unless that kinder she
Smile day, and in my zenith
seated be
But if she will obliquely run,
I needs a calenture must shun,
And like an Ethiopian hate my sun

Platonic Love

COME, dearest Julia! thou and I
Will knit us in so strict a tie,
As shall with greater pow'r engage
Than feeble charms of marriage
We will be friends, our thoughts
shall go,
Without impeachment, to and fro,
The same desires shall elevate
Our mingled souls, the selfsame
hate
Shall cause aversion, we will bear
One sympathizing hope and fear, ¹⁰
And for to move more close, we'll
frame

Our triumphs and our tears the
same,
Yet will we ne'er so grossly dare,
As our ignobler selves shall share,
Let men desire, like those above
Unmatter'd forms, we'll only love,
And teach the ruder world to shame,
When heat increaseth to a flame
Love's like a landscape, which doth
stand
Smooth at a distance, rough at hand,
Or like a fire, which from afar ²¹
Doth gently warm, consumes when
near

To the deformed X. R.

As scriveners sometime delight to see
Their basest writing, Nature has in thee
Essay'd how much she can transgress at once
Apelles' draughts, Durer's proportions,
And for to make a jest and try a wit,
Has not (*a woman*) in thy forehead writ,
But scribbled so, and gone so far about,
Indagine would never smell thee out,

6 screech] Orig 'scrich'

19 landscape] As the spelling of 'landscape' is of some interest it may be noted that orig has 'landschap,' not -skip, and so is very close to the Dutch itself

6 The italics are orig, and perhaps not capricious

8 *Indagine*] Hall keeps the shortened form from 'Iohannes ab Indagine.'

To the deformed X R

But might exclaim here only riddles be,
And heteroclites in physiognomy
But as the mystic Hebrew backward lies
And algebra's guess'd by absurdities
So must we spell thee for who would suppose
That globous piece of wainscot were a nose
That crook'd *et ceteras* were wrinkles and
Five Naper's bones glued to a wrist an hand?
Egyptian antiquaries might survey
Here hieroglyphics Time hath worn away
And wonder at an English face more odd
And antic, than was e'er a Memphian god,
Erased with more strange letters than might scare
A raw and inexperienced conjurer,
And tawny Afric blush to see her fry
Of monsters in one skin so kennell'd lie
Thou mayst without a guard her deserts pass,
When savages but look upon thy face.
Were but some Pict now living he would soon
Deem thee a fragment of his nation
And wiser Ethiopians infer
From thee, that sable's not the only fair
Thou privative of beauty whose one eye
Doth question metaphysic vanity
Whose many cross aspects may prove anon
Foulness more than a mere negation
Blast one placee still and never dare t' escape
Abroad out of thy mother Darkness lap
Lest that thou make the world afraid, and be
Even hated by thy nurse Deformity

10

20

30

Julia Weeping

I
FAIREST when thy eyes did pour
A crystal shower,
I was persuaded that some stone
Had liquid grown
And thus amazed sure thought I
When stones are moist, some rain is
nigh

II
Why weepst thou? cause thou can
not be
More hard to me?

So lionesses pity so
Do tigers too, 10
So doth that bird which when she's
fed
On all the man pines o'er the herd
III
Yet I'll make better omens till
Event beguile
Those pearly drops in time shall be
A precious sea
And thou shall like thy coral prove
Soft under water hard above

10

11

12

16 Naper] A common form

J'a Weeping] In orig. the short lines are not brought back to the centre of the long o's but farther towards the fore edge as if an Alexandrine had been snapped and the last third dropped a line

John Hall

To my honoured Noble Friend, Thomas Stanley, Esq.,
on his Poems

WHO would commend thee, friend! and thinks 't may be
Performèd by a faint hyperbole,
Might also call thee but a man, or dare
To praise thy mistress with the term of fair
But I, the choicest of whose knowledge is
My knowing thee, cannot so grossly miss
Since thou art set so high, no words can give
An equal character, but negative
Subtract the earth and baseness of this age,
Admit no wildfire in poetic rage,
Cast out of learning whatsoever's vain,
Let ignorance no more haunt noblemen,
Nor humour travellers, let wits be free
From over-weening, and the rest is thee

Thee, noble soul! whose early flights are far
Sublimer than old eagles' soarings are,
Who light'st love's dying torch with purer fire,
And breath'st new life into the Teian lyre,
That love's best secretaries that are past,
Liv'd they, might learn to love, and yet be chaste
Nay, vestals might as well such sonnets hear,
As keep their vows and thy Black Riband wear,
So chaste is all, that though in each line lie
More amorettos than in Doris' eye,
Yet so they're charm'd, that look'd upon they prove
Harmless as Chariessa's nightly love
So powerful is that tongue, that hand, that can
Make soft Ionics turn grave Lydian
How oft this heavy, leaden Saturnine,
And never elevated soul of mine,
Hath been pluck'd up by thee, and forc'd away,
Enlargèd from her still adhering clay!
How every line still pleas'd! when that was o'er
I cancell'd it, and prais'd the other more,
That if thou writ'st but on, my thoughts shall be
Almost ingulf'd in an infinity

But, dearest friend, what law's power ever gave
To make one's own free first-born babe his slave?
Nay, manumise it, for what else wilt be
To strangle, but deny it liberty?
Once lend the world a day of thine, and fright
The trembling still-born children of the night

⁹ Subtract] Orig again 'Substract'

¹⁵ Thee] B, most unfortunately, 'The,' which is rather Fr than Eng, and obliterates the 'catch,' the 'turn,' from the last line Also in next line, 'soaring' for 'soarings'

²² Black Riband] See Stanley's *Poems*

To Thomas Stanley, Esq

That at the last, we undeceiv'd may see
Theirs were but fancies, thine in poetry
Sweet swan of silver Thames! but only she
Sings not till death though in thine infancy

To Mr S S

As he obtains such an enchanted skin
That bullets cast aright could neer get in
Even so thou Monsieur, tempered hast thy name
That to dispraise thee most is yet no shame
To curse is to befriend who like a Jew
Art both a vagabond and monejed too
Who feedst on Hebrew roots and like a tare
Unbid unwelcome thrivest everywhere,
Who makst all letters by thy guttural
And brings the conjugations to Kall,
Who though thou live by grammar rules we see
Thou breakst all canons of morality,
And as far as that threadbare cloak of thine
Is out of fashion, dost from man decline,
And comst as near a wit as doth a rat
Match in procerity Mount Ararat,
And art as fit to be a brewer's punk
As Sumerburn is valiant when he's drunk

The Crystal

<p>THIS crystal here That shines so clear, And carries in its womb a little day, Once hammer'd will appear Impure as dust, as dark as clay</p> <p>Even such will prove Thy face my love! When age shall soil the lustre of thine eyes And all that red remove That on thy spicy lip now lies</p>	<p>Nor can a hand Again command By any art these ruins into frame But they will sever'd stand, And never compose the former same</p> <p>Such is the case Love! of thy face Both desperate in this you dis agree— Thy beauty needs must pass It of itself will constant be</p>
	20

A Rapture

COME Julia come! let's once disbody what
Strait matter ties to this and not to that
Well disengage, our bloodless form shall fly
Beyond the reach of earth where ne'er an eye

[to L II] They say *hll* [Qal] is the simplest form of the Hebrew verb Of Sumerburn below I know nothing.

John Hall

That peeps through spectacles of flesh, shall know
Where we intend, or what we mean to do
From all contagion of the flesh remov'd,
We'll sit in judgement on those pairs that lov'd
In old and latter times, then will we tear
Their chaplets that did act by slavish fear,
Who cherish'd causeless griefs, and did deny
Cupid's prerogative by doubt or sigh,
But they that mov'd by confidence, and clos'd
In one refining flame, and never los'd
Their thoughts on earth, but bravely did aspire
Unto their proper element of fire,
To these we'll judge that happiness, to be
The witnesses of our felicity.

Thus we'll like angels move, nor will we bind
In words the copious language of our mind,
Such as we know not to conceive, much less,
Without destroying in their birth, express.

Thus will we live, and 't may be, cast an eye
How far Elysium doth beneath us lie,
What need we care though milky currents run
Among the silken meadows, though the sun
Doth still preserve by's ever-waking ray
A never discontinued spring or day?
That sun, though all his heat be to it brought,
Cannot exhale thy vapour of a thought

No, no, my goddess! yet will thou and I
Divested of all flesh so folded lie,
That ne'er a bodied nothing shall perceive
How we unite, how we together cleave,
Nor think this, while our feathered minutes may
Fall under measure, time itself can stay
T' attend on pleasures, for what else would be
But tedious Durance in Eternity.

To Mr. Stanley, after his return from France

BEWITCH'D senses, do you lie,
And cast some shadow o'er mine
eye,
Or do I noble Stanley see?
What! may I trust you? Is it he?
Confess, and yet be gradual,
Lest sudden joy so heavy fall
Upon my soul, and sink unto

A deeper agony of woe
'Tis he! 'tis he! we are no more
A barb'rous nation he brought o'er
As much humanity as may
Well civilize America,
More learning than might Athens
raise
To glory in her proudest days

8 One of the innumerable Donneisms of these poets, probably, though the thought is as old doubtless as the oldest of 'old lovers' themselves But Hall makes it fairly his own

28 or] One suspects 'of,' but orig has 'or'

With reason might the boīing main
Be calm and hoary Neptune chain
I hose winds that might disturbers
be,
Whilst our Apollo was at sea,
And made her for all knowledge
stand
In competition with the land 20
Had but the courteous dolphins
heard
One note of his, they would have
dar'd
To quit the waters to enjoy

In banishment such melody,
And had the mimic Proteus known
He'd left his ugly herd and grown
A cunous Syren to betray
This young Ulysses to some stay
But juster fates denied nor would
Another land that genius hold 20
As could beyond all wonder hurl'd
Fathom the intellectual world
But whither run I? I intend
To welcome only not command
But that thy virtues render it
No private but a public debt

An Epicurean Ode

SINCE that this thing we call the
world
By chance on atoms is begot,
Which though in daily motions
hurl'd
Yet weary not,
How doth it prove
Thou art so fair, and I in love?
Since that the soul doth only lie
Immers'd in matter, chайн'd in
sense

How can, Romira thou and I
With both dispense? 10
And thus ascend
In higher flights than wings can
lend
Since man's but pasted up of earth
And ne'er was cradled in the skies,
What *terra linnua* gave thee birth?
What diamond eyes?
Or thou alone
Tell what others were came down?

On M W the Great Eater

SIR much good do t'ye, were your table but
Pie-crust or cheese you might your stomach shut
After your slice of beef, what dare you try
Your force on an ell square of pudding pie?
Perhaps t' may be a taste, three such as you
Unbreakfasted might starve Seraglio
When Hannibal scal'd th Alps hadst thou been there
Thy beef had drunk up all his vinegar
Well might st thou be of guard to Henry th eight,
Since thou canst, like a pigeon eat thy weight 10
Full wise was nature that would not bestow
These tusks of thine into a double row
What womb could e'er contain thee? thou canst shut
A pond or aviary in a gut

¹⁵ *terra linnua*] Reddish earth of medicinal property

⁴ Pudding pie best known from the tune of Green Sleeves was the same as the more modern Toad in the hole i.e meat baked in batter

John Hall

Had not thy mother borne thee toothless, thou
Hadst eaten, viper-like, a passage through
Had he that wish'd the crane's long neck to eat,
Put in thy stomach too, 't had been complete.
Thou Noah's ark, Dead Sea, thou Golgotha,
Monster, beyond all them of Africa!
Beasts prey on beasts, fishes to fishes fall,
Great birds feed on the lesser, thou on all
Hath there been no mistake?—Why may t not be,
When Curtius leap'd the gulf, 'twas into thee?
Now we'll believe that man of Chica could
Make pills of arrows, and the boy that would
Chew only stones, nor can we think it vain,
That Baranetho eat up th' neighbouring plain.
Poor Erisichon, that could only feast
On one poor girl in several dishes drest!
Thou hast devour'd as many sheep as may
Clothe all the pasture in Arcadia
Yet, O how temperate! that ne'er goes on
So far as to approach repletion
Thou breathing cauldron! whose digestive heat
Might boil the whole provision of the fleet,
Say grace as long as meals, and, if thou please,
Breakfast with islands, and drink healths with seas!

20

30

The Antipathy, a Pastoral

TETRICEZZA

SOONER the olive shall provoke
To amorous clasps this sturdy oak,
And doves in league with eagles be,
Ere I will glance a smile on thee

AMELIUS

Sooner yon dustish mulberry
In her old white shall clothèd be,
And lizards with fierce asps combine,
Ere I will twist my soul with thine

TETRICEZZA

Yet art thou in my judgement far
Fairer than a rising star, 10
And might deserve e'en Dian's love,
But shalt not Tetricezza move

AMELIUS

And thou art sweeter than the down
Of damask roses yet unblown,
And Phoebus might thy bridegroom
be,
Yet shalt thou never conquer me

TETRICEZZA

Why meet we, then, when either's
mind
Or comes compell'd, or stays be-
hind?

AMELIUS

Just as two boughs together tied,
Let loose again do stand more
wide

20

38 The 'great eater' was Nicholas Wood, who had Taylor the Water-Poet to celebrate him

Upon Samuel Ward It would have been quite in Hall's way to write on the curious
 century and the two Wards at Cambridge. Ralph B. Bishop of Exeter another Master Cambridge Professor of St. John's College in 1643
 was the more distinguished—both Presidents and both Fellows of this College in 1643
 to Browning's] Ralph B. Bishop of Exeter another Master Cambridge Professor of the day
 copy a plaster mould

The strength of reason and Armies
 Bear witness Doctor when error could produce
 With whatsoever champion durst oppose!
 How well thou guardest truth! How swift to close
 How much she lost by thee and by it gained!
 Or when shall wash'd Europe understand
 And thine own ecclipe Browning give it away!
 But when shall sullen darkness fly away!
 No more, but shallow'd by eternity
 When error than thyself which shall be spent
 Far greater than itself which shall be a monument
 But thine own hands have rais'd a monument
 By last endorments that she giv'n not old
 Below just grief Suspicious man who told
 The world might put on mourning and yet be
 Were I not peculiar to weep for thee
 Professor in Cambridge

Upon Samuel Ward, D.D., the Lady Margaret's

The little world in folio
 That who would travel here might
 Are in this map at large express'd
 And with the glory of them rest
 Each nation would appropriate
 But look within all virtues that
 On either hand more wory
 Or ransack Afric? there will be
 More echoes here surely?
 Since she can breathe more rich
 What need I trac! since I may
 More precious wonders here surely?
 Oh either hand more wory
 What need I Tyre for purple seech,
 When I may find it in a check?
 Or sack the Eastern shores? there
 More precious diamonds in her
 Eyes
 What need I dig Peru for ore,
 When every hair of her yields more?
 Our soil for gums in India

Travel Home
 Yet on her crystal couch still lie
 Take journey and return again,
 Disrob'd of earth and plumb'd by
 Could I but follow where you lead
 Thus can my unconfin'd eye
 But I'll make salines now and then
 Dance to a silent harmony
 These stable letters wonder sph'res
 Aerial Syrens! nor unite
 Distil not poison in mine ears,
 Song

John Hall

The Epitome

I

As in a cave,
Where darkness justles out the
day,
But yet doth give
Some small admission to one feeble
ray,
Some of all species do distinctly
play,

II

Just even thou,
Whom wonder hath not fully
clear'd,
Thyself dost show,
That in thy little chaos all's
enspher'd,
And though abridg'd, yet in full
greatness rear'd

10

Armilla Nigra

ATRATI Proceres, quos tam divina coercet
Copula, cœruleo nunc exæquata Georgi
Garterio, atque olim longe anteferenda, nec ulla
Interitura die, si quid præsagia vatum,
Si quid mollis amor valet, O dignissima cœlo
Pectora, sic vestris fælicia facta ruinis,
Et flammis majora, novo succrescite honori,
Et durate diu, donec sese ultimus optet
Censerî numero Scytha, et ambitiosior Indus
Gestiat armilla vestra fulgere, relictis
Torquibus, et teneræ vultu constante pueræ
Militiam subeant talem, cupiantque teneri
His manicis, et virgineas dediscere flamas,
Vestalique cadat Reverentia debita vittæ

10

At tu, Sol juvenum, soli cessure Maroni
Propter mille annos, vatum decus, ardue cunctæ
Inscitiae Domitor, quem felix Anglia jactat
Et Galli stupuere, tuis en talia surgunt
Auspiciis, tu tam grandis præludia facti
Ordiris, tantasque jubes viviscere curas,
Hinc summus tibi surgit honos, hinc gloria quæ non
Aut cadet, aut vult temporibus metirier ullis,
At cum se fragilis mundi ruitura resolvet
Machina, et armillis fælicia brachia deerunt,
Ipsa polo sese insinuet, cendentibus astris
Accedens nova flamma, altæ vicina Coronæ

20

To Mr Stanley

STARS in their rising little show,
And send forth trembling flames,
but thou
At first appearance dost display
A bright and unobscured day,
Such as shall fear no night, nor shall

Thy setting be *Hebacall*,
But grow up to a sun, and take
A laurel for thy Zodiac,
That all which henceforth shall arise,
May only be thy *Parely's*

10

¹⁰ *Parely's*] For *parhelia* The form is French, but H. More has 'parelie' (*N E D*)
(206)

On a Gentleman and his Wife

On a Gentleman and his Wife, who died both within a very few days

THREE happy pair! who had and have
Living one bed, now dead one grave,
Whose love being equal neither could
A life unequal wish to hold,
But left a question whether one
Did follow, cause her mate was gone

Or the other went before to stay
Till that his fellow came away
So that one pious tear now must besprinkle either parent's dust ¹⁰
And two great sorrows jointly run
And close into a larger one
Or rather turn to joy, to see
The burial but the wedding be.

Of Beauty

I
WHAT do I here! what's beauty? 'tis
How doth it pass!
As flowers as soon as smelled at
Evaporate
Even so this shadow ere our eyes
Can view it flies

II
What's colour? 'tis the sullen
Night
Can it affright
A rose can more vermillion speak,
Than any cheek ¹⁰
A richer white on lites stands
Than any hands

III
Then what's that worth, when any
flower
Is worth far more?

How constant's that which needs
must die,
When day doth fly?
Glow worms can lend some petty
light
To gloomy Night

IV
And what's proportion? we descry
That in a fly ²⁰

And what's a lip! 'tis in the test
Red clay at best
And what's an eye? an eaglet's are
More strong by far

V
Who can that specious nothing heed
Which flies exceed?
Who would his frequent kisses buy
On painted clay?
Would not if eyes affection move
Young eaglets love? ³⁰

VI
Is Beauty thus? then who would
lie
Love sick and die?
And a wretched self annihilate
For knows not what?
And with such sweat and care
invade
A very shade?

VII
Even he that knows not to possess
True happiness
But has some strong desires to try
What's misery ⁴⁰
And longs for tears, oh! He will
prove
One fit for love

29 Whould] This and not 'who Id is the form in orig

41 He] The cap here, which is orig is clearly wanted

John Hall

But acted to the life and unconstrain'd,
 The Sisters sweetly walking hand in hand,
 And so entirely twisted that alone
 None could be view'd, all were together one,
 As twinkling spangles, that together lie,
 Join forces, and make up one galaxy,
 As various gums, dissolving in one fire,
 Together in one fragrant fume expire
 Sleep, then, triumphant Soul! thy funerals
 For admiration, and not mourning, calls

30

Johanni Arrowsmythio, Coll Sti. Joh Praefecto

DIVINA Syren, cygne cælestis,
 tuba
 Evangelizans, nectaris flumen meri,
 Jubat salutis, præco fœderis novi,
 Jam sic redisti! teque in amplexus
 pios
 Iterum dedisti! murmure ut vario
 fremit
 Togata pubes, gaudia exprimens
 nova,
 Quod patre tanto jam beatur, quod
 nutrit

Sol tam resplendens, et coquit messes
 suas
 Sic sepe redeas, te licet retrahant tu et
 Lac gestientes uberis mamillæ oves,
 Et te senatus flagitat, cuius cluit
 Pars magna, nostros sed fovere
 palmitæ
 Desiste nunquam, vinitor dignissime,
 Donec racemis pullulent usqu'ad
 novis,
 Duc hos tæninos in scientiæ abdita,
 Et esto morum dulcium felix faber

To his Tutor, Master Pawson. An Ode

I

COME, come away,
 And snatch me from these shades to
 purer day
 Though Nature lie
 Reserv'd, she cannot 'scape thy
 piercing eye
 I'll in her bosom stand,
 Led by thy cunning hand,
 And plainly see
 Her treasury,
 Though all my light be but a
 glimpse of thine,
 Yet with that light, I will o'er-
 look
 Her hardly open'd book,
 Which to aread is easy, to under-
 stand divine

II

Come, let us run
 And give the world a girdle with the
 sun,
 For so we shall
 Take a full view of this enamelled
 ball,
 Both where it may be seen
 Clad in a constant green,
 And where it lies
 Crusted with ice,
 Where 't swells with mountains, and
 shrinks down to vales,
 Where it permits the usurp-
 ing sea
 To rove with liberty,
 And where it pants with drought,
 and of all liquor fails

Johanni Arrowsmythio] This Arrowsmith (1602-59) became Master of Trinity and was Vice-Chancellor the year after Hall wrote

To his Tutor] A very pretty case of 'One good turn, &c' See Commend Poems

(208)

On Dr Bambrigg

On Dr Bambrigg, Master of Christ's

WERE but this marble vocal there
Such an elogium would appear
As might, though truth did dictate
move

Distrust in either Faith or Love,
As ample knowledge as could rest
Enshrined in a mortal's breast
Which nevertheless did open lie,
Uncovered by humility,
A heart, which piety had chose
To be her altar, whence arose

10

Such smoking sacrifices that
We here can only wonder at
A honey tongue that could dispense
Torrents of sacred eloquence,
And yet how far inferior stand
Unto a learned curious hand?
That 'tis no wonder if this stone
Because it cannot speak doth groan
For could mortality assent
These ashes might prove eloquent. 20

Upon Mr Robert Wiseman son to Sir Richard Wiseman Essex

BUT that we weigh our happiness by thine
We could not, precious Soul! from tears decline
Although the Muses silver stream would be
Too poor by far to drop an elegy
But that's below thee, since thy virtues are
The spices that embalm thee, thou art far
More richly laid and shalt more long remain
Still mummified within the hearts of men
Than if to list thee in the rolls of lame
Each marble spoke thy shape all brass thy name
Sleep, sacred ashes! that did once contain
This jewel, and shalt once and e'er again
Sleep undisturb'd Envy can only raise
Herself at living Hate grasp lower preys,
We'll not deflower you let us only pry
What treasures in ye did involved lie
So young, so learned and so wise O here's
Example, Wisdom's not the child of years.
So rich and yet so pious! O, 'tis well
Devotion is not confin'd in a cell,
Nor chok'd by wealth, wealth hated harmless proves
And only knows to mischief him that loves
So fair and yet so chaste! Lust is not ever
Youth's constant sorceress but doth sometime sever
To look on moral virtues, there'll appear
The courtier twisted with th philosopher
Nor were they on spruce apophthegms spent
Begot twixt Idleness and Discontent,

10

20

On Dr Bambrigg] More often spelt Bambrigg and best known as Milton's enemy, and (as the profane say) chastiser

Upon Mr Robert Wiseman] The father appears to be known if not his son There were many Wisemans in Essex.

John Hall

And knows not what it is he says, 10
 And helps false Latin with à hem
 From Finckly to Jerusalein,
 Or in th' Pacific sea supply
 The wind, that nature doth deny
 What dost thou think, I can retain
 All this and sprout it out again,
 As a surcharged whale doth spew
 Old rivers to receive in new?
 Thou art deceiv'd even Aeol's cave
 That can all other blasts receive, 20
 Would be too small to let in thine,
 How, then, the narrow ears of mine?
 Defect of organs may me cause
 By chance to pillorize an ass,
 Yet, should I shake his ears, they'd
 be,
 Though long, too strait to hearken
 thee

Yet if thou hast a mind to hear
 How high thy voice's merits are,
 Attend the Cham, and when he's
 din'd
 Skreek princes leave that have a
 mind, 30
 Or serve the States, thou'l't useful
 come,
 And have the pay of every drum,
 Or trudge to Utrecht, there outrun
 Dame Skurman's score of tongues,
 with one.
 But pray be still, O, now I fear,
 There may be torments for the ear!
 O, let me, when I chance to die,
 In Vulcan's anvil buried lie,
 Rather than hear thy tongue once
 knell,
 That Tom-a-Lincoln and Bow bell! 39

The Recantation

Now sound I a retreat, now I'll no more
 Run all those devious paths I ran before,
 I will no more range sullen groves, to lie
 Entombèd in a shade, nor basely fly
 The dear society of light, to give
 My thoughts their birth in darkness, I'll not live
 Such deaths again such dampy mists no more
 Shall dare to draw an ugly screen before
 My clearer fancy, I'll not deify
 A failing beauty, idolize an eye
 Farewell, farewell, poor joys! let not my hearse
 Bear witness I was ever mad in verse,
 Or play'd the fool in wit, no, I'll not have
 Such themes increase the mourning at my grave
 Such thoughts I loathe, and cannot now resent,
 Who ever gloried in his excrement?
 Now I will raze those characters I wrote
 So fairly from myself, now will I not
 Suffer that pyramid, Love rais'd within
 My soul, to stand the witness of her sin,
 Nor will I ravish Nature to dispose
 A violated and profanèd rose

16 sprout] *Sic* in orig. 'Spout' is obvious, but not certain

30 Did Hall mistake Mandeville here (*V* & *T* ch 20), or is he following others? ²princes—mind' may be in quotes, but it is not necessary

12 ever] Reprint 'never'—unluckily.

To his Tutor, Master Pawson

III

And as we go,
We'll mind these atoms that crawl to
and fro

There may we see
One both be soldier and artillery,

Another whose defence
Is only innocence,

One swift as wind,
Or flying hind

Another slow as is a mounting
stone

Some that love earth, some
scorn to dwell

Upon't, but seem to tell
Those that deny there is a heaven,
they know of one.

IV

Nor all this while
Shall there escape us e'er a braving
pile

Nor ruin that
Wastes what it has, to tell its former
state

Yet shall we ne'er descry
Where bounds of kingdoms
lie,

But see them gone
As flights new flown
And lose themselves in their own
breadth just as

Circlings upon the water one
Grows great to be undone
Or as lines in the sand which as
they're drawn do pass

V

But objects here
Cloy in the very taste, O, let us
tear

50

A passage through
That fleeting vault above there
may we know

Some rosy brethren stray
To a set battalia
And others scout
Still round about

Fix'd in their courses and uncertain
too

But clammy matter doth deny
A clear discovery
Which those, that are inhabitants
may solely know

60

VI

Then let's away
And journey thither what should
cause our stay?

We'll not be hurld
Asleep by drowsy potions of the
world

Let not Wealth tutor out
Our spirits with her gout,
Nor Anger pull
With cramps the soul

But fairly disengag'd well upward
fly

Till that occurring joyaffright,
Even with its very weight
And point the haven where we may
securely lie

To an old Wise talking to him

PEACE, beldam ugly! thou it not
find

M' ears bottles for enchanted wind
That breath of thine can only raise
New storms and discompose the
seas

It may (assisted by the clatter)
A Pigmeian army scatter
Or move without the smallest stream
Loretto's chapel once again
And blow St. Goodrick, while he
prays,

58 The former reprint by omitting matter makes the matter very far indeed from clear

7 stream] So in orig. but it should clearly be strain

9 St. Goodrick of Finchley is evidently St. Godric of Finchale (Hall was of Durham) earliest of all truly English poets known to us Hall's Purit. m shows ill here

The Recantation

Upon a varnish'd cheek, nor lilles fear
Into a jaundice, to be set where neer
White was discover'd, no—Stay I'll no more
Add new guilt to the old repented for
To name a sin's to sin nor dare to break
Jests of my vices on another's back
But with some searching humours festered lie
A renegado to all Poetry 30
And must we now shake hands dear madness, now,
After so long acquaintance? Did I vow
To sacrifice unto thee, what was brought
As surplusage of a severer thought
And break my word? Yes from this very day
My fancy only shall on Marchpan play
Now I'll turn politician and see
How useful onions are in drapery,
Feast dunces that miscall the Arts and dance
With all the world a galliard Ignorance 40

FINIS

DIVINE POEMS

A Dithyramb

Still creeping, still degenerous soul,
On earth so wallowing still in mire?
Still to the centre dost thou roll,
When up to heaven thou should'st aspire?
Did not thy jailer flesh deny
The freedom for to feed thine own insatiate eye—
How might thou let it surfeit here
On choicest glories! How it might
Thick flowing globes of splendour bear,
And triumph in its native light!¹⁵ How't would hereafter sleep disdain!
The glorious sun of righteousness
uprise again,
O, who so stupid that would not
Resolve to atoms, for to play
'Mong th' golden streamers He shall shut,
While He prolongs one endless day!
How small three evenings' darkness be,
Comparèd once with measureless eternity!
See how the joyous clouds make way,
And put a ruddy brightness on,²⁰ How they their silken fleeces lay
For Him to mount to heaven upon,
Where He may in full glory shine,
Whose presence made, before, a heaven of Palestine

That lovely brow, that was before
Drown'd in a flood of crimson sweat,
Is now with brightness gilded o'er,
And all with burnish'd flames beset!
Him, whom his drowsy sons did leave
Sleepless, aerial legions triumph to receive!²⁵
This innocent columbine, He
That was the mark of rage before,
O cannot now admir'd be,
But still admired, still needs more,
Who would not stand amaz'd to see
Frail flesh become the garment of divinity!
Appear no more, proud Olivet,
In tawny olives, from this time
Be all with purple vines beset,
The sprig of Jesse from thee did climb
Up to the skies, and spread those boughs³⁰
Whereon life's grapes, those Paradisean clusters, grows
Why stare you, curious gazers, so?
No eye can reach His journey's end,
He'll pierce the rolling concave through,
And that expanded fabric rend,
Then He's at home He was before
A pilgrim, while He footed this round nothing o'er

¹⁵ shut] Reprint 'shoot' perhaps rightly, but neither makes very good sense

³¹ Is any other instance known of this use of 'columbine'? *N E D* knows only this

THE
SECOND BOOKE
OF
Divine Poems.
BY
J. H.

Sæpe quidem in galea nidos fecere Columbi.

LONDON
Printed by E G for J Rothwell 1647

John Hall

Madman I am, I turn mine eye
On every side, but what doth lie
Within, I can no better find
Than if I ever had been blind.
Is this the reason thou dost claim
Thy sole prerogative, to frame

Engines against thyself? O, fly
Thyself as greatest enemy,
And think thou sometimes life will
get
By a secure contemning it.

20

The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints to
execute judgement upon all. *Jude* 14, 15

I HEAR and tremble! Lord, what shall I do
T' avoid thy anger? whither shall I go?
What, shall I scale the mountains? 'las! they be
Far less than atoms if compar'd with thee
What, shall I strive to get myself a tomb
Within the greedy ocean's swelling womb?
Shall I dive into rocks? Where shall I fly
The sure discovery of thy piercing eye?
Alas! I know not, though with many a tear
In Hell they moan thy absence, thou art there,
Thou art on earth, and well observest all
The actions acted on this massy ball,
And when thou look'st on mine, what can I say?
I dare not stand, nor can I run away
Thine eyes are pure, and cannot look upon
(And what else, Lord, am I?) corruption.
Thou hatest sins, and if thou once begin
To cast me in the scales, I all am sin
Thou still continuest one, O Lord, I range
In various forms of crimes, and love my change
Lord, thou that mad'st me, bid'st I should present
My heart unto thee, O, see how 'tis rent
By various monsters, see how fastly held,
How stubbornly they do deny to yield
How shall I stand, when that thou shalt be hurl'd
On clouds, in robes of fire to judge the world,
Usher'd with golden legions, in thine eye
Carrying an all-enraged majesty,
That shall the earth into a palsy stroke,
And make the clouds sigh out themselves in smoke?
How can I stand? Yes, Lord, I may, although
Thou beest the judge, thou art a party too,
Thou sufferest for these faults, for which thou shall
Arraign me, Lord, thou sufferest for them all,
They are not mine at all, these wounds of thine,
That on thy glorious side so brightly shine,

10

20

30

²⁹ Chaucer is sometimes quoted for a rough sense of the form 'stroke'. But the passage (*Sq T* 162, 5) by no means needs that sense, and Hall, or any metaphysical, would not have hesitated at the anti-climax or antithesis

A Dithyramb

If then His nimble feet could make
A pavement of the quivering stream 50
And cause those powerful spirits quake
Thit fear not anything but Him
Now can and will He turn to joys
Your fears, and or disarm or turn
your enemies
He is not lost, though wasted hence
He s with you (darlings of His love!),
He s the supreme intelligence
I hat all the little orbs will move,
He is the head it cannot be
Members can perish where there s such a head as He 60
A head compos d of majesty
Were t not by mercy all possess d
I rom whichsuch charming glances fly
As striking vengeance can arrest
I rom which such powerful frowns arise,
As can strike palsies in the earth
and headache in the skies
What did you think He could remain
Disguis d in such an inch of land
I hat convex cannot Him contain
Though spun out by His own right hand?
What did you think, that though
He lay
Interr'd awhile, the earth might swallow such a prey?

That very dying did restore
Banish d life to rotting men,
And fetch d back breath, that fled before,
Into their nostrils once again
That very death gave life to all
And t all mankind recovery of their Father s fall
Suppose ye that the fatal tree
That happiest worst of punishments 80
Did punish such a sinless He
Or shame Him, that was excellence?
No no the crime doth ever state
The punishment, and He sin could not act but hate.
Thought ye that stream did flow in vain
That issued from His open d side?
Your souls were foul yet every stain
By these pure drops were purified,
He was, He freely prodigal
To spend all s blood for some when some might have sav d all 90
Hark! hark! what melody what choice
Of sweetest airs, of charming sounds!
Heaven seems all turn d into a voice!
Hear what loud shrieking joy rebounds!
The very winds now whistle joy
And make Hosannas of the former Crucify!

The Ermine

THE Ermine rather chose to die
A martyr of its purity
I han that one uncouth soil should stain
Its hitherto preserved skin
And thus resolv d she thinks it good

To write her whiteness in her blood
But I had rather die than e er
Continue from my soulness clear
Nay I suppose by that I live
That only doth destruction give 100

66 This headache in the skies is quite worthy of Benlowes
6 whiteness] Probably with a play on *whiteness*
(215)

John Hall

Mi mille Veneres mille mostret
Gratias,
Mi mille det Cupidines,
Sic mi juventæ blanda marcescat
rosa,
O sic senecta palleat. 50
Sic sic nivales vestiant cani caput,
Sic hora fugiat ultima ,

Non ipse vanas horream mortis minis,
Sed tela sustineam libens ,
Securus illuc evolare, quò mea
Semper perennem gaudia,
Redintegrare Paenæ possim novos
Inter triumphantium greges ,
Omni appropinquæ sic dies novissimus
Natalis adveniet mihi 60

On an Hour-glass

My life is measur'd by this glass, this glass
By all those little sands that thorough pass
See how they press, see how they strive, which shall
With greatest speed and greatest quickness fill
See how they raise a little mount, and then
With their own weight do level it again
But when th' have all got thorough, they give o'er
Their nimble sliding down, and move no more
Just such is man, whose hours still forward run,
Being almost finish'd ere they are begun ,
So perfect nothings, such light blasts are we,
That ere we're aught at all, we cease to be.
Do what we will, our hasty minutes fly,
And while we sleep, what do we else but die?
How transient are our joys, how short their day !
They creep on towards us, but fly away
How stinging are our sorrows ! where they gain
But the least footing, there they will remain
How groundless are our hopes, how they deceive
Our childish thoughts, and only sorrow leave !
How real are our fears ! they blast us still,
Still rend us, still with gnawing passions fill ,
How senseless are our wishes, yet how great !
With what toil we pursue them, with what sweat !
Yet most times for our hurts, so small we see,
Like children crying for some Mercury
This gapes for marriage, yet his fickle head
Knows not what cares wait on a marriage bed
This vows virginity, yet knows not what
Loneness, grief, discontent, attends that state
Desires of wealth another's wishes hold,
And yet how many have been chok'd with gold ?
This only hunts for honour, yet who shall
Ascend the higher, shall more wretched fall

On an Hour-glass] The intensity which so often attends, and saves, the triviality of the metaphysicals, has seldom, outside their greatest, been better exemplified than here
25 'See,' like 'look,' appears here = 'seem' though I am not sure of this Some would have 'so small we see' = 'our sight is so short,' like 'sing small'

The Lord Cometh

Seal'd me a pardon, in those wounds th are hid
And in that side of thine th are buried
Lord, smile again upon us, with what grace
Doth mercy sit enthroniz'd on thy face!
How did that scarlet sweat become thee, when
That sweat did wash away the filth of men!
How did those peevish thorns adorn thy brow?
Each thorn more richly than a gem did glow!
Yet by those thorns (Lord, how thy love abounds!)
Are we poor worms made capable of crowns
Come so to judgement, Lord! th Apostles shall
No more into their drowsy slumber fall
But stand and hearken how the judge shall say,
Come, come, my lambs to joy! Come, come away!

49

50

Quo egressus Isaac ad meditandum in agro &c *Gen xxiv 63*

JUVENIS beate, magne tot regum
parens
Fæconde tot patrum pater
Tot nationum origo tot vatum fides,
Tot Antesignane heroum
Siene is in agros jam renidentes novis
Et aureis florum stolis?
Sic, sic recessum quæris? et turbam
fugis?
Sic totus in te ipsum redis?
Ut nullus oculus sancta spectet otia,
Nulla auris insidias locet 10
Dum tu (suave!) pectus effundis tuum
In cælici patris sinum
Dum cor sacratis aestuans amoribus
Ebullit impletum Deo
Dum lachrymarum gemmæ scate
brae ruunt
Per molle vernantes genas
Dum misceatur dulce planctuum
melos
Ardentibus suspiris
Dum dum (invidenda solitudo!)
mens suis
Jam libere è Gyaris meat 20
Linquensque terras, templa per
rumpit poli
Se luce perfundens nova
Sic ipse vivam, sic mihi occulti dies

O effluant, solus siem
Sie me præhendat luce palpitans novi
Præco diei Phosphorus
Sic me præbendat luce candens
ulium
Et noctis index Hesperus
Non ipse curem vana vulgi murmura
Non irritos rumusculos 30
Sim mi beatus! Nympha celestis
meum
Non abnuat consortium
Divinus illo flammat in vultu pudor
Divina stat modestia
Hinc hinc pudica pallidas umbras
amat
Et antra muscæ vivida,
Ubi me loqueliis melleis suadâ mera,
Formosa mulceat dea,
Ubi in me inundans nectaris torrens
fluat
Ex ore prosiliens sacra 40
Quantum hæc voluptas! quanta!
quanta gaudia!
Quis non? quis invideat mihi?
Dum sic edaces exulant curæ nigra
Fugiunt doloris agmina
Dum mi voluptas, ipsa per se amabilis
Nullisque ficta officia

John Hall

VIII

Such as all earth
Ne'er could so much as fancy
yet,
Nor can give birth
To thoughts enough to fathom it.
No, no, nor can blest I,
When I enjoy it, know what I en-
joy.

IX

Then give me this
I ask for, though I know not what,
O Lord! it is 51
But what's of greatest price, give
that,
Or plainly bold to be
In begging—Lord, I pray thee give
me Thee!

Hymnus

UT se perpetuo rotat
Æther, quam fluidis ruit
Semper pendulis orbibus,
Quam dulces variat vices!
Nunc seræ tenebræ ruunt,
Nunc lucis jubar aureum,
Nunc flores Zephyri erigunt
Languentes Aquilonibus,
Jam jam vellera nubium
Quiddam cœruleum rubent, 10
Jam quid cœruleum albicant,
Jam flamمام croceam evomit
Phœbus, sed modo debilem,
Jam molles abigit nives,
Flores parturiens novos,
Jam se proripit, et gelu

Sistit non rapidas aquas
Tu cuncta hæc peragis, Deus,
Te clamant, Deus, omnia
Fecisti ex nihilo, et modo 20
Servas ne in nihilum ruant
Si tu contineas manum,
Labescant simul omnia,
Tellus, non animalibus
Praebens hospitium suis,
Sordebit nimis aquis,
Ipsum nec mare noverit
Fluctus sistere fervidos,
Turbabuntur et omnia
Ni tu cuncta manu poti, 30
Tu cuncta officio tenes

Self

I
TRAITOR Self, why do I try
Thee, my bitterest enemy?
What can I bear,
Alas! more dear,
Than is this centre of myself, my
heart?
Yet all those trains that blow me up
lie there,
Hid in so small a part II
How many backbones nourish'd
have
Crawling serpents in the grave?

I am alive, 10
Yet life do give
To myriads of adders in my
breast,
Which do not there consume, but
grow and thrive,
And undisturbèd rest III
Still gnawing where they first
were bred,
Consuming where they're nour-
ishèd,
Endeavouring still
Even him to kill

9 The idea of the marrow turning to a snake

On an Hour-glass

This thirsts for knowledge, yet how is it bought?
 With many a sleepless night and racking thought
 This needs will travel yet how dangers lay
 Most secret ambuscados in the way?
 These triumph in their beauty though it shall
 Like a pluck'd rose or fading lily fall
 Another boasts strong arms las' giants have
 By silly dwarfs been dragg'd unto their grave
 These ruffle in rich silk though ne'er so gay
 A well plum'd peacock is more gay than they
 Poor man! what art? A tennis ball of error
 A ship of glass toss'd in a sea of terror
 Issuing in blood and sorrow from the womb
 Crawling in tears and mourning to the tomb
 How slippery are thy paths! How sure thy fall!
 How art thou nothing when th' art most of all!

40

50

An Ode

I
 DESCEND O Lord
 Into this gloomy heart of mine
 And once afford
 A glimpse of that great light of
 thine!
 The sun doth never here
 To shine on basest dunghills once
 forbear

II
 What though I be
 Nothing but high corruption?
 Let me have Thee
 And at thy presence twill be
 gone

10
 Darkness dare never stand
 In competition while the sun s at
 hand

III
 And though my sins
 Be an unnumber'd number yet
 When thou begins
 To look on Christ do then
 forget

I helped to cause his grief
 If so Lord from it grant me some
 relief!

IV
 All thou demands
 Is that small piece of me my
 heart,

20
 (219)

Lo here it stands
 Thine wholly I'll reserve no part
 Let the three corners be
 (Since nought else can) fill'd with
 one triple Thee

V
 Set up a throne
 Admit no rival of thy power
 Be thou alone
 (I'll only fear thee) Emperour,
 And though thy limits may
 Seem small Heaven only is as large
 as they

VI
 And if by chance
 The old oft-conquer'd enemy
 New stirs advance
 Look but upon him and he'll fly
 The smallest check of thine
 Will do t, so cannot all the power
 that s mine

VII
 Thy kingdom is
 More than ten thousand worlds
 each heart
 A province is,
 Keep residence in mine, tis part

39
 Of those huge realms, I'll be
 Thy slave and by this means gain
 liberty

John Hall

The selfsame objects please, that I
Did even now, as base, deny
Now what a powerful influence
Has beauty on my slavish sense 50
How rob I Nature, that I may
Her wealth upon my cheek display
How doth the giant Honour seem
Well statur'd in my fond esteem,
And gold, that bane of men, I call
Not poisonous now, but cordial
Since that the world's great eye, the
Sun,
Has not disdain'd to make 't his own
Now every passion sways, and I
Tamely admit their tyranny, 60
Only with numerous sighings say,
The basest thing is breathing clay.

But sure these vapours will not c'er
Draw curtains o'er my hemisphere
Let it clear up, and welcome day
Its lustre once again display
Thou (O, my Sun !) awhile may'st
he
As intercepted from mine eye,
But Love shall fright those clouds,
and thou
Into my purg'd eyes shalt flow, 70
Which (melted by my inward fires,
Which shall be blown by strong
desires)
Consuming into tears, shall feel
Each tear into a pearl congeal,
And every pearl shall be a stem
In my celestial diadem.

A Hymn

THOU mighty subject of my humble song,
Whom every thing speaks, though it cannot speak,
Whom all things echo, though without a tongue,
And int' expressions of thy glory break ,
Who out of nothing this vast fabric brought,
And still preserv'st it, lest it fall again,
And be reduc'd into its ancient nought,
But may its vigour primitive retain ,
Who out of atoms shap'd thine image, man,
And all to crown him with supremacy
Over his fellow-creatures , nay, and then
Didst in him raise a flame that cannot die ,
Whose purer fire should animate that dross
That renders him but equal to the beast,
And make him, though materiate and gross,
Not less than those that in no bodies rest ,
Nay, Lord above them, they did first of all
Turn renegados to thy majesty,
And in their ruin did involve his fall,
That caused him under thy displeasure lie
There did he lose his snowy innocence,
His undepravèd will , then did he fall
Down from the tower of knowledge, nay, from thence
Dated the loss of his, heaven, thee, and all

75 In the orig classical sense of *stemma*—a ‘garland,’ ‘chaplet,’—or at least the constituent part of this

15 *materiate*] Not by any means a mere doublet of ‘material,’ and well worth keeping

24 The comma at ‘his’ was removed in the reprint I replace it.

Self

That gives them life and loses of
his bliss
To entertain them that tyrannic
ill 20
So radicated is.

iv

Most fatal men! What can we
have
To trust? our bosoms will de-
ceive
The clearest thought,
To witness brought,
Will speak against us, and con-
demn us too,

Yea, and they all are known O
how we ought
To sift them through!
v
Yet what's our diligence? even
all
Those sands to number that do
fall 30
Chas'd by the wind?
Nay, we may find
A mighty difference, who would
suppose
This little thing so fruitful were and
blind
As its own ruin shows?

Anteros

Frown on me, shades! and let not
day
Swell in a needle-pointed ray
To make discoveries! wrap me here
In folds of night, and do not fear
The sun's approach—so shall I find
A greater light possess my mind
O do not (Children of the Spring!)
Hither your charming odours bring
Nor with your painted smiles devise
To captivate my wandering eyes, 10
Th' have stray'd too touch, but now
begin
Wholly t' employ themselves within
What do I now on earth? O why
Do not these members upward fly,
And force a room among the stars
And there my greater'd self disperse
As wide as thought? What do I here
Spread on soft down of roses? There
That spangled curtain which so wide
Dilates its lustre shall me hide. 20
Mount up low thoughts, and see
what sweet
Reposance heaven can beget
Could ye the least compliance frame
How should I all become one flame

And melt in purest fires! O, how
My warmed heart would sweetly
glow
And waste those dregs of earth that
stay
Glued to it, then it might away
And still ascend, till that it stood
Within the centre of all good 30
There press'd, not overwhelm'd,
with joys,
Under its burthen fresh arise
There might it lose itself and then
With losing find itself again
There might it triumph and yet be
Still in a blest captivity
There might it—O why do I speak
Whose humble thoughts are far too
weak 38
To apprehend small notions? Nay
Angels are nonplus'd though the day
Breaks clearer on them and they run
In apogees more near the sun
But, oh! what pulls me? How I
shall
In the least moment headlong fall
Now I'm on earth again not dight,
As formerly in springing light,

²⁰ Radicated] The form common in the seventeenth century, has apparently been kept only for scientific purposes which is a pity

³¹ The interrogation mark of the orig. is dropped in the reprint—not wisely I think if purposely

²² Reposacee] A beautiful word, which one may wonder that no one has revived.

John Hall

The fleeting toy into its former air
What do we here,
But act such tricks? Yet thus we
differ they
Destroy, so do not we, we sweat,
they play

III

Ambition's towerings do some gal-
lants keep
From calmer sleep,
Yet when their thoughts the most
possessèd are,
They grope but air, 20
And when they're highest, in an
instant fade
Into a shade,
Or like a stone, that more forc'd
upwards, shall
With greater violence to its centre
fall

IV

Another, whose conceptions only
dream
Monsters of fame,

The vain applause of other madmen
buys
With his own sighs,
Yet his enlarg'd name shall never
crawl
Over this ball, 30
But soon consume, thus doth a
trumpet's sound
Rush bravely on a little, then's not
found

V

But we as soon may tell how often
shapes
Are chang'd by apes,
As know how oft man's childish
thoughts do vary,
And still miscarry.
So a weak eye in twilight thinks it
sees
New species,
While it sees nought, so men in
dreams conceive
Of sceptets, till that waking unde-
ceive. 40

An Epitaph

WHEN that my days are spent, (nor do
I know
Whether the sun will e'er immise
Light to mine eyes,)
Methinks a pious tear needs must
Offer some violence to my dust
Dust ravell'd in the air will fly
Up high,
Mingled with water 'twill retire
Into the mire 10

Why should my ashes not be
free,
When Nature gave them liberty?
But when I go, I must them leave
In grave
No floods can make my marble so,
As moist to grow
Then spare your labour, since your
dew
Cannot from ashes flowers renew

A Pastoral Hymn

HAPPY choristers of air,
Who by your nimble flight draw near
His throne, whose wondrous story,
And unconfinèd glory

Your notes still carol, whom your
sound,
And whom your plumy pipes
rebound

40 sceptets] sic Brydges 'sceptics' 'Spectres,' or 'sceptres' (as *Macbeth*, iv 121)
An Epitaph 2 Neither doth 'immise' much arride me especially as there exists a rare but preferable form 'immit'

A Hymn

So wert thou please d to let thy anger lay
Clouds of displeasure twixt poor man and thee
That Mercy might send forth a milky ray
To tell, that nevertheless thou wouldest agree

Though man in sinning still new guilt should add
It never could expunge thy patience,
Thine who not ever any passion had
But can forgive, as well as see offence.

Yet though our hearts petrified were
And all our blood curdled to ruddy ice
Yet caused st thou thy law be graven there
And set a guardian o'er t that never dies

But we eras d that sculpture then thou wrote
In tables what thou hadst in stone before,
Yet were we not unto obedience brought
But rather slackened our performance more

Dead to all goodness and engulfd in sin,
Benumb'd by our own corruptions
That we were only drownd, not rendered clean
By th streams that covered all the earth at once

Wandering without the least ability
To tread or eyes to see our safest way,
While fiery vengeance at our heels did fly
Ready to strike when thou the word should st say

Yet didst thou disappoint her thy Son's blood
Supplied our want of oceans of tears

*The Author thought fit this should not perish though other occasions
suffer him only to present it in the habit of a fragment*

What profiteth a man of all his labour which he taketh
under the sun?—*Ecclesiastes 1:2 [3]*

I	Even so my foolish wishes are in chase Of everything, but what they should embrace
EVEN as the wandering traveller doth stray Led from his way	II We laugh at children, that can when they please
By a false fire whose flame to cheated sight Doth lead aright	A bubble raise
All paths are footed over, but that one Which should be gone	15, And, when their fond ambition sated Again dismiss

33 As I have championed several of Hall's unusual words it may be well to say that I do not think petrify necessary or even desirable

A Pastoral Hymn

Yet do the lazy snails no less
 The greatness of our Lord confess,
 And those whom weight hath
 chain'd
 And to the earth restrain'd 10
 Their ruder voices do as well
 Yea and the speechless fishes tell

Great Lord from whom each tree
 receives
 Then pays again as rent his leaves
 Thou dost in purple set
 The rose and violet
 And giv'st the sickly lily white
 Yet in them all Thy name dost write

An Ode

I

LORD, send thine hand
 Unto my rescue or I shall
 Into mine own ambuscments fall,
 Which ready stand
 To d' execution all
 Laid by self love, O what
 Love of ourselves is that
 That breeds such uproars in our
 better state!

II

I think I pass
 A meadow gilt with crimson
 showers 10
 Of the most rich and beauteous
 flowers
 Yet thou, alas!
 Esp'ist what under lowers
 Taste them, they're poison, lay
 Thyself to rest there stray
 Whole knots of snakes that solely
 wait for prey

III

To dream of flight
 Is more than madness there
 will be

Either some strong necessity

Or else delight, 20
 To chain us would we flee
 Thus do I wandering go
 And cannot poisons know
 From wholesome simples that beside
 them grow

IV

Blind that I am
 That do not see before mine eyes
 These gazing dangers that arise
 Ever the same
 Or in varieties
 Far worse how shall I scape? 30
 Or whether shall I leap?
 Or with what comfort solace my
 hard hap?

V

Thou who alone
 Canst give assistance send me aid
 Else shall I in those depths be laid
 And quickly thrown
 Whereof I am afraid
 Thou who canst stop the sea
 In her mid rage stop me
 Lest from myself my own self run
 be 40

7 do] The reprint, improperly, 'to
 16 laid] Orig Lay'd which might possibly be for lay'd = allayed = alloyed
 But the text is more simple and probable

THE POEMS
OF
SIDNEY GODOLPHIN

NOW FIRST COLLECTED

OXFORD

1906

CONTENTS

	PAGE
POEMS FROM MALONE MS	
Psalm 141	-37
, Chorus	-37
Constancy	38
Song	238
Song	-39
Cloris	39
Lines	40
To the King and Queen	-40
Triplets	-41
Psalm 137	241
A Ballet	242
Song	-43
Epistle	-43
Meditation—[Reply]	44
Quatrains	-45
Quatrains	-45
Epistle	-45
To the Tune of 'In faith I cannot keep my father's sheep'	-46
Hymn	2,6
A Farewell	-47
On Sir F. Carew	-48
EPITAPH ON LADY RICH	248
THE PASSION OF DIDO FOR AENEAS	249
POEMS FROM HARLEIAN MS	
A Dialogue between a Lover and his Mistress	-60
A Sonnet	-61

Sidney Godolphin

reiterated eulogies of him in his *History*, in his *Own Life*, and in his notice of *Leviathan*, in the teeth of the fact that the dead poet was not only a friend of the obnoxious author of that obnoxious book, but had been praised in its very dedication to Godolphin's brother, and had left the heretic no less than £200 (equal to at least a thousand now) in his will. To be praised by Clarendon and Hobbes is indeed to have your name struck in double bronze.

I do not know that 'little Sid,' as Suckling, with not unaffectionate impertinence, called him (he is said to have been slight, pale or dark in complexion, and of pensive aspect), can exactly be said to have a more perennial monument in his own poems. But it is certainly true that the stones of this monument, which are of no contemptible substance and chiselling, were put together. They have hitherto lain *disjecta* in Malone's MS in the Bodleian, in Harl 6917 in the British Museum, in the *Miscellany* as above, and, as far as the lines on Lady Rich are concerned, in Gauden's *Funerals made Cordials* (London 1658). The MS. Poems have been photographed for this edition, a process also adopted in the case of Benlowes, Kynaston, and other very rare printed originals. The *Miscellany* version is printed from that work, and the 'Lady Rich' lines I have copied. The Tivall piece occurs in the Malone MS., and I have given the variants, as also in the case of those pieces which the two MSS. duplicate.

In the poems themselves, though the 'Chorus' is full of matter, we come to nothing of great interest until we reach 'Constancy.' This is an unusual document for the student of poetry, being not only (as by a curious coincidence its own words say) a 'draught of what might be,' but a draught of singular attraction. It is quite unfinished, it is not for 'children or fools'¹. The author (see note *in loc.*) was apparently even in two minds as to which of the two great 'metaphysical' quatrains (the 'common measure' and that of eights) he should couch it in, and he has only partially developed the possibilities of either. But he *has* developed them partially in point of phrase and in point of thought he shows us more than a glimpse of the subtlety and depth which must have attracted Hobbes. It is not a contradiction but a supplement to Shakespeare's great sonnet on 'Love [that] is not Love.' Godolphin has no weaker or baser notion of Constancy itself, when once its conditions have come into being, he considers it here when they have not.

The next, from its having been given by Ellis, is the one thing of Godolphin's that can be said to be generally known. It is characteristic and charming, but almost necessarily unfinished; not that it has the false rhyme or the false rhythm of the next again and some others,

¹ In fact, it might be *two* poems.

INTRODUCTION TO SIDNEY GODOI PHIN

SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, like Benlowes and like Kynaston has never been reprinted as a whole, or in any considerable part until the present time. But, unlike theirs, his collected works and even any relatively considerable parts of them, have never been printed at all. This is all the more remarkable, first, inasmuch as his personality has always been admitted to have been of exceptional interest and secondly, inasmuch as pieces of his work have been, at various times, and in publications of very different kinds given as samples in print, after a fashion which usually invites more extensive communication. The proofs of the last half of this sentence may be confined to a note¹, the proofs of the former must rank not only in note but in text.

He was the son of Sir William Godolphin of Godolphin in Cornwall and bore as Christian name the surname of his mother Thomasine Sidney. Born in January, 1610 he went to Exeter College Oxford in 1644 and became Member for Helston so early as 1628. A fervent royalist and a strong partisan of Strafford he took arms under Hopton at the very beginning of the Rebellion and was one² of those

Four wheels of Charles's Wain

whose early disappearance was among the greatest misfortunes of the Royal cause. He was shot in a skirmish at Chagford, and buried at Okehampton on the 10th February 1642-3.

Of hardly any 'Marcellus of our tongue' have men of his own time spoken better than they spoke of Sidney Godolphin. Clarendon in particular

¹ Dryden's *Miscellany* vol ii gave his translation of Virgil. Ellis included in his *Specimens* (vol iii p 229) the charming 'Or love me less or love me more' and that odd collection, *Tivall Poetry* which was one of the ventures wherewith Scott waterlogged the Ballantynes and himself includes, at p 216 the piece beginning 'Unhappy East'. An exceedingly pretty poem entitled 'Cupid's Pastime' had also been attributed to Godolphin in the *Miscellany*, and the attribution is repeated in a Bodleian MS but among poetry of the late seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. This fact has sometimes caused a curious counter attribution to the Lord Treasurer, Godolphin's nephew, not generally thought of as a poetical man. On looking into the matter however I found that the other and main source of Godolphin's poems in the Bodleian contains a note correcting all this and rightly assigning the piece to Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*—in Mr Bullen's edition of which (London 1890 i 37) it will duly be found with Davison's attribution of it to the mysterious 'A W.'

² The others being Sir Bevil Grenville, Sir Nicholas Slanning and a Tresanion

Sidney Godolphin

a much more uncertain and gingerly touch indeed than in such a thing as *Mary Ambree*—but all the more interestingly as an experiment. Godolphin has not realized the fact that too many acatalectic lines in the even places make the measure jolt—that you want the redundant syllable to lubricate the junctures. But the whole does not want lightness even in itself, and it is of the best augury for other things later.

In the ‘Shepherd and Damon’ song the good effect of cutting down the third and fourth lines of the ordinary Romance strain—eight, eight, six, eight, eight, six—to fours is the chief thing noticeable. It would not be good in narrative, but helps the ‘cry’ in lyric when, as here, it is well managed.

The Epistle which comes next is a fairly early example of a kind soon to be very popular. Its general drift is clear enough, though I at least have no knowledge of any particular incident to which it may refer. The ‘Meditation—Reply’ is something of a puzzle in another way.

The two pieces which follow are again attempts in the two great staple quatrains of metaphysical poetry, and for the first of them (“No more unto my thoughts appear”) I confess a greater partiality than for anything else of Godolphin’s. This partiality may, as some critics have held, argue a lack of sense of ‘artistic restraint’. But Love and Restraint never had much to do with each other when Thought and Hope and Desire were of the company and Art should be quite contented with the almost complete mastery here shown of the form—with the throb and the soar of the common-measure flight, that ‘common made’ so ‘uncommon’. If Godolphin wrote this, he may rest his claims on it *securus*. You cannot, if you have the due gift, read even into the second line without feeling that the *petite fièvre cérébrale* is invading your imagination, that the *sola flamma* is caressing your heart. At least that is how some people are made, and the others may be sorry for them, or contemptuous of them, if they like.

The ‘eights’ are somewhat less victorious and the second ‘sonnet’ (both these common-measure pieces are called ‘Sonnets’ in the Harleian) is less good than the first. But the Pindaric dialogue which this latter MS gives us has attractions of various kinds, including a certain shy rather than sly humour, not absolutely unrelated to Suckling’s robuster and more boisterous variety.

The second Epistle, though again needing illustration, gives us the not negligible information that our poet, for all his devotion to the Muses, was not less familiar with sport than became an uncle of the Newmarket-haunting Lord Treasurer, and one whose family name was to be immortalized by the Godolphin Arabian. On the other hand, the interest of the piece to Cloris is mainly prosodic. The stanza—an *In Memoriam* quatrain with enclosed rhymes extended to a septet by the addition of *acc*, the last line

Introduction

but that the same 'first-draft' quality is all over it—but with not much additional labour it could have been worked into a perfect example of our class of lyric. The song 'Tis *selection* but dissembled is a graceful trifle enough in itself, and is even not quite trifling in thought Godolphin here as elsewhere showing himself superior to the more obvious metaphysicalities. But perhaps its greatest interest is prosodic—in the maintenance throughout of trochaic metre with double rhymes in the first and third and an 'echo line' in the fifth place. The poet does not manage this tripping catchy measure (of which he cannot have had many patterns before him) with perfect fluency or unerringness—but he attains a very high degree of success. The *Cloris* piece and the decasyllabic lines which follow, so oddly conjoined by the copyist (*inf. in loc.*) maintain a good level—the first being neat and complete enough the second an interesting member of that long and beautiful sequence of Elizabethan dream pieces which starts with the early sonnetters rises to the height of Donne's glorious 'Dear love for nothing else but thee' and ends not unworthily, with Dryden's delightful 'Beneath a myrtle shade, in *The Conquest of Granada*' Somebody should collect these, with embellishments.

The piece 'To the King and Queen' is again very mainly of metrical interest, though it is by no means lacking in the nervous substance which Godolphin so often marries to metaphysical form. The copyist has made quatrains of it which in a first edition it seemed better to keep in the text, but it was evidently intended to be in the continuous couplet and the poet treats this with a firmness which neither Waller nor Sandys had surpassed by anticipation. The blemish of identical rhyme in the first two (which may have given the copyist the quatrain notion) is not uncommon at the time—but might have been removed if the author had come to print his work.

The triplets which follow seem to me among the most frigid things that we have from Godolphin. To excuse conceit of this kind one requires (at least I find that I require) either passion or humour—if both are present so much the better. Here there is neither but (let me repeat it) a frigid playing on the supposed identity of Virtue and the Beloved. It is curious that from this kind of poet we never care much to hear of his mistress's virtue. In the first place we take it for granted; in the second it is not what we come to him for. The steady chill of Habington's *Castara* is fortunately rare in Caroline poetry, but there is a passing twinge of it here.

The Ballet which succeeds Ps. 137—the story of Cephalus and Procris with new names—has once more its own attraction. It is known that triple time as dominant was very slow to establish itself in anything but popular poetry. Here we have it not unmercifully managed—with

[The extracts from Clarendon referred to in the Introduction are given in the Malone MS itself, and may be usefully reproduced here—ED]

SIDNEY GODOLPHIN (says Lord Clarendon in his own Life) was a younger brother of Godolphin, but by the provision left by his father and by the death of a younger brother, liberally supplied for a very good education, and for a cheerful subsistence in any course of life he proposed to himself. There was never so great a mind and spirit contained in so little room, so large an understanding and so unrestrained a fancy, in so very small a body, so that the Lord Falkland used to say merrily, that he thought it was a great ingredient into his friendship for Mr Godolphin that he was pleased to be found in his company, where he was the properer man, and it may be, the very remarkableness of his little person made the sharpness of his wit and the composed quickness of his judgement and understanding the more notable. He had spent some years in France and in the low countries, and accompanied the earl of Leicester in his ambassage into Denmark, before he resolved to be quiet and attend some promotion in the court, where his excellent disposition and manners, and extraordinary qualifications made him very acceptable. Though everybody loved his company very well, yet he loved very much to be alone, being in his constitution inclined somewhat to melancholy and to retirement among his books, and was so far from being active that he was contented to be reproached by his friends with laziness, and was of so nice and tender a composition that a little rain or wind would disorder him and divert him from any short journey. [Oxford ed 1843, p 927 —ED]

His death is thus recorded by the same writer in his *History of the Rebellion*

In those necessary and brisk expeditions in falling upon Chagford, a little town in the south of Devon, before day, the king lost Sidney Godolphin, a young gentleman of incomparable parts, who being of a constitution more delicate and unacquainted with contentions, upon his observation of the wickedness of those men in the house of commons, of which he was a member, out of the pure indignation of his soul against them, and conscience to his country, had, with the first, engaged himself with that party in the west, and though he thought not fit to take command in a profession he had not willingly chosen, yet as his advice was of great authority with all the commanders, being always one in the council of war, and whose notable abilities they had still use of in their civil transactions, so he exposed his person to all action, travel, and hazard, and by too forward engaging himself in this last, received a mortal shot by a musquet, a little above the knee, of which he died on the instant, leaving the misfortune of his death upon a place which could never otherwise have had a mention to the world—This happened about the end of Jany [1642-3] [Ibid. p 343 —ED]

[To these it may be well to add the Hobbes passage in the Dedication of Leviathan to Francis Godolphin—ED]

HONOURED SIR,—Your most worthy brother Mr Sidney Godolphin, when he lived, was pleased to think my studies something, and otherwise to oblige me, as you know, with real testimonies of his good opinion, great in themselves, and the greater for the worthiness of his person. For there is not any virtue that disposeth a man, either to the service of God, or to the service of his country, to civil society or private friendship, that did not manifestly appear in his conversation, not as acquired by necessity, or affected upon occasion, but inherent, and shining in a generous constitution of his nature. Therefore in honour and gratitude to him, &c [Works, ed Molesworth, III v—ED]

Introduction

being itself extended to a decasyllable—is of extreme and subtle beauty
And the 'Hymn' is a fine one especially in the four lines beginning

Wise men, all ways of knowledge past,

which versify and expand *Omnia excent in mysterium* 'A Farewell' has been so carelessly copied the first two lines not even rhyming that I have thought it well to give the MS text unaltered

The Epitaphs on Sir F Carew and Lady Rich are good firm specimens of their kind. But the Translation of the *Aeneid* ought to take much higher rank than it has yet usually done, as a document in the history of the regular heroic couplet. It must be earlier than 164, and may be considerably so while, as is well known there is some doubt about the date of the earliest exercises in the kind of its continuator—Waller.

No long summing up is required on Godolphin according to the plan of this book though I need hardly say that I could write a twenty page *causerie* on him with all the pleasure in life and with much more ease than most of life's affairs admit. He shows the usual Spenser Jonson Donne compound, which accounts for so much in so many of these Carolines with a special inclination towards the Donne strain, but with fewer drops of the red wine of passion and mystery than he might have borrowed from Donne. Hobbes has rather replaced the great Dean yet did not even Hobbes write that strange and tell-tale passage on Love? Further the work is small in amount, and rather rich in tantalizing indications than fully revealing. Yet he gives us as it seems to me, some things I would not be ignorant of, and he wears the Caroline ruse with a more than sufficient difference. At any rate he supplies a document which ought to have been lodged long ago and I have tried to lodge it here and now.

Sidney Godolphin

A half-possession doth supply
The pleasure of variety,
And frees us from inconstancy
By want caused, or satiety,
He never lov'd, who doth confess
He wanted aught he doth possess,
(Love to itself is recompense 31
Besides the pleasure of the sense)
And he again who doth pretend
That surfeited his love took end,
Confesses in his love's decay
His soul more mortal than that clay
Which carries it, for if his mind
Be in its purest part confin'd,
(For such love is) and limited,
'Tis in the rest, dying, or dead 10
They pass their times in dreams of
love

When wavering passions gently move,
Through a calm smooth-fac'd sea
they pass,
But in the haven traffic glass,
They who love truly through the
churn
Of freezing North and scalding I me,
Sail to their joys, and have deep
sense
Both of the loss, and recompense
Yet strength of passion doth not
prove
Infallibly, the truth of love 50
Ships, which to-day a storm did find,
Are since becalm'd, and feel no
wind¹

S GODOLPHIN.

Constancy

LOVE unreturn'd, how'er the flame
Seem great and pure, may still
admit
Degrees of more, and a new name
And strength acceptance gives to it
Till then, by honour there's no tie
Laid on it, that it ne'er decay,
The mind's last act by constancy
Ought to be seal'd, and not the way
Did aught but Love's perfection bind
Who should assign at what degree
Of Love, faith ought to fix the mind
And in what limits we are free 12

So hardly in a single heart
Is any love conceived
That fancy still supplies one part,
Supposing it received.
When undeceiv'd such love retires
'Tis but a model lost,
A draught of what might be expires
Built but at fancy's cost 20
Yet if the rain one tear move,
From Pity not Love sent,
Though not a palace, it will prove
The most wisht monument

S GODOLPHIN

Song

Or love me less, or love me more,
And play not with my liberty,
Either take all, or all restore,
Bind me at least, or set me free,

³⁰ 'All he would possess' Harl MS

¹ This Senecan chorus has some curious expressions in it, especially that at l 44, 'traffic glass'. In tone it rather strikingly resembles the work of Lord Stirling in his tragedies. And the 'Meditation—[Reply]' (mf p 244) may be connected with it.

¹² So, &c.] The change from eights to common measure is extremely noteworthy, this last being the *special* vehicle of this kind of poetry. This first draft here gives an almost unique example of comparing the instruments. See Introduction

Let me some nobler torture find
Than of a doubtful wavering mind,
Take all my peace, but you betray
Mine honour too this cruel way

POEMS FROM MALONE MS

Psalm 141

LORD hear the Prayer thou dost
inspire

O Lord direct both my desire
And the success, O may my cries
Like thy commanded incense rise
On precious sweetness, may my
prayer

Be purer than the common air
May it be like the offering
Which thankfus souls at evening bring,
When they unfeigned devotions pay
For the past dangers of the day ¹⁰
Let nothing (henceforth) that is vain
My consecrated hps profane
Hallow my heart and guard the
door

Make me thy Temple evermore
Let not the beauty of a sin
Tempt me to let such poison in,
Nor let the erring multitude
For company my soul delude
Let me not perish in their praise
But let the righteous in thy ways o
Guide me, and may I thank the hand
Although severed by which I stand
But let not precious balms be spilt
Only to search not heal the guilt,

Give me the ballast of just fear
But do not sink me in despair
Grant rather that I may extend
My prayers for others, that the end
Even of the wicked may prevent
Their everlasting punishment ³⁰
They to my words will give arresse
When broken by their wickedness
Fall'n from the heights they stood
upon

Built in Imagination
Are we not all already dead?
Are we not like bones scattered
Before the grave's mouth spent and
worn

Seized by a long corruption?
Lord from this grave I turn mine
eye
To thy blest immortality, ⁴⁰
O may the soul thou didst create
Praise thee in her eternal state
Guide me through all the treachery
And snares of my mortality
Let not my soul be made their prey
Who strew temptations in my way
But be they caught in their own net
Who these malicious dangers set

S GODOLPHIN

Chorus

VAIN man born to no happiness
But by the title of distress
Alked to a capacity
Of joy, only by misery
Whose pleasures are but remedies
And best delights but the supplies
Of what he wants who hath no sense
But poverty and indigence
Is it not pain still to desire
And carry in our breast this fire? ¹⁰
Is it not deadness to have none
And satisfied, are we not stone?

Doth not our chiefest bliss then lie
Betwixt thirst and satiety
In the midway which i alone
In an half satisfaction
And is not love the middle way
At which with most delight we stay?
Desire is total indigence
But love is ever a mixt sense ²⁰
Of what we have and what we want
And though it be a little scant
Of satisfaction yet we rest
In such an half possession best

147 31 arresse] So MS I do not know what this can be for except arrest¹
in a sense a little extended from that of the Fr *arrest* and = the authority of law
Chorus] This piece is also in Hatl MS

Sidney Godolphin

Lines¹

FAIR shadow, stay, may I for ever see
Thy beauty sever'd from thy cruelty,
As in this dream, do not so soon destroy
So dear to me, to you so cheap a joy
See my thoughts now, impute no more to me
My past complaints and infidelity,
As if those needs, fruits of my nature were,
And that in me nothing can grow but care,
Witness with me my yet dissus'd heart
Which your kind image doth not quite depart,
That your fair eyes do nowhere else dispense
On matter more prepared, their influence
You will hath planted all the grief I know,
Neglect alone would not so far undo,
Self-flattery would still produce content
If you were but so kind as to consent,
Though not to favour, my whole life had been
Though without harvest, a perpetual Spring
If you had pleased, all nature hath been spent
And a new vigour hath been often lent
From the returning heavens, whilst my sun
A voluntary instant course doth run
See how already your kind image flies
My thoughts, and in your scorn, your beauty dies

S GODOLPHIN

10

20

To the King and Queen²

Be all your senses blest with harmony,
Proportion'd objects meet each faculty,
All appetites find such a just supply,
That you may still desire, still satisfy

May present things with present pleasure pay,
Every contentment be entire, and way
To the next joy, may every new success
Recall the past, and make one happiness

May you then all your joys reflected see
In other's breasts, may that reflection be
Powerful on you, and though none can project
Beams to reach you, yet what you cause, reflect

10

¹ These lines run straight on in the MS. and have but one signature, tho' igh so ne one has drawn a line - - - - and set a cross. But the 'Cloris' is clearly complete in itself, even if the change of metre did not warn us.

¹⁷⁻⁸ been—Spring] Note the rhyme

¹⁹ hath] One imagines 'had' but 'often' in the next line is an obstacle

² See Introduction

Song

Tis true that I have nurst before
That hope of which I now
complain,¹⁰
And having little, sought no more,
Fearing to meet with your disdain
The sparks of favour you did give
I gently blow to make them live
And yet have gain'd by all this care
No rest in hope nor in despair
I see you wear that pitying smile
Which you have still vouchsaſt
my smart,
Content thus chearly to beguile
And entertain an harmless heart

But I no longer can give way 21
To hope, which doth so little pay,
And yet I dare no freedom owe
Whilst you are kind, though but
in show
Then give me more or give me less,
Do not disdain a mutual sense,
Or you unpitying beauties dress
In their own free indifference
But show not a severer eye
Sooner to give me Liberty 30
For I shall love the very scorn
Which for my sake you do put on

S GODOLPHIN

Song¹

Tis affection but dissembled
Or dissembled liberty
To pretend thy passion changed
With change of thy mistress eye,
Following her inconstancy

Hopes which do from favour flourish,
May perhaps as soon expire
As the cause which did them
nourish
And disdain'd they may retire,
But Love is another fire 10

For if beauty cause thy passion,
If a fair resistless eye
Melt thee with its soft impression
Then thy hopes will never die,
Nor be cur'd by cruelty

Tis not scorn that can remove thee
For thou either wilt not see,
Such lov'd beauty not to love thee
Or wilt else consent that she
Judges as she ought of thee 20

Thus thou either canst not sever
Hope from what appears so fair,
Or unhappier thou canst never
Find contentment in despair
Nor make Love a trifling care

There are soon but few retiring
Steps in all the paths of Love
Made by such who in aspiring
Meeting scorn their hopes re
move—
Yet even those ne'er change their
love 30

S GODOLPHIN

Cloris

CLORIS, may I unhappy prove
Whenever I do leave to love
Or if my love be e'er remov'd
Then Cloris let me not be lov'd
I nothing more can imprecate,
But if there be a harder fate,
Cloris when I to love give o'er
Then may I never love thee more

3 owe] As so often = 'own

go even] *Perh aps* intended to be scanned even

¹ On this see Introduction

Sidney Godolphin

When thou pay'st back unto our eyes
The floods of tears which they have
shed
And all the streams which we have
bled!
Then will Euphrates purpled run
With thy blood, cruel Babylon,
Thy children's cries will fill the air
And none shall pity their despair.

S GODOF PHIL

A Ballet

AMARILLIS a late
And too loving bride,
Sad that her dear mate
Should part from her side,
And grieving to want
What only she loves,
Did follow unseen
Her friend to the groves
And seeking her shepherd
In every shade,
First meeting his voice
Overheard what he said
'Thou joy of my life,
First love of my youth,
Thou safest of pleasures
And fullest of truth,
Thou purest of Nymphs
And never more fair,
Breathe this way and cool me,
Thou pitying Air !
Come hither and hover
On every part,
Thou life of my sense
And joy of my heart '
Poor Amarillis,
As soon as her fears
The words of the shepherd
Convey'd to her ears,
Her hands and her eye
To heaven doth move,
As full of her grief
As before of her love
Believing her shepherd
Had made this fond prayer
To some rival Nymph,
And not to the Air

She says in herself,
'Ah! too too unkind,
Whom neither thy vows
Nor my loyalty bind,
Those moods could not show thee
Such truth without art,
These deserts have taught thee
So savage a heart.
Bend hither thine arrows
If they seek a prey,
Or if you seek love
Then this is the way '
The shepherd who heard
The leaves as she mov'd,
Makes ready a shaft
To shoot in the wood
And sending an arrow
Not guided by sight,
Doth pierce the poor Nymph
With the too cruel slight
She pardons, but prays him
Though never so fair,
Her place may be never
Succeeded by Air.
The shepherd confused
With his terrible fate,
The wood, and the air,
And himself he doth hate
He swears that he wooed
But the breath of the wind,
And that Amarillis
Was then in his mind
She hears the mistake,
He curses his dart,
She dies in her limbs,
Revived in her heart

S. GODOLPHIN

To the King and Queen

May you not need the art to multiply
Joys, in the fancy's unsafe flattery,
But may your pleasures be still present pure
Diffusive, great, and in their truth secure

S GODOLPHIN

Triplets

VIRTUE, and you, so intermix that we
Believe you one with safer piety
Than were the knowledge which is you, which she
If you are several, you are several so
That after subtle words a difference show
Conceits of one must into the other flow
The understanding doth the truth admit
Of your distinction but straight lootheth it
Painful distraction if it intermit
No place confines [to] here or there fair virtue
Present to all in that sense tis as true
You are in it, as it is all in you
All services done her give an access
Nearer to you, all who have worthiness
Enough are rivals, though Antipodes
Yet after all our careful time conser'd
In seeking her when any is prefer'd
To see you she is most her own reward

10

S GODOLPHIN

Psalm 137

As by the rivers we lay down
Which wash the walls of Babylon
There we our inward souls felt
grief,
Changing to mourning all relief
Infecting by our sad despair
The flowery field, the streams, and
air
As we on Syon meditate
Our ruin'd country's captive state,
Our instruments of melody
Disused neglected, hanging by—
Then even then, our scornful foes,
The proud inflictors of our woes
Deny us freedom of our groans

And bid us swallow all our moans
Command from our hoarse voice
an air
Of joy in this our sad despair
Ah! can we teach our tears to flow
Inwards and hide in smiles our woe?
Shall our lov'd harp and voice now
be
The hated marks of slavery? 20
O Solymas ye boly towers
Ye rivers fields ye shades of ours
Wither my hand my voice be dry
When I do lose your memory
When ever I one joy put on
During your desolation

Triplets] No title to MS

8 lootheth] is of course frequent for lootheth, but either will make sense of the very metaphysical kind required by the whole piece

10 to] In orig but it spoils the metre and does not advantage the meaning

3 grief] 'grieve' i Theoun could be forced into seose but only vi et arsis

Sidney Godolphin

If in a wanton strength, I say,
He should but offer at that play,
The Tower of Pitcombe then would
quake,
The yew tree all her leaves would
shake.

Sir, I too long have tir'd your eir,
With the harsh jars of my own scar,
I fear no one thing now, but all
That ever curate did besill

S GODOLPHIN

Meditation [Reply]

UNHAPPY East—not in that awe
You pay your Lords, whose will is
Law,
But in your own unmanly reign
On the soft sex, and proud disdain,
What state would bring the value
down

Of treasure which is all their own?
Their thoughts to worthless objects
move
Who thus suppress the growth of
love—

Love that extends the high desire,
Love that improves the manly fire,
And makes the price of Beauty rise
And all our wishes multiplies,
Such high content dwells not inscuse,
Nor can the captiv'd fair dispense
Such sweets as these, no servile
Dame

Can with her beauty feed this flame,
Such joys as these requires a heart
In which no other love hath part
Ah, who would prize his Liberty
(This faint weak pleasure to be free)
Dear as the wounds which Love can
give,
The bond in which such servants live,
Who list in wand'ring loose desire
Vary his love, disperse his fire,
Aim at no more than to repeat
The thirst of sense, and quench that
heat

Let my collected passion rise
All and to one a sacrifice
I fear not her discerning breast
Should be with other love imprest,
Be to the proud resign'd a prey,
Or to the loud, or to the gay.
Why should distorted nature prove
More lovely than my humble love?
What taught the elder times success
In Love, but Love, and humbleness?
The Nymphs resign'd their virgin
fear,

To nothing but the Shepherd's tears
Nature with wise distrust doth arm
And guard that tender sex from
harm,
Long waiting Love doth passage find
Into the slow believing mind
Jove, when he would with Love
comply,

Is said to lay his thunder by
Too rough he thinks the shpe of
man,
Now in the softness of a swan,
Now like another Nymph appears,
And so beguiles Calisto's fears
By force he could have soon
comprest
That which contents the ruder East,
But he by this diviner art
Makes conquest of the heavenly
part

S GODOLPHIN

44 yew] Orig. 'ewe'

Meditation] This in *T P* is entitl'd 'For Love' In MS it is simply 'Reply' It seems to answer something (*v sup.* p. 238)

22 The bond] Tixall 'those bonds'

24 his] Tixall 'their' in some places

49 could] Tixall 'would' comprest] I must note the extraordinary coincidence (though it can be nothing but a coincidence) of Gray's

In the caverns of the West
By Odin's fierce embrace comprest

Shepherd, we do not see our looks

Song

DAMON

SHEPHERD we do not see our looks
Best ever in the purest brooks
Do not despise
Thine own shape and thy careful
face
See thyself in some other glass
Than her fair eyes

SHEPHERD

Damon, no other streams reflect
Truly as these nine own aspect
And worthless face
Yet all the pleasures others make to
Themselves in beauty, I do take
In my fair glass

DAMON

Shepherd it were a happiness
If you could then your figure miss
Not well exprest
Seeking yourself with too much care
You leave the image of your fear
In her fair breast

SHEPHERD

Damon I hope no happiness
But what already I possess 20
Received thus near
Yet I confess, though not so vain
As one poor hope to entertain
I still have fear

S GODOLPHIN

Epistle

SIR,

WHEN your known hand and style
and name
Into the camp of Wanton came
And that the Greeks with one
consent
Had read the lines which Troy had
sent,
They all agreed the Oracle
Was only wise enough to tell
What bold pen should the answer
make
And danger mixt with honour, take
The Delphic messengers relate
That Mason is the choice of fate to
And though most Greeks could better
wield
A sword than he, yet for a shield
Ajax himself must give him place
And therefore fittest in this case
But sir alas! whilst harmless I
Thought to fulfil this destiny
A nearer fate which none could dread,
Nor yet foresee hangs o'er my head
That idle book whch I of late

Read with some fear but with more
hate 20
(Yet not suspecting that in time
The reading it would grow a crime)
Since proves a libel and all eyes
That have but seen it at th assize
Must answer make —Sir I protest
Most fearfully this is no jest
But sir the way to this assize
By Wells first, and the Bishop lies
Who sends for all whom any fame
Accuses, (and mongst them my name)
That they have once but cast a look
Upon this guilty making book 30
Ned Drew hath his appearance
sworn

And for that paid a full half crown
Sir, I should less fear this ill day
If that his Lordship would not
stray
From that one point, but what man
knows
Whether he may not list to pose
And overthrow a life divine
Show his own learning or try mine?

Epistle] No title in MS

38 pose] Not in the modern sense, though this would do but in the older of 'start a puzzling question'

9 Delph c] Orig Delphique

Sidney Godolphin

Sir, your grave Author had no cause
To give our sense of seeing, laws, ¹⁰
For sure ill eyes will sooner need
Medicines to judge of greyhound's
speed,

Than other rules, since who is he
So inward blind as not to see
That overtaking, going by,
Doth clearly show where odds doth
lie.

Nor hath the eye an object more
Distinct than this in all its power
All judgements else (I think) but this
A little too uncertain is, ²⁰
To overrule a favouring eye
And partial minds to satisfy.
And I count nothing victory,
But when all clamour too doth die,
In all Romances, the good knight
With monsters (after men) doth
fight.

Then you have fully got the field
When Philip and James white do
yield,
So likewise nothing can adorn
Our triumph, but your captur'd
horn.

You have no cause to fear that we
Will still appeal to Salisbury,
The Paddock Course, and dieting
Shall we for Wanton say a thing
Which for the worst cur might be said
Which ever yet in slip was led?
No, from a strught course at the
hare

Lies no appeal at any bar,
In one thing only I foresee
Wanton will still unhappy be ¹⁰
Snap will live in your poetry
When Wanton, and my verse, die.

S GODOLPHIN

To the tune of 'In faith I cannot keep my Father's Sheep'

CLORIS, it is not thy disdain
Can ever cover with despair,
Or in cold ashes hide that care
Which I have fed with so long pain
I may perhaps mine eyes refrain,
And fruitless words no more impart,
But yet still serve, still serve thee in
my heart

What though I spend my hapless
days
In finding entertainments out,
Careless of what I go about, ¹⁰
Or seek my peace in skilful ways,

Applying to my eyes new rays
Of beauty, and another flame
Unto my heart, my heart is still the
same

'Tis true that I could love no face
Inhabited by cold disdain,
Taking delight in other's pain
Thy looks are full of native grace,
Since then by chance scorn there
hath place
'Tis to be hop'd I may remove ²⁰
This scorn one day, one day by
endless Love

S GODOLPHIN

Hymn

LORD, when the wise men came from
far,
Led to Thy cradle by a star,
Then did the shepherds too rejoice,

Instructed by thy Angel's voice
Blest were the wise men in their skill
And shepherds in their harmless
will

²⁸ Philip and James] May day, or is this too late for coursing 'P and J White ?
Hymn] No title in MS

⁵ wise men] MS here and elsewhere in one word

No more unto my thoughts appear

Quatrains¹

No more unto my thoughts appear,
At least appear less fair,
For crazy tempers justly fear
The goodness of the air

Whilst your pure image hath a place
In my impurer mind,
Your very shadow is the glass
Where my defects I find

Shall I not fly that brighter light
Which makes my fires look pale, ¹⁰
And put that virtue out of sight
Which makes mine none at all?

No no your picture doth impart
Such value, I not wish
The native worth to any heart
That's unadorn'd with this

Though poorer in desert I make
Myself, whilst I admire,
The fuel which from Hope I take
I give to my Desire ²⁰

If this flame lighted from your eyes
The subject do calcine,
A heart may be your sacrifice
Too weak to be your shrine.

S GODOLPHIN

Quatrains²

SOFT and sweet airs whose gentle gales
Swell but do slackly swell our sails,
And only such to Heaven con-
vey,
Whom their own side doth wast that way

Instructing them in happiness
Who were before in ken of bliss—
Though only saints do hear and see

The angels in your harmony
Yet even from us ill spirits fly [ee]
When by such charms, uncharmed we be,

the unprepared this grace do find
Ye cool and do refresh the mind
But the more peaceful souls and free
Meet with their own your harmony
Sometimes surpris'd, then do prevent
The less harmonious Instrument.

Soft airs, ye gently fan a fire
Of pure unmixt thoughts, which aspire

So of themselves I do not know
Whether to you they aught can owe ²⁰

S GODOLPHIN

Epistle

THAT you may see your letters use
Both to transfer your verse and muse,
And bring with them so fresh a heat
Able new Poems to beget

Yet such as may no more compare
With yours, than echoing voices dare—

I from my prose and Friday time
Cannot but send thus much in rhyme

Quatrains¹] Also in Harl MS
16 unadorn'd H not adorned
Epistle] No title in MS

10 look pale] H go pale'
Quatrains²] No title in MS
8 rhyme] Orig ryme

Sidney Godolphin

On Sir F. Carew

No way unworthy of his fair descent,
Careless of that brave life which we lament,
All the good ends of living here acquir'd,
Much lov'd, much honour'd, and how much desir'd !
His virtue past, all trials shining far,
Bright in the brightest sphere of fame, the war,
Submitting gladly to that fate which oft
He had so boldly, and so bravely fought —
Here Carew lies, but (Reader) may that name
Not move thy tears, but warm thee with like flame.

S GODOLPHIN

[Sir Ferdinando Carey, a Lieutenant Colonel of the Low Countries, a brave man,—died here suddenly of a lethargy, a most over grown man with fat —Letter from Mr. Garrard to Lord Strafford, May 10, 1638—Straff Lett n. 16; Note in MS —Ev]

EPITAPH ON LADY RICH

In Gauden's *Funerals made Cordials*, p 12 ; (London, 1658)

Possest of all that nature could bestow,
All we can wish to be, or seek to know,
Equal to all the patterns that our mind
Can frame of good, beyond the good we find
All beauties which have power to bless the sight,
Mixed with transparent virtue's greater light—
At once producing love and reverence,
The admiration of the soul and sense
The most discerning thoughts, the calmest breast,
Most apt to pardon, needing pardon least,
The largest mind, and which did most extend
To all the laws of Daughter, Wife, and Friend ,
The most allowed example by what line
To live, what part to follow, what decline ,
Who best all distant virtues reconciled
Strict, cheerful, humble, great, severe, and mild,
Constantly pious to her latest breath,
Not more a pattern in her life than death —
The Lady Rich lies here more frequent tears
Have never honour'd any tomb than hers

10

20

Hymn

Wise men in tracing Nature's laws
Ascend unto the highest Cause
Shepherds with humble fearfulness
Walk safely, though their Light be
Life to
Though wise men better know the
way
It seems no honest heart can stray
There is no merit in the wise
But Love (the shepherds' sacrifice)
Wise men, all ways of knowledge
past,
To the shepherds' wonder come at
last
To know can only wonder breed
And not to know is wonder's seed.
A wise man at the altar bows
And offers up his studied vows, 20
And is received —may not the tears

Which spring too from a shepherd's
fears,
And sighs upon his frailty spent
Though not distinct, be eloquent?
Tis true, the object sanctifies
All passions which within us rise
But since no creature comprehends
The Cause of causes, End of ends
He who himself vouchsafes to know
Best pleases his Creator so 30
When, then, our sorrows we apply
To our own wants and poverty
When we look up in all distress
And our own misery confess
Sending both thanks and prayers
above—
Then though we do not know we
lose

S GODOFPHIN¹

A Farewell

ADIEU this is no cheape ayre
Tis my soules selfe I thus breathe awaye
Sorrow doth its place supply
It kils but gives no leave to dy
Greife whi from hence did my life fyrt expell
Hear an usurping soule doth dwell
And I am long lived now how free from fate
Alas is hee whom woe doth animate
Disraye is of hys syde ruinn doth fitt
The house to give that soule more roome in itt

S G

¹ On the same page underneath the signature, are the following lines in different handwriting

Absence and Death have but this difference
Absence a torture is Death free from sense
Then let me die, if I must part from thee
Since only death can from that torment free

[A Farewell] Not in MS. This and the next are in a somewhat different hand from most of the pieces and the present text is extremely corrupt. I have therefore given it exactly that anybody who likes may adjust it and as a specimen.

Sidney Godolphin

His words, his looks, her waking thoughts employ,
And when she sleeps, she sees him with more joy,
But seldom sleeps for when the shades of night
Had left their empire to the rising light, 10
Folding her sister in her arms, she says,
'What unacquainted thoughts, what dreams are these?
How great a guest within our walls we hold,
How wise in counsel, and in arms how bold?
The mortal seed of man acknowledge fear,
But this brave Prince his equal mind doth bear
Above all chance Did not my changeless vow,
And mine own will, engage me to allow
No other love, my first affection dead,
And with the soul of my Sichaeus fled 20
Were not all joys grown tasteless, and the name
Of love offensive, since I lost that flame,
I might perhaps indulge this one desire,
For, Anna, I confess since funeral fire
Embrac'd Sichaeus, this first beam of light
Hath offered comfort to so dark a night,
Unwonted motions in my thoughts retriev'd,
I find and feel the brand of care reviv'd
But may the earth, while yet alive, devour 30
This hapless frame, and Jove his thunder pour
Upon my head, and sink me to that shade,
That silent deep, whence no return is made,
Before I do those sacred knots untie,
Which bind me to so dear a memory
He first unto my soul this ardour gave,
And may he hold it in his quiet grave.'
This said, she weeps afresh. Anna replies,
'O chiefly lov'd, and dearer than mine eyes,
Sad and alone for ever will you waste 40
Your verdant youth, nor nature's bounties taste
In their due season? think you that the dead
In their cold urns welcome the tears we shed?
What though no pray'r's have yet had power to move
Your thoughts, to entertain a second love,
Yet will you now with your own heart contest?
Nor give admittance to a pleasing guest?
Consider where this new plantation lies,
And amidst whom these walls of Carthage rise
Here the Getulians, fierce Numidians there,
On either side engage your watchful fear 50
Propitious heav'ns, it seems, and Juno, lead,
These Trojans here with so desir'd an aid

MS.] 9 No 'for' 12 'with' for 'what,' 16 'rear' for 'bear' 25 'the'
for 'this' 27 'Diswonted' and 'retriv'd' 28 'feel,' for 'find' 29 'whilst'
for 'while' (and so often) 30 'or' for 'and' 32 'wher' for 'whence'
40 'bounty' 41 'seasons' 50 'wakefull' 51 'Heaven' and 'ledd'

THE PASSION OF DIDO FOR AENEAS

As it is incomparably expressed in the Fourth
Book of VIRGIL¹

Translated by S GODOLPHIN and E WALLER Esqrs

Ubi quid datur ot;
Illudo chartis Hoc est mediocribus illis
Ex virtus unum —HOR 11 Sat 4

THE ARGUMENT

DIDO was espoused a virgin to Sichaeus, and both lived happy in their mutual love until her brother Pygmalion, who was then king of Tyre, the place of their abode, by some close treachery slew Sichaeus in hopes to possess of his great wealth and to dispose of his wife all which, her husband's ghost appearing in her sleep, discovered telling her also where he had hid a considerable treasure of which Pygmalion knew not. This she took and, in the company of such friends she could best trust, and most hated the tyrant fled from thence to seek her fortune in some safer place. At length arriving on the shore of Libya, partly for money, partly by the favour of some neighbour princes, affected with her beauty, and the hope to obtain her in marriage she got possession of that ground where the famous city of Carthage was afterwards built, whose foundation she had not only laid, but made some good progress in the structure, when the wandering Trojan Aeneas was by tempest shipwrecked on some part of

her dominion. His great fame good men and well relating of his story prevailed so with her that she not only repaired his ships, and feasted him and his company with great magnificence but let him so far into her affection that she esteemed him (at least did not doubt but to make him) her husband when his necessary pursuit of other designs occasioned his sudden departure and her tragedy.

This Fourth Book, describing only her passion deep sense of his ingratitude, and her death, has been always esteemed the best piece of the best of poets has been translated into all languages, and in our days at least ten times by several pens into English. It is freely left to the reader which he will prefer.

This was done (all but a very little) by that incomparable person as well for virtue as wit Mr Sidney Godolphin only for his own diversion, and with less care, than so exact a judgement as his would have used if he had intended it should have ever been made public.

MEANWHILE the Queen fanning a secret fire
In her own breast revolves her deep desire,
She oft reflects upon the princely grace
Of great Aeneas, and that noble race
From whence he springs her wounded fancy feeds
On his discourse his high heroic deeds

¹ The important variations in Malone MS are given in the following pages. It is possible that the alterations were Waller's (see last sentence of Argument) or even Dryden's own. See note at end.

Sidney Godolphin

That high design, to heav'n[']s] exalted frame,
Confus'd appears, and like a ruin lame
Which when survey'd by Juno from above,
And that the Queen neglects her fame for love ,
Approaching Venus, thus Saturnia says
‘What ample trophies, never-dying praise,
To you and to your Cupid will be paid,
That two such gods one woman have betray'd ?
I know with what design you us'd this art,
Planting Aeneas thus in Dido's heart,
Suspecting lest these walls of ours might prove
Faithless to him, if not secur'd by love
But shall this partial quarrel never cease ?
May we not now fix on eternal peace ?
Fair Dido loves, and feels your golden dart ,
Give but like ardour to Aeneas' heart,
And we will rule this state with equal power,
And give the Trojan Carthage for a dower ’
Venus replies (seeing the wife of Jove
To cross the height of Roman greatness strove
With this deceit) ‘What madness can refuse
Friendship with you, where you a friendship choose ?
But whether Jove will favour this design,
And the great people in one empire join ,
This in your prayers, who are his wife, doth lie.’

Juno returns ‘Impose this task on me,
For what is now in hand, let this suffice
The Trojan Prince with this unhappy prize,
The wounded Queen, to chase the flying deer,
Soon as the beams of morning-light appear,
Hies to the fields , there, on the godly train,
A dark'ning shower I'll pour of hail and rain,
Shake heav'n with thunder, while the pale troops ride
Disperst with fear, and lost without a guide
One cave in her dark bosom shall afford
Shelter to Dido and the Trojan lord ,
And if, as I, propitious to their love
You shine , this shall their hymeneal prove ,
All rites shall here be done ’ Venus with smiles
Consents, but laughs within at Juno's wiles
The morning come, early at light's first ray
The gallant youth rise with the cheerful day
Sharp javelins in their hands, their coursers by ,
They walk amidst the hounds' impatient cry

MS] 97 ‘erected’ 107 ‘that myne’ for ‘lest ours’ 112 ‘the
Trojan's heart’ 113 ‘mutuall’ for ‘equal’ 114 ‘Phrigean’ 120 ‘this
great’ 122 ‘replies’ 124 ‘his’ for ‘this’ 126 ‘morning beams of light’
127 ‘this goodly’ 128 ‘Ile power a darkening storme of haile and raine’
132 ‘her Trojan’ 137 ‘as light's’

The Passion of Dido for Aeneas

This match will mix your fortunes, and advance
The Tyrian State above all force or chance.
Invoke the powers above, with soft delay
Engage the Dardan Prince to longer stay
'Till the swollen seas and winds their fury spend
And calmer gales his purposes attend'

This speech revives the courage of the dame
And through her burning veins dilates the flame
First to the holy temple they repair,
And seek indulgence from above by prayer
Lawgiving Ceres, Phoebus they invoke
But above all do Venus altars smoke
Propitious to the bands of love, the Queen
With her own hands the heifer's horns between
Pours the full bowls or midst the sacrifice
Intentive walks. As the rich odours rise
Fresh gifts she brings, and with a thoughtful brain
Surveys the panting livers of the slain,
Blind prophesies, vain altars, bootless prayer
How little help they! while so near a care
Lesses the Queen and mangled with her blood
Spreads secret poison through the purple flood
The hapless Dido is enrag'd by love
And with uncertain thoughts doth wildly move
So when a shepherd's roving arrows find
And pierce (to him unknown) some careless hind
She flies thro woods and seeks the streams opprest
The deadly arrow rankles in her breast.

Now to the walls she leads her Trojan chief
And with this food she entertain'd her grief
Shows the Sidonian wealth and, as she speaks
Her own discourse (by care diverted) breaks
The evening closes with another feast
And there again sh invites the princely guest
To tell his dangers past, and there again
She drinks together deeper love and pain.

But when the Prince (night's darker ensign spread
And sleepy dew upon all mortals shed)
Doth bid farewell, she waking there alone
Deserted mourns that her dear guest is gone
Or keeps Ascanius in her arms to prove
If likeness can delude her restless love
Meanwhile her stately structures slowly rise
Half finish'd Carthage rude and broken lies

MS.] 54 Trojan 55 Implore 57 Om winds 61 temples
64 Junoes 65 'bodes 66 fibres which might (see N.E.D.) be
fibres, but is probably a misprint. 67 mortall for deadly 81 the
Trojan 82 'entertain's 86 Om 'sh 87 the dangers. 91 then
for there 92 Love for guest

Sidney Godolphin

She (as 'tis said) was of that monstrous birth,
The latest sister, which the teeming earth
Brought forth, to war with heav'n itself alone
Surviving all her brothers overthrown
Thousands of plumes advance her easy flight,
As many eyes enlarge her piercing sight,
As many ears to catch reports, and then
As many tongues to spread those tales again
The silent night cannot the voice allay
Of this ill-boding dame, in the bright day
She sits upon the city walls a spy,
And takes delight all fears to multiply
She now through Libya's empire doth diffuse
Talk of Aeneas, and th' unwelcome news
Of Dido's love, that he, late fled from Troy,
Such envy'd power and greatness doth enjoy
This the light dame proclaims in ev'ry ear,
And to Iarbas doth the message bear,
Iarbas, who had felt fair Dido's scorn,
Jove's son, of ravish'd Garamantis born,
Who hallowed had to his great father's name
An hundred altars, which together flame
With ceaseless incense to the powers above,
Eternal fires, pledges of humble love

Mad with the news, the Libyan monarch lays
Prostrate himself before the throne, and says,
'All-powerful Jove, propitious to the Moors,
Whom Libya more than any land adores,
Beholdst thou this? or doth in vain our fear
Ascribe just vengeance to the Thunderer?
She, who a stranger with our leave hath gain'd
Possession here, from us the power obtain'd
To plant a town, hath thought herself above
The price and merit of our ardent love,
Yet now with joy receives into our land
The flying Trojan and his conquer'd band,
Resigns to him her beauty, fame, and power,
Prefers the Phrygian to the scorn'd Moor
Is this our pay, our recompense, while we
Consume our flocks in sacrifice to thee?'

While thus he pours his grief before the shrines
And sacred altars, mighty Jove inclines,
Looking on Carthage, and the amorous pair,
Who in their pleasure quench all nobler care,

MS] 189 'Produced to warr' 191 'Millions of Plumbs'! 199 'defuse'
202 'beauty doth' 203 'every' (there is a marked tendency in the printed
poem to apostrophation) 206 'Garamante' 212 'His prostrate face before
high Heaven' 215 'our vanner fear' (this seems better) 229 'And seeing
Carthage' 230 'pleasures noble'

The Passion of Dido for Aeneas

Nearer the gates the Tyrian peers attend
And wait the Queen now ready to descend
Her prouder steed, as fill'd with high disdain
Stamps the dull earth, and chaws the frothy rein
Mounted at last, her golden quiver on
Tid up with gold, her hair which gold like shone
Her purple garment clasped with gold in head
Of her fair troop the brighter Queen doth lead
With these the Trojans and their great chief close
As one fair stream into another flows
He like Apollo in his light and heat
When he returns unto his native seat
Of Dclos, and fresh verdure doth restore
Forsaking Xanthus and the Lycian shore
Thus he on Cynthus tops his own retreat,
Securely walks thus welcome and thus great
The Dryopeans and the Cretans by
So doth his quiver clash, not less than he
Aeneas shines like beauty s in his face
And in his motions like attractive grace
While thus they climb the pathless hills the cry
Pursues the fearful herds which headlong fly
Down to the vales and on the boundless plain
A longer chase in view of all maintain

But glad Ascanius spurs his willing horse
Now these now those out passing in the course
He wishes some incensed boar his prey
Or lion from the hills would cross his way

Meanwhile the gathering clouds obscure the pole
They flash out lightning and in thunder roll
A bitter storm succeeds, the troops divide,
And o'er the hills dispers'd to coverts ride
One cave in her dark bosom doth afford
Shelter to Dido and the Trojan lord
Heaven shines with fire earth shakes at this success
The conscious air is fill'd with prodigies

This was the hour, which gave the fatal blow
The pregnant spring of all succeeding woe
Tender respects no more have power to move
The hapless Queen, no more she hides her love
But doth her crime express with Hymen's name
And lives expos'd a theme to various fame

Fame the most swift of ills which in her course
And motion spreads and flying gathers force
Sprung from a scarce discern'd seed, doth tread
On the low ground but lifts to heav'n her head.

MS 1 141 'Trojan

148 the fair 163 'dales

184 Dilated for 'And motion

144 'Pawes and 'champs'

181

146 'Wound up

181 But doth excuse it with chast H

Sidney Godolphin

He came, but cold amazement doth surprise
Aeneas' speechless tongue and fix'd eyes
His pious fears urge him in haste to fly
The too-lov'd land and dear captivity
But this resolv'd, what way is left t'infuse
Th' unhappy Queen with this unwelcome news?
A thousand counsels wander in his mind,
Now here, now there, successively inclin'd,
This he prefers, he calls Eurylochus,
The bold Cloanthus, trusted Mnestheus,
Gives them in charge that they the fleet prepare,
Gather their troops, but yet disguise their care,
That he, meanwhile, will to the Queen impart
At some fit time his much divided heart
Or when his canvas-wings are spread to fly,
Impute to heav'n the sad necessity.
Thus he resolves, and thus commands these peers,
But nothing can escape the wakeful fears
Of the enamour'd Queen, whose tender breast
Presages all, by the first change imprest,
Before the ill arrives. Already fame
(Which lately did the Libyan Prince inflame) 300
Now takes delight to spread this ill report,
That the glad Phrygians to their ships resort,
Preparing flight The jealous Queen pursues
Through every part the much-amazing news
The more she hears, the more enrag'd with grief,
She thus at last invades the Trojan chief.
'Could thy dissembling heart consent to fly
This hatred land in cruel secrecy?
Perfidious man, canst thou so soon remove
The bands of vows, and dearer bands of love?
Nor spare one word? nor shed one tear, to save
My life descending to the cruel grave?
Why yet in winter to the storming main
Dost thou expose thy wandering fleet again?
Cruel and false! didst thou not seek a land
Unknown? Did now the ancient Ilium stand,
Were this a time through hazards such as these
To seek thy Troy, through winter winds and seas?
Whom dost thou fly? By these unfeignèd tears
I do adjure thee, by these loving fears,
By my own life, or (what is more) by thine,
By all that hath oblig'd thee yet of mine,
Pity my fall, and show at least some grace
To these my pray'rs, if pray'rs may yet have place

MS.] 283 'to infuse' 290 'the troops' 298 'ill' (which seems better),
298 'hated' (no doubt correctly) 310 'bondes' (as before). 311 'or shed',
312 'My wretched life', om 'cruel' 313 'stormy' 320 'conjure',
321 'myne'

The Passion of Dido for Aeneas

He thus bespeaks his swift ambassador,
‘Go, son, and hie thee to the Iyan shore
And to the Dardan Prince (whose generous fire
Is now betrayed by love and low desire)
This message bear ’Twas not this destiny
His fairest mother promis’d us, when she
Preserv’d him from the powerful arms of Greece,
She gave us then far other hopes than these,
That he from conquer’d Alba should extend
His empire to the world’s remotest end 240
And spread the fame of Teucer’s mighty race
If in his thoughts these honours have no place
If he have lost all sense of high renown
Ah! can he yet envy the towers of Rome
To his Ascanius and fair Latium’s sway?
This message to the Phrygian Prince convey
And bid him hoise his sails Swift Mercury
Takes the command and through the air doth fly
His shining wings of gold and in his hand
The ensign of his power his sacred wand, 250
That wand which long clos’d eyes doth bless with light
And seals up others in eternal night
With this he cuts the air and yielding clouds,
At length sees Atlas’ top, Atlas which shrouds
His pine-crown’d head in heaven and doth sustain
Incessant storms of new form’d wind and rain
Here first he stoops low as the earth, and then
Employes his wings with all their speed again
‘Till, the vast seas o’erpast and Libya’s sands 260
He slacks his course at Carthage, and there lands
Where when arriv’d he finds the Trojan king,
Viewing the walls, intent in ordering
The strength and beauty of the new rais’d town
To whom the wing’d Cyllenius thus begun
Ah, too too mindless of your own affairs
Your thoughts immerst in less concerning eares
Can you in Tyrian wealth and greatness joy
And Carthage build forgetful of your Troy?
Great Jove, who rules and fills the spacious all, 270
The ever moving spheres the fix’d ball
Sends me to ask, with what unblessed design
You do the hopes of better fates resign
And glory due to Teucer’s mighty race?
If in your thoughts these honours have no place,
If you have lost all sense of high renown,
Ah, can you yet envy the towers of Rome
To your Ascanius and fair Latium’s sway?
Hermes (this said) returns the airy way

Sidney Godolphin

While thus he talks, the much-distemper'd dame,
Incenst within, breaks forth into this flame

'Nor wert thou of the gentle goddess' breed,
Nor art thou sprung from great Anchises' seed,
Perfidious man! but from some savage stock,
Hewn from the marble of some mountain rock
For why should I disguise this height of ill,
And still deceiv'd, expect new favour still?
Did he let fall one pitying word, one tear?
Or did he with one sigh my passion hear?
What shall I do? for now, alas! I see
That neither Juno deigns to favour me,
Nor Jove himself looks down with equal eyes,
The earth is faithless, faithless are the skies

Shipwreck'd and cast upon the barren shore,
Pursu'd by cruel fates, forsaken, poor,
I gave thee harbour in my simple breast,
Ah! ill-advis'd, ah! too-unmindful guest
I sav'd thy fleet, thy friends, and faithless thee,
But now (forsooth) Apollo's augury,
The oracles are urged to incite,
And angry Jove commands thy sudden flight
Is heav'n concern'd, doth care of human fate
Disturb the calmness of th' immortal state?
Thou hear'st me not, regardless of my cry
Go then, and through the seas seek Italy,
Through the deaf seas, and through the angry wind,
And such compassion as thou usest find
There may'st thou call on Dido's name in vain,
I'll follow thee, be present in thy pain
And when cold death shall this mixt frame divide,
My ghost shall lacquey by thy frighted side
Thou dearly shalt repent, the news of this
Shall overtake my soul, and give it bliss'

Nor waiting answer from the Prince she flies,
And wishes she had power to shun all eyes,
But fainting soon, and to her chamber led,
She threw herself upon her ivory bed

Pious Aeneas, though his noble breast,
Soft'ned by love, was with much grief opprest,
Though fain he would with gentle words assuage
The Queen's high passion, and divert her rage,
Suspends not yet his heaven-inspirèd care,
But does his fleet without delay prepare
The Trojans ply the work, the busy main
Is fill'd with noise, the ships now float again
On every side are seen descending down
Long troops, which bring provision from the town

MS] 373 'bred' 388 'and too unmindful' 397 'raging wind'
398 'showest, find' 401 'cold earth' 408 'throwes' 414 'doeth'

The Passion of Dido for Aeneas

For thee the hate and envy I support
Of the Numidians and the Libyan court,
For thee I have displeas'd my own and lost
That modesty, which I alone could boast
That better fame, by which I had surviv'd
My funeral fire, and after death had liv'd
What have I left, or whither shall I fly?
Shall I attend Tyg'mahon's cruelty?
Or till Larbas do in fitters lead
The proud despiser of his love and bed?
I never could have thought myself undone,
Had but kind heaven indulg'd me with a son
Resembling thee in whose (though childish) face
I might retne're thy look and princely grace
Sad Dido pauses here. The Trojan chief
Restains within the motions of his gnes
Then thus replies. You never can repeat
Great Queen the sum of my unquestion'd debt.
Nor while my active soul informs this frame
Ever shall I forget Lluz's name.

I urge no more, let it suffice that I
In thankless silence never meant to fly,
Nor did I ever to those bonds pretend
Which now you charge me as a faithless friend,
Had I been trusted to design my fate,
When Troy betray'd fell by the Grecians hate
I from the ashes of that dear lov'd town
Had there restor'd another Ilum
But now the Lycean oracle commands
Apollo now assigns th Ausonian lands
And thither bids us send our thoughts and care
And only fix our expectation there.
Fair Carthage you and your own work survey,
A stranger born a foreign sceptre sway
And shall it be a crime (alas!) if we
Desire at last to rest in Italy?

No night doth pass in whiel; I do not see
The old Anchises image beckning me
Nor is there day in which I not reflect
On my Ascanius and that lov'd aspect
To whom by fate th Hespenan town is due.
Hither of late Jove's winged herald flew,
Nor did he in delusive dreams appear
Awake I did the angry message hear
Then, fairest Queen do not this fate withstand
Unwillingly I leave your happy land

330

340

350

360

370

MS] 326 Lician 331 and whither 337 'childlesse (of course
wrongly) 338 looks 343 And whilst. 344 'I never shall
348 'would charge, 351 'dearest 362 good Anch 365 crowne.
370 'this happy

POEMS FROM HARLEIAN MS.

A Dialogue between a Lover and his Mistress

TELL me, Lucinda, since my fate,
And thy more powerful form decrees
My heart an immolation to thy shrine,
Where I am only to incline
How I may love, and at what rate,
By what despairs and what degrees
I may my hopes dilate,
And my desires confine

MISTRESS

First when thy flames begin
See they burn all within,
And so that lookers-on may not descry
Smoke in a sigh, or sparkles in an eye,
I would have had my love a good while there
Ere thy own heart had been aware,
And I myself would choose to know it
First, by thy care and cunning not to show it

10

LOVER

When my love is your own way thus betray'd,
Must it be still afraid?
May it not be sharp sighted too as well,
And find you know that which it durst not tell,
And from that knowledge think it may
Tell itself o'er a louder way?

20

MISTRESS

Let me alone awhile
And so thou maist beguile
My heart perhaps to a { consent
respect
Long time ere it were meant,
For while I dare not disapprove,
Lest it betray a knowledge of thy love,
I shall be so accustomed to allow,
As I shall scarce know how
To be displeased, when thou shalt it avow

30

LOVER

When by this powerful silent sympathy
Our hearts are got thus nigh,
And that by one another soon
There needs no breath to go between,
Yet it will need
The tongue's sign too, as witness to the deed

The Passion of Dido for Aeneas

So when the winter fearing ants invade
Some heaps of corn the husbandman had made
The sable army marches and with prey
Laden return pressing the leafy way,
Some help the weaker, and their shoulders lend
Others the order of the march attend
Bring up the troops and punish all delay

420

What were thy thoughts sad Dido, on that day?
How deep thy sighs? when from thy tower above
Thou seest the Phrygians in such order move
And hear'st the tumult of the clamorous sea?

430

All conquering love! who can resist thy sway?
Once more the Queen to humble tears descends
And language to her grief once more she lends
That she might leave no remedy untried
Nor counsel unexplord before she died

440

Anna she said 'thou seest the peopled sea
The Phrygians now their fatal anchors weigh
Ready to loose I feel their great chief's scorn
Which if foreseen I might perhaps have borne
But now I make this one this last request
You in this faithless man have interest
You know his gentlest times and best can find
What ways are left to mollify his mind
Go then, and use all pity moving art
And if you can soften his harder heart

450

Not I at Aulis did with Greece conspire
Nor did I bring one brand to Troy's last fire
I never rent Anchises honour'd tomb
Why should he then my sad entreaty shun?
I do not urge (as once) our marriage ties
Those sacred bonds which now he does despise
Nor that he would fair Italy resign
I only ask respite and breathing time
Till my dejected mind learn to comply
(Taught by degrees) with so great misery

[*Orig Note—Here begins Mr Waller's part¹*]

MS] 420 hath 427 429 towers tumults 430 what can
432 Adds language 'sended 435 sayes 442 are open to encline
446 Ill on s fyre 452 a breathing

¹ In Malone MS there is no mark as to authorship here at the end of all (vanished into aire) is the sgn t re S Godolphin With Mr Waller's part we have of course nothing to do But it may be worth observing that it d ffer from the version in Waller's usual *Works* (e g in Chalmers) much more than the two forms of Godolphin's collated above d ffer from each other



Illustrated for Tom Sawyer
by Charles E. Brock
and the author
are the first results
of the new technique

Poems from Harleian MS

MISTRESS

Speak then but when you whisper out the tale
 Of what you ail
 Let it be so disordered as I may
 Guess only thence what you would say
 Then to be able to speak sense
 Were an offence
 And twill thy passions tell the subtlest way
 Not to know what to say

40

S GODOLPHIN

A Sonnet

MADAM tis true your beauties move
 My heart to a respect
 Too little to be paid with love,
 Too great for your neglect
 I neither love, nor yet am sure
 For though the flame I find
 Be not intense in the degree
 Tis of the purest kind
 It little wants of love but pain
 Your beauties take my sense
 And lest you should that pride disdain
 My thoughts feel th influence
 Tis not a passion's first access
 Ready to multiply,
 But like love's calmest state it is
 Possessed with victory
 It is like love to truth reduced
 All the false values gone
 Which were created and induced
 By fond imagination
 'Tis either fancy or tis fate
 To love you more than I
 I love you at your beauties rate
 Less were an injury
 Like unstamped gold I weigh each grate
 So that you may collect
 Th intrinsic value of your fate
 Safely from my respect
 And this respect could merit love
 Were not so fair a sight
 Payment enough for who dares move
 Reward for his delight?

10

20

30

S GODOLPHIN

so This false metring s very odd In another writer I should think fond
 a sample intrus on and suspect the ugly B imagination of the time But Godolphin
 is not an excessive apostropher

25 grate] = result of grating particle scrap

Lyric Poems,

Made in Imitation of the

ITALIANS

Of which, many are

TRANSLATIONS

From other Languages

Mart Epigram

Dic mihi quid meltus desidiosus agam?

By *PHILIP ATYRES Esq,*

—
Licensed, R L S

—
London,

Printed by *J M* for *Jof Knight and F Saunders*
at the *Blue Anchor* in the Lower Walk of
the *New-Exchange*, 1687

Philip Ayres

even to some extent, of the reign of Charles I. He is, it has been said, a little parasitic, his own equally ingenious and ingenuous confession and profession in his Preface makes a quite clean breast as to technical 'originality' I have never myself had much of a fancy for *Quellenforschung*, and plagiarism-hunting as a sport appears to me to rank only one degree higher than worrying cats. But, even had I been fond of the former occupation, I should consider myself barred from impertinent investigation by Ayres's preliminary statement and, moreover, by the clear evidence—in divers cases which deal with public and universally known material—of his comparative independence. Much of what he takes, besides his acknowledged versions from Petrarch and others, is 'public material'—stuff already handled by scores of poets in English, from Wyatt and Surrey downwards, and by hundreds of poets in other languages. It is in the way in which he deals with this, in his forms, his models, his general spirit, that his interest consists, while sometimes he manages to get out of this 'rascally, comparative' order of appeal, and to do things that are actually attractive in themselves. As I observed by allusion in the General Introduction, and as I shall take the liberty to observe again in notes, 'On a Fair Beggar' and 'Lydia Distracted' seem to me the chief instances of this—and to me they are so agreeable, and have such a touch of the real charm of expression in them, that if they turned out to be close translations I should still think highly of them. But there are others—the 'Cynthia on Horse-back,' the pastiched (almost plagiarized, if anybody will have the word) 'Sonnet on Love,' 'Love the Jester,' the spirited version of Quevedo's 'Fly,' 'Love's New Philosophy,' and others still—which have nearly the same charm of expression—never quite consummate, but always appealing, and always showing, as in fact almost the whole book shows, an uncommon, and to me and those who think with me delightful, *unfashionableness* of tastes. Cotton is the chief contemporary who shares something of this, and Cotton was a rather older man than Ayres, who survived him for a quarter of a century. Moreover, though he has done better things than Ayres ever did, he has more of the comic and less of the serious poet about him.

Ayres loves the sonnet, and the sonnet was just about almost to disappear from English literature for the best part of a century, he loves the peninsular languages (he actually writes Spanish) and is 'Don Felipe' with evident relish, he loves Greek, whereas the eighteenth century was about to devote itself mainly, if not wholly, to Latin. Above all, though he has lost the ineffable cadence of expression, and the extremer madness of fancy, he is still essentially 'metaphysical' he still knows that if to love and to be sensible are 'incompossibles,' to write love-poetry and be sensible is more incompossible still. To any one who holds by the

INTRODUCTION TO PHILIP AYRES

ONE may confess an unfashionable and perhaps perverse indifference to what have been profanely but ingeniously called the 'washing bills of poets and men of letters generally—that is to say to biographical details about them—and yet own that it would be agreeable to know something more than is known of the personality and *personalia* of Philip Ayres. He was born in 1638 under the old order of things and he did not die till 1712 when the *Spectator* was already showing not the beginning but the very maturity of the new. He was a friend of Dryden's as we know from the evidence of a poem given below and like him went to Westminster School. But unlike Dryden he went thence to Oxford (St John's College), and he is said to have passed the greater part of his life and to have died as tutor in the family of the Drakes of Agmondesham Bucks. Although a fair scholar in the ancient tongues, he seems to have been chiefly devoted to modern languages and literatures—French Italian Spanish Portuguese—and his printed works are mainly translations the most interesting being one of the famous *Comte de Gabalis* of Montfaucon de Villars.

There is nothing very extraordinary in all this which is nearly all we know of him. But there is also something not quite ordinary especially at this time and this side of it is brought out when we consider the *Lyric Poems* which are given below as a whole and the *Emblematum Amatoria* of which we give the English part. Ayres did not publish either very young and when he published the *Poems* his friend Dryden was in more than popular estimation in more even than relative excellence the poet of the day. But even if we take the too much neglected Dryden of the songs and miscellaneous lyrics, and compare him with Ayres the difference of kind, colour—*period* we may almost say—is even more striking than the difference of genius. Ayres is quite a minor poet as well as parasitic in a way, and he has lost the exquisite poignancy of metre and diction which distinguishes the minor poets of the years of his childhood. But whereas most of the verse writers of his own day and generation had turned to the stopped couplet in form to prose and sense in matter and to the new French school in critical discipleship Ayres at the time when the Stuarts were about to be expelled¹ maintained the tastes the traditions the style

¹ The *Lyc Poems* are of 1687 the *E ble nata* not dated are believed to be about seven years older

To the Honourable Sir John Fenwick¹,
Baronet,

Brigadier-General of His Majesty's Forces, and
Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Troop
Of His Majesty's Guards of Horse

SIR,

Neither the considerable posts, to which your merits have formerly advanced you in armies abroad in other countries, nor those which by your experience in military affairs, you have justly gained at home in your own, could ever be able to hinder you from delighting yourself with books Those are your companions, as well in your tent, as your house, wherein your Genius hath faithfully guided you in the true paths of honour, Pallas being the goddess both of Arms and Learning The Greek hero could not sleep without Homer's *Iliads* under his pillow Besides whom, you have two others for your pattern, the most accomplished gentlemen, and men admirable in your profession, the world could ever boast of, I mean the famous Scipio, and Julius Caesar, both equally addicted to arts and arms

I confess I know your inclinations lead you to things of more solid learning, yet guessing that a variety may not be unpleasant, I have ventured to dedicate this to you, hoping it may serve your diversion when tired with

business, or your more serious studies In this piece there is a mixture of subjects as well as of authors, some of which, I presume, may give you the satisfaction I wish in their perusal For I can justly boast that the translations are from many of the most admired Poets both Ancient and Modern, in their several languages extant, which of themselves would need no apology for their appearing in public, were it not for the blemishes they may have received in passing through my hands, and none of these having been Englished by the ingenious translators of our late published *Miscellanies*², as I ever heard, may possibly appear new to you

Sir, I hope you will pardon the liberty I have taken, in showing, by so slight a present, the respect and honour I justly bear you, I being glad to lay hold on any occasion to declare to the world that I am,

Sir,

You most obliged,
Humble Servant,
PH AYRES

¹ The unfortunate object of this dedication is so well known from the most popular book (not in verse and not wholly fiction) in the English language, that there is no need to say much of him Macaulay has not been so unfair to Fenwick as he sometimes is and, whether he meant it or not, has paid him a very high compliment in saying that, though his fear of death was strong his 'attachment to his party' [i.e. his loyalty] was stronger If a man 'keeps the bird in his bosom' one may pardon him much But there is nothing much to pardon Sir John for, except the reported insult to one, who, if she was William's wife and James's daughter, was—Queen, Princess, or anything else—a lady Of this one can only say that it occurred in the most unmannly time of English history—with perhaps one exception It was the time of Sir John Brute and Sir John Fenwick was not Sir John Brute, or Lady Mary would hardly have behaved as she did

² Ayres may be specially referring to Dryden's *Miscellanies*, or he may not

Introduction

immortal strain of the *Per istum Ayres* will not be an unwelcome poet, though he can hardly seem a great one.

The *Emblemata Amatoria* is a very pretty and a very quaint book though its attraction is only partially poetic, and still more partially English poetic. It is engraved throughout, text and plates these latter being forty four in number and each faced with a set of four copies of verses Latin English Italian and French, the impartiality being kept up by the imprint at head and foot of the double page opening of *Emblemata Amatoria Emblemis of Love Emblemes d' Amour*, and *Emblemes d' Amore*. These verses though always on the same subject, are very far from exact translations of each other and it is quite possible that Ayres may have taken more or fewer of them from preceding writers. Probably a special student of the large intricate and interesting subject of Emblems could resolve the difficulty but I do not pretend to be such a student. At any rate if not the plates (we give specimens) the non English verses are out of our way though I shall give the first set complete as an example. The opening Sonnet to Chloe, the English verses and a brief description of the plate which each illustrates, will serve our purpose, and may encourage somebody, now that photographic reproduction is cheap and not ineffectual to reproduce the little book as a whole and dedicate it to the Ladys afresh!

The *Lyric Poets* are printed direct from my own copy I have copied the Emblems from my own copy of these which is a choice one. It will be understood that the descriptions of the plates are mine. I have made them carefully but some of the details which are obscure may be wrongly interpreted. The engraver was S Nicholes. If this be the Sutton Nicholes' of the *D N B* his fl 1700-1740 as there given must be too late or the date of the *Emblemata* cannot be so early as is supposed. Both volumes are very scarce and neither is in the Bodleian.

Philip Ayres

as close to the sense of the original as I could with others I have taken the liberty of paraphrasing on them: or being but fragments, have only taken hints from them, the like I have done with many of the Italian and Spanish poets Nor can I deny, but that I have purposely omitted the names of some of the authors, not acknowledging them to be translations either because I was not willing my own things should be distinguished from the rest, or indeed because most of those nameless pieces may more properly be said to be mine, than the Authors, from whom I only took the hints of them Now if any accuse me of injustice for it, I have this to say, that there were but few of the old Latin Poets to whom it might not be objected, that they have often assisted themselves, by such hints, and almost entire translations from the Greeks, or imitations of one another So did Terence from Menander, Seneca from Euripides, and Virgil is not content to walk in the footsteps of Homer, but also to have followed, and considerably borrowed from Hesiod, Theocritus, Euripides, and amongst the Latins, from Ennius, Pacuvius, Lucretius, and others, of which I could give many instances There is a learned Italian, one Fulvio Ursini, who composed a Book of the Thefts of Virgil, which though I call thefts, deserve not the name, for in that manner which he has used them, they are rather an honour than a discredit to him, and 'tis reported he himself, when it was alleged to him by some of his detractors,

that he had stoln his Poem from Homer, answered, *Magnarum esse virium, Herculi Clavam extorquere de manu* Meaning, That as it was a great matter to wrest Hercules' Club out of his hand, and keep it, so was it to take Homer's verses, and make them his own This is an art, which to perform it very well, but few attain to the skill, and is not only allowed of, but commended by Horace in his *Art of Poetry*

If I should be blamed for thus exposing myself, when so many of our ingenious poets have of late published their works with such general applause, I hope I may be allowed, without being thought arrogant, to say, as some of those might, with Theognis,

Χρή Μουσῶν θεριποντα καὶ ἄγγελον, εἴ τι περισσὸν εἰδεῖη, σοφίης μὴ φθονερὸν τελέθειν ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν μῶσθαι, τὰ δὲ δεικνύναι, ἀλλὰ δὲ ποιεῖν, τί σφιν χρήσηται μοῦνος ἐπιστάμενος.

And if, for¹ the credit of my several authors, whom I have here promiscuously shuffled in with mine own things, together with the Genius of the age which seems to be delighted with such variety, shall make this piece acceptable to the judicious reader I shall not care for the bolts of those censurers, who make it their business to cry down everything which comes in their hands, and which they many times understand not To such I shall apply this of the afore-recited author

*—οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ Ζεὺς
οὐθ' ὑων πάντας ἀνδάνει οὐτ' ἀνέχων*

¹ 'for' seems to be superfluous

The Preface

EVERY product of a man's wit nowadays had need be like that of Jove's brain at least in its coming out armed, that it might immediately be in a condition of defence against the furious assaults of critics some of which are ready to run down a book when they have scarce read the title page. Of these I expect not a few that will be carping and first perchance at my Title why Lyric Poems? I having in most of them exceeded the proper measure which in strictness should not reach to the Heroic¹. To these I say that I have herein followed the modern Italian Spanish and French Poets who always call Lyrics all such Sonnets, and other small poems which are proper to be set to music without restraining themselves to any particular length of verse. And our grand Master of Lyrics, even Horace himself has sometimes inserted the Heroic amongst his this also his great imitator Casimir the Poulder, has often done. And the ingenious Mr Gibbs or Gibbesius our countryman at Rome takes the same liberty which yet I confess the Greeks² would never allow of. If any quarrel at the economy or structure of these Poems many of them being Sonnets Canzons Madrigals &c objecting that none of our great men either Mr Waller Mr Cowley or Mr Dryden, whom it was most proper to have followed have ever stoop'd to anything of this sort I shall very readily ac-

knowledge, that being sensible of my own weakness and inability of ever attaining to the performance of one thing equal to the worst piece of theirs it easily dissuaded me from that at tempt and put me on this which is not without precedent³. For many eminent persons have published several things of this nature and in this method both translations and poems of their own is the famous Mr Spenser Sir Philip Sidney Sir Richard Fanshaw Mr Milton and some few others the success of all which in these things I must needs say cannot much be boasted of and though I have little reason after it to expect credit from these my slight miscellanies yet has it not dis couraged me from adventuring on what my genius prompted me to. As for those pieces which I have translated from the modern poets, I may presume to say I have taken them from the most celebrated in each language The Italians were Fra. Letrarca, Cav Marino Girolamo Preti Cav Guarini Allessandro Tassoni and others The Spaniards Garei Lasso de la Vega Don Francisco de Quevedo Don Luis de Gongora, &c. The Portugueses Luis de Camoens, &c. But for the French I could scarce find anything amongst them of this sort⁴ worth my pains of translating The Latin authors are so well known I need say nothing of them Some of the small Greek poets I have endeavoured to render

This crotchet about the length of the lyric line is very seventeenth century and neo classic—qu te a la Rymer in fact

² Ayres has evidently either forgotten his Pindar or is using Lyric with the unnecessary limitation sometimes affected

Orig as so often present This apology is very interesting because it is evidently meant chiefly for the Sonnet The Madrigal is difficult to define but hardly any definition of it will exclude many things of Waller and Cowley and not a few of Dryden's songs There is further interest in the clash of Ayres's tastes and opinions He loves the Sonnet and quotes Mr Spenser Sir Philip Sidney and Mr Milton for it yet he thinks the r success in it not much to be boasted of A most interesting Janus of 16871

Apparently because he did not go far back enough The Pléade would have given him plenty but here his backward eyes were dim

LYRIC POEMS

The Proem To Love

A SONNLI

LET others sing of Mars, and of his train,
Of great exploits, and honourable scars,
The many dire effects of Civil Wars,
Death's triumphs, and encomiums of the slain

I sing the conflicts I myself sustain,
With her (Great Love) the cause of all my cares,
Who wounds with looks, and fetters with her hairs
This mournful tale requires a tragic strain

Eyes were the Arms, did first my Peace control,
Wounded by them, a source of Tears there sprung,
Running like blood from my afflicted soul,
Thou *Love*, to whom this conquest does belong,
Leave me at least the comfort to condole,
And as thou wound'st my Heart, inspire my Song

10

The Request. To Love

A SONNET

O Love, who in my breast's most noble part,
Didst that fair Image lodge, that Form Divine,
In whom the sum of Heavenly Graces shine,
And there engrav'dst it with thy golden dart

Now, mighty Workman! Help me by thy art,
(Since my dull pen trembles to strike a line)
That I on paper copy the design,
By thee express'd so lively in my heart

Lend me, when I this great attempt do try,
A feather from thy wings, that whilst to write,
My hand's employ'd, my thoughts may soar on high,
Thy Torch, which fires our hearts and burns so bright,
My darker fancy let its flame supply,
And through my numbers dart celestial light

10

5 In my copy a very old hand, liberal in its spelling, has lined out 'Workman' and interlined 'Desety'

To Philip Ayres, Esq., on his Poems

As when with utmost skill some architect
Designs a noble structure to erect
Searches what er each country does produce
For outward ornament or inward use
So Friend from divers books thy lab'ring thought
Has all the huddled am'rous notions sought
And into form and shape the unlickt cubs has brought }
Here I rotcus Love thou show'st in various dress,
From gaudy France to more majestic Grecce
Something thou gather'st too from Roman ore
And Spain contributes to thy well-got store
Whence (each by thee resind in English mould)
Verse smooth as oil does flow, and pure as gold
Thus the laborious Bee with painful toil
From various flowers of a various soil
Duly concocting the abstracted juice
In plenty does th ambrosial food produce

C DARTIQUENAVE⁴

⁴ It is odd that Dartiquenave or Dartineuf (1663-1737) at this time quite a young man should have justified the reputation as gourmand by which we chiefly know him (from Pope's "Darty his ham pie") in concluding his encomium with a reference to ambrosial food

Philip Ayres

Invites Poets and Historians to write in Cynthia's Praise

A SONNET¹

COME all ye Wits, that with immortal rhymes,
Glory to others, and yourselves, create
And you that gratify the future times,
Whilst tales of Love, and battles ye relate,

Come, turn your studies, and your eye, this way,
This theme will crown your heads with lasting bay,
'Tis Cynthia's beauty, Heavenly Cynthia,
Come swell your volumes all with Cynthia's praise

Posterity will then your works admire,
And for her sake shall them as jewels prize,
All things to Cynthia's glory must conspire,
She shall be worshipp'd with the deities

To her make foreign lands thy honours due,
Thus shall you live by her, and she by you

10

Cynthia on Horseback²

A SONNET

FAIR Cynthia mounted on her sprightly pad,
Which in white robe with silver fringe was clad,
And swift as wind his graceful steps did move,
As with his beauteous guide he'd been in love

Though fierce, yet humble still to her command,
Obeying ev'ry touch of her fair hand,
Her golden bit his foaming mouth did check,
It spread his crest, and rais'd his bending neck

She was the rose upon this hill of snow,
Her sparkling beauty made the glorious show ,
Whence secret flames men in their bosoms took
The Graces and the Cupids her surround,
Attending her, while cruel she does wound,
With switch her horse, and hearts with ev'ry look

10

¹ It is good to find such a lover of things foreign as A (doubtful as he was of Spenser's success) using the 'English' or couplet ended form of sonnet. He had of course (unlike some more modern writers) the knowledge to inform him of its legitimacy, and the wit to inform him of its merit

² Is this very pretty and pictorial conceit one of Ayres's stealings? It deserves a place in an anthology of the not very well-worn subject, with 'The Last Ride Together' as a centrepiece

Now angry Juno sends from Heaven in spite

The Complaint

A SONNET

Now angry Juno sends from Heaven in spite
Rivers and Seas instead of moderate showers
Horror invests the world and the bright Hours
Of Delos God, are chang'd to dismal Night

So crowds of anxious thoughts on ev'ry side
Invade my soul, and through my restless eyes
I shed such streams of tears, my heart e'en tries
Death's pangs whilst I by force in life abide

But the brisk gales which rising by and by,
Where Sol at night in Thetis lap shall lie,
Will make Heaven clear, and drive away the rain
Ah, Cynthia! That the blasts of sighs I vent
Could ease my breast of cloudy discontent
Which still with fresh assaults renew my pain

10

From Girolamo Preti out of Italian, on a Race horse

Sov of the Air Rival of Winds when high
Swift courser, thou that without wings dost fly
Quicker than arrows from a Parthian bow—
Compar'd to thee, Jove's thunderbolts are slow

Men come from lands remote thy race to see
But when thou'rt pass'd no eye can follow thee
Thine far exceeds the motion of the Spheres
Thought cannot equal thee in thy careers

Thy feet shake th earth whilst sparks do thee surround
Yet tread not on the flints nor touch the ground
Thee for his chariot Sol would have away
But that he knows thy speed would shorten Day

10

¹¹ Charrot' seems worth keeping since though less correct than the other short form 'charret' it probably indicates pronunciation

Philip Ayres

Describes the place where Cynthia is sporting herself¹

BEHOLD yon' hill, how it is swell'd with pride,
And that aspiring oak upon its side,
With how much scorn they overlook the plain,
Proud of the lovely guest they entertain

See with what haste those crystal springs do flow,
T' incorporate with the silver brook below,
There does my wanton Cynthia sporting stand,
Printing her footsteps on the yielding sand

Look, Thyrsis, how she fills with joy the place,
She bathes her feet, and views her angel's face,
Sure I've a rival of that amorous hill,
And those are streams of tears which thence distil

10

His Retirement

A PURLING brook glides by this place away,
Its tribute to the royal Thames to pay,
Nature makes arbours here, and ev'ry tree
Disposes all its boughs to favour me,

The birds' sweet notes here Echo's do repeat,
Here gentle winds do moderate summer's heat
Clear is the air, and verdant is the grass,
My couch of flowers, the stream's my looking glass

Ah, Cynthia! All the birds that hear and see,
Seem in their language to condole with me,
And as I mourn, they pretty songs do sing,
T' express thy rigour, and my suffering

10

Whilst to the list'ning air I make my moan,
And sigh and murmur sitting here alone
The very air sighs at my misery,
The waters murmur too in sympathy

A Character of his Friend, W. B. Esq

To raise up virtue when 'tis sinking down,
Toil less for wealth than to acquire renown,
T' enrich the mind, and crown the head with bays,
Subdue the passions, and the soul to raise

¹ This quite refreshing 'metaphysical' piece would of itself justify Ayres's inclusion here

Whate'er the world could boast of fair or good

On the Death of Cynthia's Horse

A SONNET

WHATE'ER the world could boast of fair or good
Thy back with pride has borne, thou happy Horse
By which thou rt full n m middle of thy course
Too feeble to sustain so great a load.

Oh happy fall! Oh dying full of bliss!
Whilst she that guided Love did guide thy head
Big with this thought, thou willingly art dead,
Scorning another burden after this

A Heaven of Beauty over press'd thy back
This might have made Alcides shoulders crack
And Atlas truckle under such a weight
Heav'n thee amongst its horses long'd to see
Is here the world was late in love with thee
When carrying her who to the sun gave light

10

On a Fountain and its Architect

A WAT'R'N heap by a fresh torrent fed
Hoary with froth lifts up its reverend head
Whence various currents falling their recoil
Makes them, when cold as ice appear to boil

Out from his temples in an artful crown
Clear drops like strings of pearls come trickling down
Which quickly caught and thence dispers'd again
Seem like a cloud burst into showers of rain

As once Enceladus our architect,
Great heaps on heaps of marble does crect
And like a second Moses when that's done
Commands fresh springs of water from the stone

10

When Heav ns are clear this man a second Jove
From earth exhales the waters up above
And thence in cataracts can make them pour
When in the sky there's neither cloud nor shower

11 For truckle the same hand as before has written tremble This looks at first an improvement and suggests that the corrector was either Ayres himself or somebody to whom he gave his own corrections But see truckle again *nfra* p 309

Philip Ayres

So I to violence a prey was made,
No tears avail'd when virtue was betray'd
Haughty he was, my Beauty proud as he,
They made me slave, but thus myself I free

Complains, being hind'red the sight of his Nymph

To view these walls each night I come alone,
And pay my adoration to the stone,
Whence Joy and Peace are influenc'd on me,
For 'tis the temple of my Deity

As nights and days an anxious wretch by stealth
Creeps out to view the place which hoards his wealth,
So to this house that keeps from me my heart,
I come, look, traverse, weep, and then depart

She's fenc'd so strongly in on ev'ry side,
Thought enters, but my footsteps are deny'd
Then sighs in vain I breathe, and tears let fall
Kiss a cold stone sometimes, or hug the wall

For like a merchant that rough seas has crost,
Near home is shipwreck'd, and his treasure lost,
So, toss'd in storms of sorrow, on firm ground,
I in a sea of mine own tears am drown'd

The Pleased Captive A SONG

A GLORIOUS angel coming on the wing,
From Heav'n descended near a river side,
Where me alone my destiny did bring,
To view the pleasant fields without a guide,
A net she'd laid, drawn by a silken string,
So hid in grass, it could not be espy'd,
There was I captive taken in her snare,
But Cynthia's chains who would not choose to wear?

The Incurable A SONG

ONE, amongst flowers, green leaves, and the cool grass
Takes his delight, and pleasant hours does pass,
This in a cave can rest, or quiet grove,
And that in wars forgets the thoughts of Love
Some vent their sighs to th' air, and ease do find,
A spring may quench the fever of the mind
But to my grief no remedy can bring,
Flowers, Leaves, Grass, Cave, Grove, Wars, the Air, nor Spring

A Character of his Friend, IV B Esq

T increase in glory, as in years he grows
To bear ripe fruit even ere his blossom blows,
Faster than honours merits to repeat,
Keep the sense cold but fill the soul with heat
Not arts neglect, nor slight Apollo's lute,
Whilst of Astraea he's in hot pursuit
In ancient tongues new eloquence rehearse
To master both the Greek and Latin verse.
Gainst Sloth perpetual hatred to maintain,
But with the Muses friendship still retain,
Here upon earth all others to transcend,
Is still the labour of my noble friend

10

A Sonnet Of Love¹

If Love it be not, what is this I feel?
If it be Love, what Love is fain I'd know?
If good why the effects severe and ill?
If bad why do its torments please me so?
If willingly I burn should I complain?
If gainst my will what helps it to lament?
Oh living Death! oh most delightful pain!
How comes all this, if I do not consent?
If I consent 'tis madness then to grieve
Amidst these storms in a weak boat I'm lost
Upon a dangerous sea, without relief
No help from Reason, but in Error lost
Which way in this distraction shall I turn
That freeze in Summer, and in Winter burn?

10

On the Picture of Lucretia stabbing herself

LUCRECE inflam'd with anger, grief and shame,
Despising life yet careful of her fame,
Wounds her fair breast tho' arm'd with Innocence
Could suffer Death, but could not the offence
Her steel was sharp her end with glory crown'd,
She sought revenge and valu'd not the wound
This so appeas'd her rage that being dead,
She look'd like one reveng'd not injured

"Twas Beauty sinn'd said she then let it die,
That forc'd me to this last extremity,
Were't not for Beauty I had guiltless been
For it was that made lustful Tarquin sin

10

¹ No such ill rendering of the immortal commonplace

Philip Ayres

With no less pride, upon his bed of state,
A Lily, pale with envy, look'd that way,
With humble flowers, encompass'd round he sate,
And scorn'd the sceptre at her feet to lay

To arms, with thorns and prickles, they prepare
And each designs to try it out by war,
Till on good counsel, they in rule combine.
So in your face, the lovely White and Red,
Cynthia, I see all quarrels banish'd,
And Rose and Lily do in empire join

10

A Defiance, returning to the Place of his past Amours

A HEART of ice did here my heart inflame,
Bound with loose hairs, a pris'ner I became,
Here first sweet Love, tho' bitter in the end,
Flatter'd with spite, with kindness did offend

But from assaults, a new defence I'm taught,
And my past ills an antidote have brought,
So the poor bird, that once escape has made,
Returns with caution where the net is laid

With my late damp, all sparks of love expire,
My feet approach, yet does my soul retire,
Tho' near her presence, I can justly say,
My eyes and mind tend quite another way

10

With her my lute could no attention find,
Now will I please myself, not sing to th' wind,
With laurel here, where cypress late I wore,
I'll triumph more than e'er I griev'd before

Distance

FAR from the fire I burn, and run in vain,
Slowly from wing'd Love, to 'scape the pain,
So the swift arrows, flying quick as wind,
Wound them that run, when th' archer stays behind.

Love, tho' I strive with art to shun the blow,
Fiercely assaults my heart where'er I go,
As he can best a mortal stroke command,
Who has most compass for his striking hand

Hoping to 'scape, I as the bird do fare,
That has his foot entangled in a snare,
Fears Death, or in a prison to be cast,
Flutters its wings, and strives, but still is fast

10

Barefoot and ragged, with neglected hair

On a Fair Beggar¹

BAREFOOT and ragged with neglected hair
She whom the Heavens at once made poor and fair
With humble voice and moving words did stay
To beg an alms of all who pass'd that way

But thousands viewing her became her prize
Willingly yielding to her conquering eyes
And caught by her bright hairs whilst careless she
Makes them pay homage to her poverty

So mean a boon, said I what can extort
From that fair mouth where wanton Love to sport
Amidst the pearls and rubies we behold?
Nature on thee has all her treasures spread
Do but incline thy rich and precious head
And those fair locks shall pour down showers of gold

A Sonnet out of Italian from Claudio Achillini

Written by a Nymph in her own Blood

SINCE, eruel Thyrus you my torments slight
And take no notice of my amorous flame
In these vermillion letters thus I write
My bloody reasons to confirm the same

These of my passion are the lively marks
Which from my veins you here in blood see writ,
Touch them your breast will kindle with the sparks
The ardent characters are reeking yet

Nor ean my pen alone my heart explain
My very soul o'ercharg'd with grief I faint
Would send enclos'd herem the truth to prove
And if I've been too sparing of my blood
This is the reason why I stoppd the flood
I would not spoil the face I'd have you love

A Sonnet The Rose and Lily

COURTED by Cupids and the amorous air
Upon a shady throne at her repose
She sate than whom none e'er so sweet or fair
It was the Queen of Flowers the blushing rose

¹ If this justification of King Cophetua be not charming to any critic, I shall refer myself and it to the Muses pleasure and not to his

Philip Ayres

If thou soft, loud, sad or brisk note dost hit,
It carries still our hearts along with it,
Thou canst heat, cool, grieve us, or make us smile
Nay, stab or kill, yet hurt us not the while

Thy gesture, shape, and mien, so pleasing are,
With thee, no human being can compare,
Thy passions, all our passions do excite,
And thy feign'd grief does real tears invite

List'ning to thee, our bodies seem as dead,
For our rapt souls then up to Heav'n are fled,
So great a Monarch art thou, that thy breath
Has power to give us either Life, or Death

10

A Sonnet On the Picture of Cavalier Guarini, Author of *Il Pastor Fido*, painted by the Famous Borgianni, and set up in his Funeral Pile at Rome

You, who to fam'd Guarini, now he's dead,
Your verses consecrate, and statues rear,
For that sweet Padan swan your tears have shed,
Sweetest that ever did, or will sing here

Behold this picture on his fun'r'al pile,
Your mournful spirits 'twill with joy revive,
Tho' th' artist cheats your senses all the while,
For 'tis but paint which you would swear does live

This serves to keep our friend in memory,
Since Death hath robb'd us of his better part,
And that he so might live as ne'er to die,
He diew himself too, but with diff'rent art

Judge, which with greatest life and spirit looks,
Borgianni's Painting, or Guarini's Books

10

On Old Rome

HERE was old Rome that stretch'd her empire far,
In peace was fear'd, triumphant was in war
Here 'twas, for now its place is only found,
All that was Rome lies buried under ground

These ruins hid in weeds, on which man treads,
Were structures which to Heav'n rais'd their proud heads
Rome that subdu'd the World, to Time now yields,
With rubbish swells the plains, and strews the fields

10 'Better' corrected in my copy as before to 'mortal,' which is certainly better.

Distance

So I with all my toil no ease have got,
 My struggling does but faster tie the knot,
 For Cynthia imitating Heaven's swift ray,
 Near or at distance, can her flames convey

A Sonnet On Signor Pietro Reggio his setting to Music several of Mr Cowley's Poems

If Theban Pindar rais'd his country's fame
 Whilst its great deeds he does in odes rehearse
 And they made greater by his noble verse
 In gratitude are trophies to his name
 Then English Pindar shall for ever live
 Since his divine and losty poetry
 Secur'd great Reggio by thy harmony
 Shall to itself immortal glory give
 The world's amaz'd to hear the sweet consent
 Betwixt thy charming voice and instrument,
10
 They'd stop the bays which from Apollo fled,
 Thy skilful notes would make in full career
 Phoebus the God of Music stay to hear
 And with his Daphne crown thy rival head

From a Drinking Ode of Alcaeus

Beginning Πιωμεν τι τον λυχιον αμμενομεν

DRINK on the Night be spent and Sun do shine
 Did not the Gods give anxious mortals wine
 To wash all care and sorrow from the heart?
 Why then so soon should jovial fellows part?
 Come let this bumper for the next make way
 Who's sure to live and drink another day?

An Epitaph On a Dutch Captain

HERE lies a soldier not oblig'd to Fame
 Being forc'd his own achievements to rehearse,
 He died not rich yet I would tell his name,
 Could I but comprehend it in my verse

On Cynthia singing a Recitative Piece of Music

O THOU angelic spirit face and voice,
 Sweet Syren whose soft notes our souls rejoice
 Yet when thou dost recite some tragic verse,
 Thy tone and action make it sweetly fierce

Philip Ayres

Invites his Nymph to his Cottage

ON yon' hill's top which this sweet plain commands,
Fair Cynthia, all alone my cottage stands,
'Gainst storms, and scorching heats well fortified,
With pines, and spreading oaks on ev'ry side

My lovely garden too adjoining lies,
Of sweetest flowers, and of the richest dyes
The tulip, jas'min, emony, and rose,
Of which we'll garlands for thy head compose.

Nature to make my fountain, did its part,
Which ever flows without the help of Art,
A faithful mirror shall its waters be,
Where thou may'st sit beneath a shady tree,

Admiring what above the World I prize,
Thyself, the object of thine own fair eyes,
And which is greatest let the Spring proclaim,
Thy powers of love, or this my amorous flame

10

'Tis hard to follow Virtue

I RAIS'D sometimes my thoughts and fixt them right,
Where Virtue, and where Glory did invite,
And in the steps of few, and best, have trod,
Scorning to take the vulgar, beaten road.

But him who aims at Glory they deride,
He's one 'gainst most and worst must stem the tide,
Since now on sordid wealth, this age so blind,
As on its chiefest good has fixt its mind

For the great things the World has in its hand,
Are gold and silver, jewels, and command,
These are the gifts which Fortune does dispense,
And may be got by theft, and violence

Yet from this lethargy tho' I arise,
And shake the clouds of error from my eyes,
Reject the wrong, and right to choose begin,
Than change my course, I sooner can my skin

10

⁷ 'Emony,' of which I think I have seen other examples, is pretty certainly a corruption of 'anemone,' and not intended for Milton's 'haemony,' though, as we have seen, Ayres did know Milton. It is odd, by the way, that the derivation 'blood-red' suits 'the red anemone' (though not the white) as well as its own

⁶ Orig has a comma at 'most' and 'he's one 'gainst most' looks probable enough But the rest of the line does not fit in well Without the comma, you have only to supply (as often) 'who' between 'one' and 'gainst' to get the whole right

On Old Rome

Think not to see what so renowned has been
 Nothing of Rome in Rome is to be seen
 Vulcan and Mars, those wasting Gods, have come
 And ta'en Rome's greatness utterly from Rome

10

They spoild with malice ere they would depart
 Whate'er was rare of Nature or of Art
 Its greatest trophies they destroy'd and burn'd
 She that overturn'd the World to dust is turn'd

Well might she fall, against whom such foes conspire
 Old Time, revengeful Man and Sword and Fire
 Now all we see of the great Empress Rome
 Are but the sacred reliques of her tomb

20

A Song Revenge against Cynthia

SEE Cupid we have found our lovely foe
 Who slight thy power and does my flame despise
 Now thou art arm'd with all thy shafts and bow
 And she at mercy twixt two enemies

Asleep she s laid upon this bed of flowers
 Her charms the sole defence to save her breast
 Thoughtless of injurd me or of thy powers
 Oh, that a guilty soul can take such rest!

Now may st thou easily with a single dart
 Revenge thyself, and me upon her heart

10

A Sonnet Love's Contrariety

I MAKE no war and yet no peace have found
 With heat I melt when starv'd to death with cold
 I soar to Heav'n, while grovelling on the ground
 Embrace the world yet nothing do I hold

I'm not confin'd yet cannot I depart
 Nor loose the chain tho' not a captive led
 I love kills me not yet wounds me to the heart
 Will neither have me alive nor have me dead

Being blind I see not having voice I cry
 I wish for Death while I of Life make choice
 I hate myself yet love you tenderly
 Do feed of tears and in my grief rejoice

10

Thus Cynthia all my health is hut disease
 Both life and death do equally displease

Philip Ayres

v

Quickly the little Cupids disappear,
So soon as e'er the Goddess drew but near,
Who seeing the sleeping youth alone, she stays
With passion on his lovely face to gaze
Till virgin modesty quench'd her bold flame,
Of folly then convinc'd, she blush'd for shame,
And just was turning to have quit the place,
But was recall'd by that alluring face

40

VI

In through her eyes a spark slid to her heart,
Which fir'd her soul, nor could she thence depart,
But nearer by degrees her steps does guide,
Till she sate down close by the shepherd's side,
And of the flowers with which the Cupids play'd,
When gyves and fetters they in sport had made
Such snares she wove, herself was in them ta'en,
And as the shepherd's captive, wore his chain

50

VII

Straight on his hand an eager kiss she prest,
Then thousand on his lips, cheeks, eyes and bieast,
Nor in this transport could herself contain,
'Till she with kisses wak'd the sleeping swain,
Who being amaz'd at that coelestial light,
With reverence trembled at the glorious sight
He would have gone, when freed from his surprise,
But tho' he stiove, she would not let him rise

60

VIII

'Fair Sleeper, would'st thou go,' said she, 'so soon ?
Be not afraid, behold, it is the Moon,
That comes to sport with thee in this sweet grove,
Guided by Fate, Necessity and Love
Be not disturb'd at this unusual sight,
We silently in joys will spend the night
But if thou tell what I to thee have said,
Expect Heav'n's utmost vengeance on thy head'

70

IX

'Goddess of Night, that tak'st from Sol thy flame,
I,' said the Youth, 'a silly shepherd am,
But if thou promise me in Heav'n a place,
To be translated hence from human race,
Then of my faith thou may'st assurèd live,
Of which this mantle as a pledge I'll give,
The same my father Etho gave the night,
That he his faith to Calice did plight'

70

71 Etho is Aethlios in the usual mythologies

On bed of flowers Endymion sleeping lay

Endymion and Diana¹

An Heroic Poem

Written in Italian by ALESSANDRO PASSONI

I

Ov bed of flowers Endymion sleeping lay
Tird with the toil of a long summer's-day
Whilst softest winds and season of the year
Agree to make his graces all appear
The wanton Cupids in a troop descend
I lay with his horn and do his bow unbend
And Loie this small asseinby came to grace
Wondring to see the shepherd's charming face

II

The Air to view him could not choose but stay
And with his locks upon his forehead play
The Cupids round about him were employ'd
While some did into curls his hair divide,
Others of flowers of which they'd pick'd and brought
Their hands full many various fancies wrought
Fetters as if they would his feet restrain
Wreaths for his head and for his wrists a chain

III

This with his lips compar'd a piony
Another a vermillion emony
Then at his cheeks a rose and lily tried
The rose it faded and the lily died
Still was the wind the meadow field and grove
The very waters were not heard to move
All things were hush'd and did a silence keep
As some had whisper'd Peace here's Love asleep

IV

When the bright Goddess of the lowest orb
Deck'd with the rays of Sol her absent Lord
Of Heavn the dusky mantle did unfold
And silently Earth's wondrous scene beheld,
Then having first disperst in little showers
The pearly dew upon the grass and flowers
Spying this place which such delights could yield
Came down to take the pleasure of the field

¹ This is the shortest of our Heroic poems but complete enough in its miniature
¹⁷ I keep the form 'pony' not only because of the famous passage in *The Tempest*
but because the oldest English examples of the word in Langland and the *Cathol off*
(not to mention Levins's *Mamplusus*) have the s. For 'emony' in next line v. strip

Philip Ayres

A Complaint

WHEN first I here to Cynthia spake my mind,
Near these sweet streams, which to our thoughts were kind
Ah, then in perfect harmony we met,
And to our concert join'd the rivulet

The flowers, plants, echoes, craggy rocks and dales,
The pleasant meads, proud hills, and humble vales,
Seem'd then o'erjoy'd at my felicity,
Which now condole with me in misery

Yet still the wing'd inhab'tants of the wood
Sing, as my change they had not understood
Tho' sure the melancholy tunes they vent
Are rather notes of grief, than merriment

10

Oh Nymphs, that in these crystal streams do dwell !
And after sport rest quiet in your cell
Once, clear as yours, a happy life I led,
Tho' now o'erwhelm'd with grief, and live as dead

Thus we through various turns of Fortune run,
And find no certain rest till Life be done

Love's Garden. Translated from Girolamo Preti

I to Love's garden came, with my attire
Was wove with herbs of Hope, and of Desire,
Branches of Trouble too by me were worn,
Whose flowers and fruit were Prejudice and Scorn

'Twas wall'd with Pain, and Anguish round about,
And from a thousand places issu'd out
Water of Grief, and Air of Sighs, beside
Deceit and Cruelty, did there reside

Pride was the Keeper, and to cultivate
Was Jealousy who still with mortal Hate,
Tare up my happiness ere it could grow,
Whilst, like a madman, thus I strive to sow,

10

Under the shadow of a thought that's kind,
I plough in stone, dig water, stop the wind

r with] 'where'?

Endymion and Diana

v

This sud, his mantle quickly he unbound,
That was with flowers of pearl einbroider'd round
Which then he wore o'er his left shoulder slung
And with two ends beneath his right arm hung
Gave it the Goddess who had now thrown by
All sense of honour and of modesty

And like a frost nipp'd flower she by his charms
Being thus overcome dropt down into his arms

80

vi

Never more closely does the tender vine
About the shady elm her lover twine,
Nor the green ivy more affection bring
When she about her pine does kindly cling
Than these two vigorous lovers there exprest
Love having shot his fire through either's breast
With all their art and industry they strove,
How they might then enjoy their fill of Love.

vii

Thus whilst in wantonness they spend the night
And use all skill that might promote delight,
Now tird with what before they neer had tried
These happy Lovers rested satisfied
When fair Diana lifting up her eyes
Accused her cruel stars and destinies
That her so long through so much error drew
And let her rather beasts than Love pursue

viii

Ah Fool! said she How I too late repent
That to the woods I e'er a hunting went
How many years have I consum'd since then
Which I must never think to see again?
How many precious minutes every day
Did I in that mad pasture fool away!

90

And how much better is one sweet embrace
Than all the toilsome pleasures of the chase?

100

From an Ode of Horace

Beginning *Vides ut alta stet ni e candidum*

SEE how the hills are candied o'er with snow
The trees can scarce their burdens undergo
Frost does the rivers wonted course retain
That they refuse their tribute to the main
Winds, frost and snow against our lives conspire
Lay on more wood (my friends) and blow the fire
Gainst their assaults let us our forces join
Dissolve the weather by the strength of wine

Philip Ayres

Our joy's extinct, we're left in discontent,
Stript of our honour, and our ornament
But to her fame thou ne'er canst put an end,
Thy power but o'er her body did extend
For her pure soul above is glorify'd
As brightest star, she's there the Heaven's pride
And here her virtuous deeds shall never die,
But be admir'd by all posterity
New Glorious Angel, thou that dwell'st above,
And with more powerful charms attractest Love,
May'st thou be vanquish'd by my piety,
As here thy Beauty triumph'd over me

Complains of the Court

IN a great Court, near a fam'd River's side,
With hopes of greatness fed, I still reside,
But where to fix I ne'er shall understand,
Foll'wing what flies, and shunning what's at hand
Others from me the gifts of Heav'n retain,
The lucky fool does still the purchase gain,
At air I grasp, and after shadows strive,
Live for my foes, if this be said to live.
I slight myself, love him that injures me,
And in soft words find greatest treachery,
I mortal hatred under smiles behold,
And starve for want, amidst great heaps of gold
Now Envy's strokes, then Fortune's I sustain,
And want a friend to whom I might complain,
I see th' ensuing storm, and no help nigh,
Grieve for one loss, and straight another spy

Being retired, complains against the Court

REMOTE from Court, where after toil we get
More hopes than fruit, I now have chang'd my seat,
And here retir'd with calmer thoughts abide
As Lea more smooth than troubled Thames does glide
I need not great men here with flatt'ry please,
No pride nor envy shall disturb my ease,
If Love ensnares my heart, I from its net,
Or servile chain at least, my freedom get
Since my new flame brake out, my old is dead,
With falsehood kindled, and with scorn 'twas fed,
And here the greatest rigour pleases more
Than all dissembled favours could before

This, which the shadow of my face does give

Seeing his own Picture discourses of his Studies,
and Fortune

THIS, which the shadow of my face does give
Whose counterfeit seems true and Art alive
Shows but the part of man's infirmity,
Which to Age subject, must decay, and die
Yet the internal Nature's excellency
Which does this earthly shadow influence
Perhaps some image may on paper draw,
Whose essence ne'er of Time shall stand in awe
For by my Muses help I hope to build
Such monuments, as ne'er to Time shall yield
Better than from these colours can be had,
And to my years shall greater numbers add
But when some noble work I enterprise
That might advance my honour to the skies
My envious Fortune strikes a thousand ways,
Destroys my labours, and so blasts my bays

10

A Sonnet of Petrarc¹, on the Death of Laura

I FILL with sighs the air whence I stand
On yon' high hill and thence survey the plain
Where Laura, she who could my heart command,
Did in her Earthly Paradise remain
For now she's dead, and left me here alone
Grieved for her loss that I could gladly die
Drowning my eyes in making of my moan
My tears have left no space about me dry
There is no stone upon that craggy hill
Nor these sweet fields an herb or plant do bring
Nor flower mongst all that do the valleys fill,
Nor any drop of water from the spring
Nor beasts so wild that in the woods do dwell
But of my grief for Laura's death can tell

10

Another of Petrarc on Laura's Death

OH Death! How has thy utmost malice sped!
Thou hast Love's Kingdom quite impoverished,
Cropt Beauty's flower put out our chiefest light,
And one small stone deprives us of her sight

¹ As Ayres from th s and other places pretty clearly meant to write Petrarc without the h it is perhaps more civil to let him keep it so

Philip Ayres

A Sonnet. On the Death of Sylvia

OH Death! without regard to wrong or right,
All things at will thy boundless rage devours,
This tender plant thou hast cut down in spight,
And scatter'd on the ground its fruit, and flowers
Our love's extinct that with such ardour burn'd,
And all my hope of future pleasure dies,
Nature's chief master-piece to earth's return'd,
Deaf to my passion, and my grievous cries
Sylvia, the tears which on thy sepulchre,
Hereafter shall be shed, or those now are,
Tho' fruitless, yet I offer them to thee,
Until the coming of th' Eternal Night
Shall close these eyes, once happy with thy sight,
And give me eyes with which I thee may see

10

To the Winds

A SONG

I

YE Winds, that in your hasty flight,
Just kiss the leaves, and then away,
The leaves that tremble with delight,
And murmur at so short a stay,
Stop here, and ere you further go,
Give audience to a Lover's woe

II

Condoling Air, to you I speak,
Since she is deaf to all my grief,
You see my heart will quickly break,
If careless She gives no relief
I'm sure you're troubled at my pain,
For when I sigh, you sigh again

III

Go, gentle Air, fly to my Dear,
That thus with love inflames my breast,
And whisper softly in her ear,
'Tis she that robs my soul of rest
Express, if possible, such moans,
May imitate my dying groans

IV

Or with thy rougher breath make bold
To toss the treasure of her hair,
Till thou dost all those curls unfold
Which cunningly men's hearts ensnare,

10

Being retired, complains against the Court

There Love s all counterfeit, and friendship too,
And nothing else but hate and malice true
If here my Nymph be cross, or prove unkind,
Vanquish'd I triumph, fighting Peace I find

To Cynthia

HARK how the little birds do vie their skill
Saluting with their tunes, the welcome day,
Spring does the air with fragrant odours fill,
And the pleas'd fields put on their best array

With great serenity the Heavens move
The amorous planet rules in fullest power,
All things their cruelty away remove,
And seem to know of Joy the time, and hour

Only my Cynthia still this glorious morn
Retains the frozen temper of her heart,
Of birds, and flowers, does imitation scorn
Nor from her wonted rigour will depart

Wh change, my Fair, that harsh and cruel mind!
Why should your looks and humour disagree?
Let not my love such opposition find,
You're wood by Heavn, and Earth, to favour me

10

The Withered Rose

Go fading rose a present to my Fair
To whose ungrateful breast I gave my heart
And tho my grief could neer affect her care
To her do thou my dying mind impart.

I late have seen thee lovely, sweet and gay,
Perchance the influence of her looks on thee
Now pale as Death thy beauty's gone away
Thou art the emblem of my misery

Say if to east an eye on thee she deign
Since no relief from her my life receives
My body soon as bloodless will remain
As thy once fresh but now decaying leaves

And thou perchance the benefit may'st find
For thy pale looks and message understood,
To cure thy dying spoils she may be kind
With water of my tears or with my blood

10

Philip Ayres

On Wine

From a Fragment of HESIOD,
Beginning Ολα Διώνυσος δῶκ' ἀνδράσι χάρμα

WINE cheers our hearts, and makes us glad,
When Grief and Cares have left us sad
But more than Nature does suffice,
Will cast a cloud before our eyes,
'Twill bind the tongue, the feet, and hands,
Ere we perceive, with strongest bands,
And us its drunken slaves will keep,
Till we our freedom get by Sleep

A Dream

ONE night, with sleep my senses being opprest,
Fixt on that thought, which still o'er-rul'd my breast
In mourning dress, with silence did appear,
She of her sex was to my soul most dear

'Cynthia,' methought, I said, and gaz'd awhile,
'Where's thy accustom'd look, and cheerful smile?
What sad occasion thus disturbs thee now,
And hangs that gloomy sadness on thy brow?'

She only sigh'd, and off'reng to depart,
I snatch'd her hand, and laid it to my heart,
And whilst I in this trembling rapture stand,
She took, and held me by my other hand

I thought my heart 'twixt joy and grief would break,
Adding with tears, 'My dear, I prithee speak',
And grasp'd her fast, she struggling to be gone,
Till wak'd but then I found myself alone

Oft have I griev'd to think what this might prove,
And gather'd hence ill omens to my Love,
But since I may too soon the mischief find,
I'll strive to chase the fancy from my mind

10

20

The Restless Lover

THE birds to wanton in the air desire,
The Salamander sports himself in fire,
The fish in water plays; and of the earth,
Man ever takes possession at his birth
Only unhappy I, who born to grieve,
In all these Elements at once do live

To the Winds

Try all thy skill to break the net,
That I, like thee may freedom get.

v

Then let some thicker blasts arise,
And with her face so sport, and play
Till the bright rays of her fair eyes
Be qualified, or taken away,
Make all those charms which men assail
Of lesser force, and less prevail

30

The Silent Talkers

PEACE peace my dear Corinna said
To her enamour'd Corydon
Lest we by listeners be betray'd,
And this our happiness undone

Our wishes answer ev'ry way,
And all my thoughts centre in thine,
If thou hast anything to say,
Speak with thy eyes I'll speak with mine.

Tis dangerous jesting with Love

A Song

I
VENTURE not with Love to jest,
Though he's blind and but a boy,
Whosoever would live at rest,
Must not dare with him to toy

If you play he'll seem to smile,
But conspire your death the while

II

I myself was such a sot
Once to act a Lover's part,
Seem'd to love but lov'd her not,
Sigh'd, but sigh'd not from my heart,

Long I did not this maintain
Ere my play was turn'd to pain

III

As I gaz'd upon my fair
And of Love show'd every sign,
She play'd too the flatterer,
With her glances answering mine,

Till his arrows Cupid took
Pierc'd me with each flatt'ning look

IV

Love the Jester will assail
And when scorn'd, the mastery get,
Art I see can never avail
Him that plays the counterfeit,
For I find now time is past,
Jest to Earnest turn'd at last

V

Cupid drew with more desire
Seeing me his net despise
Was more active with his fire
While he found my heart was ice
Now my sighs no pity find
But are scatter'd in the wind

v 1 For thicker my press corrector has 'stronger'

Philip Ayres

A Hint from the Beginning of the Third Satire of Juvenal

*Laudo tamen vacuis quod sedem figere Cumis
Destinet, atque unum Civem donare Sibyllae, &c*

A NEIGHBOUR, now, shall aged Sibyl have,
For I'll withdraw to Cuma's sacred cave,
Where I, Vesuvius-like, when years attire
My head with snow, shall still maintain my fire

In hatred of the World my days I'll spend,
Till with despite my wretched life shall end,
My haughty plumes I've clipp'd, I'll soar no more,
So the Fates cut what they had spun before

I was, when bad, of virtuous men despis'd,
And by the scourge vice brings with it, chastis'd,
That course I left, and turning good again,
Was hated, and oppress'd by wicked men

Thus seems the partial world on all sides bent,
Its utmost spite on wretched me to vent.
My sins were fruitless must, when life is done,
Virtue he buried in oblivion?

10

A Contemplation on Man's Life Out of Spanish

VILE Composition, Earth inspir'd with breath,
Man, that at first wert made of dust and tears,
And then by law divine condemn'd to death,
When wilt thou check thy lusts in their careers?

Change all thy mirth to sorrow, and repent,
That thou so often didst just Heav'n offend,
Deplore thy precious hours so vainly spent,
If thou wilt 'scape such pains as have no end

The gaping grave expects thee as its right,
'Tis a strait place, but can contain with ease,
Honour, Command, Wealth, Beauty, and Delight,
And all that does our carnal senses please

10

Only th' immortal soul can never die,
Therefore on that thy utmost care employ

The Restless Lover

Grief does with air of sighs my mouth supply,
My wretched hody on cold earth does lie,
The streams which from mine eyes flow night and day
Cannot the fire which burns my heart allay

The Resolution A Sonnet of Petrarc Out of Italian

OH Time! Oh rolling Heavens that fly so fast,
And cheat us mortals ignorant and blind!
Oh fugitive Day swifter than bird or wind!
Your frauds I see by all my suff'nings past

But pardon me, tis I myself must blame
Nature that spreads your wings, and makes you fly
To me gave eyes that I my ills might spy
Yet I retain'd them to my grief and shame

Time was I might and Time is still I may
Direct my steps in a securer way
And end this sad infinity of ill
Yet tis not from thy yoke O Love I part
But the effects I will reclaim my heart
Virtue's no chance, but is acquir'd by skill

10

Invokes Death

COME Terror of the wise and valiant, come
And with a sigh let my griev'd soul have room
Amongst the shades then shall my cares be gone
All there drink Waters of Oblivion

So went the Heroes of the World and so
Or soon or late, all that are born must go
Thou Death to me art welcome as a friend
For thou with life putt'st to my griefs an end

Of this poor earth and blast of breath allied,
How easily by thee the knot's untied
This spring of tears which trickles from mine eyes
Is natural and when I die it dries

10

Matter for sighs I drew with my first breath
And now a sigh ushers my soul to death
So cares and griefs determine by consent
This favour owe I to my monument.

Philip Ayres

Cure for Afflictions

A Hint from an imperfect Ode of ARCHILOCHUS, beginning

Θυμέ, θύμ' ἀμηχάνοισι κῆδεστι[ν] κυκώμενε

SOUL, rule thy passions, dry thy weeping eyes,
Thou, breath of Heav'n, should'st earthly cares despise
When fiercest troubles thus disturb thy rest,
To their assaults oppose a constant breast

O'er Fortune's pow'r then shalt thou have command
So rocks unmov'd 'gainst beating surges stand
Nor boast, if in this conflict thou o'ercome,
Or when subdu'd, poorly lament at home

Think, having cause to grieve, or to rejoice,
No course of human things is in thy choice

10

Cynthia Sporting

ALONG the river's side did Cynthia stray,
More like a Goddess, than a Nymph, at play,
The flood stopt to behold her, pleas'd to see't,
She to its kisses yields her naked feet

Brisk air saluted her, ne'er stay'd to woo,
The very boughs reach'd to be toying too,
The little birds came thronging to admire,
And for her entertainment made a choir

The meadows smile, and joy surrounds the place,
As if all things were inflenc'd by her face,
The grass and leaves take freshness from her eyes,
And as of lesser force Sol's beams despise

10

No herb press'd by her foot but blossoms straight,
Flowers, for her touch to ripen them, do wait,
They, from her hand, new fragrancy do yield,
Her presence fills with perfumes all the field

The Fly

Out of Spanish from DON FRANCISCO DE QUEVEDO

*Out of the wine-pot cried the Fly,
Whilst the grave Frog sate croaking by,
Than live a wat'ry life like thine,
I'd rather choose to die in wine*

The Fly] This quite admirable song ought to be much better known than it is

Upon a bough, hung trembling o'er a spring

The Nightingale that was drowned

UPON a bough hung trembling o'er a spring
Sate Philomel to respire grief, and sing
Tuning such various notes there seem'd to nest
A choir of little songsters in her breast
Whilst Echo at the close of evry strain
Return'd her music note for note again.

The jealous bird who ne'er had rival known
Not thinking these sweet points were all her own
So fill'd with emulation was that she
Express'd her utmost art and harmony
Till as she eagerly for conquest tried
Her shadow in the stream below she spied

Then heard the waters bubbling but mistook
And thought the nymphs were laughing in the brook
She then enraged, into the spring did fall
And in sad accents thus upbraids them all
Not Tereus self offer'd so great a wrong
Nymphs take my life since you despise my song

10

On a Child sleeping in Cynthia's Lap

SLEEP happy boy, there sleep and take thy rest
Free from the passions which disturb my breast
Yet know tis Innocence that thee has freed
And lets thee sleep so quiet on this bed

Thy weaned limbs have sweetly rested here
If with less sun in a more happy sphere
Whilst in despair my soul afflicted lies
And of mere envy to behold thee dies

Dream thou enjoy'st more true felicity
Than lavish fortune can bestow on thee
That thou amidst such precious gems art hurl'd,
Are able to enrich th' insatiate world

10

That thou the Phoenix shalt transcend in fame
Who sleepst and risest in a purer flame
That thou'rt an Angel Heav'n's that lap I view
Yet all this while it is no dream but true

Philip Ayres

What pleasures, ah! didst thou but know,
This heav'ly liquor can bestow
To drink, and drown thou'dst ne'er repine,
The great Anacreon died by wine

Thus from the wine-pot, &c

50

On Gold

THIS glitt'ring metal, dazzler of the eyes,
In so small bulk, where so much mischief lies,
Disclaims the earth, when it has pass'd the fire,
And then no longer owns the rock for sire.

When coin'd, it boasts of pow'r omnipotent,
Which monstrous birth the long-scorn'd mountains sent
'Tis bane of peace, 'tis nourisher of war,
And o'er the world does spread its venom far

With confidence this bold usurper can
Hold competition with its former, man
Man whose sublimer soul should upward soar,
Yet for a god can his own works adore

10

Laws are remiss when thou the pow'r dost git,
All vices thou unpunish'd dost permit,
Torrent of mischiefs, source of ills the worst!
The more we drink of thee, the more we thirst.

To his Grace, George Duke of Northumberland¹³

TH' unruly steed by laws to tame and ride,
With graceful course the well-pos'd lance to guide,
In martial sports ever to win the prize,
And troops with skill and judgement exercise

In a calm breast a warlike heart to show,
To glory friend, to wantonness a foe,
To keep on Passion, Reason's powerful hand,
Over his soul, and self, to have command

To sport with books, whilst arms aside he lays,
To interweave the olive with the bays,
When tir'd with arts, to tune Apollo's lyre,
To merit honours ere he them desire

10

These fruits which others bring with art and time,
Your blooming age does yield before your prime

¹³ 'Git' seems worth keeping

¹ It may be just as well to remind the reader that this was one of Charles the Second's natural sons (by Barbara Villiers), who (1665-1716) received the titles of Earl and Duke of Northumberland during the eclipse of the Percies

The Fly

I

I never water could endure
 Though ne'er so crystalline and pure
 Water s a murmurer and they
 Design more mischief than they say
 Where rivers smoothest are and clear
 Oh there s the danger, there s the fear
 But I ll not grieve to die in wine
 That name is sweet, that sound s divine

10

Thus from the winepot &c

II

Dull fish in water live, we know
 And such insipid souls as thou
 While to the wine do nimbly fly
 Many such pretty birds as I
 With wine refresh'd as flowers with rain
 My blood is clear'd, inspir'd my brain,
 That when the Tory boys do sing
 I buzz i th chorus for the king

20

Thus from the winepot &c

III

I m more belov d than thou canst be
 Most creatures shun thy company
 I go unbid to evry feast
 Nor stay for grace but fall o th best
 There while I quaff in choicest wine
 Thou dost with puddle water dine
 Which makes thee such a croaking thing
 Learn to drink wine, thou fool and sing,

30

Thus from the winepot &c

IV

In gardens I delight to stray
 And round the plants do sing and play
 Thy tune no mortal does avail
 Thou art the Dutchman s nightingale
 Would st thou with wine but wet thy throat
 Sure thou would st leave that dismal note
 Lewd water spoils thy organs quite
 And wine alone can set them right

40

Thus from the winepot &c

V

Thy comrades still are newts and frogs
 Thy dwelling saw pits holes and bogs
 In cities I and courts am free
 An insect too of quality

Philip Ayres

What pleasures, ah! didst thou but know,
This heav'ly liquor can bestow
To drink, and drown thou'dst ne'er repine,
The great Anacreon died by wine

Thus from the wine-pot, &c

50

On Gold

THIS glitt'ring metal, dazzler of the eyes,
In so small bulk, where so much mischief lies,
Disclaims the earth, when it has pass'd the fire,
And then no longer owns the rock for sire.

When coin'd, it boasts of pow'r omnipotent,
Which monstrous birth the long-scorn'd mountains sent
'Tis bane of peace, 'tis nourisher of war,
And o'er the world does spread its venom far

With confidence this bold usurper can
Hold competition with its former, man
Man whose sublimer soul should upward soar,
Yet for a god can his own works adore

10

Laws are remiss when thou the pow'r dost git,
All vices thou unpunish'd dost permit,
Torrent of mischiefs, source of ills the worst!
The more we drink of thee, the more we thirst

To his Grace, George Duke of Northumberland¹

TH' unruly steed by laws to tame and ride,
With graceful course the well-pos'd lance to guide,
In martial sports ever to win the prize,
And troops with skill and judgement exercise

In a calm breast a warlike heart to show,
To glory friend, to wantonness a foe,
To keep on Passion, Reason's powerful hand,
Over his soul, and self, to have command

To sport with books, whilst arms aside he lays,
To interweave the olive with the bays,
When tir'd with arts, to tune Apollo's lyre,
To merit honours ere he them desire.

10

These fruits which others bring with art and time,
Your blooming age does yield before your prime

¹³ 'Git' seems worth keeping

¹ It may be just as well to remind the reader that this was one of Charles the Second's natural sons (by Barbara Villiers), who (1665-1716) received the titles of Earl and Duke of Northumberland during the eclipse of the Percies

Whoe'er a lover is of art

Loves New Philosophy¹

I

WHOEVER a lover is of art
May come and learn of me
A new philosophy
Such as no schools could e'er impart
Love all my other notions does control,
And reads these stranger lectures to my soul

II

This god who takes delight to lie
Does sacred truths defame
And Aristotle blame
Concluding all by subtlety
His syllogisms with such art are made
Not Solomon himself could them evade

10

III

So wondrous is his art and skill
His reasons pierce, like darts
Mens intellects and hearts
Old maxims he destroys at will,
And blinded Plato so he made him think
'Twas water when he gave him fire to drink

IV

That water can extinguish fire
All ages did allow
But Love denies it now
And says it makes his flame rage higher
Which truth myself have prov'd for many years
Wherein I've wept whole deluges of tears

20

V

At the sun's rays, you Cynthia know
The ice no more can melt
Nor can the fire be felt,
Or have its wonted influence on snow
By your relentless heart is this exprest
Your eyes are suns the fire is in my breast

30

VI

When soul and body separate,
That then the life must die
This too I must deny
My soul's with her who rules my fate

¹ This metaphysical *bravura* whatever its originality of substance is excellently hit off and seems to me one of Ayres's claims to resuscitation

Philip Ayres

Yet still my organs move a proof to give,
That soul and body can divided live

VII

Remove the cause, th' effects will cease
This is an error too,
And found by me untrue,
My fair when near disturbs my peace,
But when she's furthest off, no tongue can tell
The raging pangs of Love my heart does feel

40

VIII

All creatures love not their own kind
I this new axiom try
And that all fear to die
By nature—a mistake I find
For I, a man, do a fierce creature love,
And such, I know, that will my murd'ress prove

IX

Here two extremes are eas'ly join'd,
Joy and grief in my breast,
Which give my soul no rest,
Both to torment me are combin'd
For when I view the source of all my wrong,
I sigh my music, mix with tears my song

50

X

That all things like effects produce
I readily can prove
A paradox in Love,
And my conclusion hence deduce,
Cold Cynthia to my zeal yields no return,
Though ice her heart, she makes my heart to burn

60

XI

Whilst in this torment I remain,
It is no mystery
To be, and not to be,
I die to joy, and live to pain
So that, my fair, I may be justly said,
To be, and not to be, alive and dead

XII

Now, go, my song, yet shun the eyes
Of those ne'er felt Love's flame,
And if my Cynthia blame
Thy arguments as sophistries,
Tell her, this is *Love's New Philosophy*,
Which none can understand, but such as try

70

Whoe'er a lover is of art

Loves New Philosophy¹

I

WHOEVER a lover is of art
 May come and learn of me
 A new philosophy,
 Such as no schools could e'er impart
 Love all my other notions does control
 And reads these stranger lectures to my soul

II

This god who takes delight to he
 Does sacred truths defame
 And Aristotle blame
 Concluding all by subtlety
 His syllogisms with such art are made
 Not Solomon himself could them evad¹⁰

III

So wondrous is his art and skill
 His reasons pierce like darts
 Men's intellects and hearts
 Old maxims he destroys at will
 And blinded Plato so he made him think
 'Twas water when he gave him fire to drink

IV

That water can extinguish fire
 All ages did allow
 But Love denies it now,
 And says it makes his flame rage higher
 Which truth myself have prov'd for many years
 Wherein I've wept whole deluges of tears

V

At the sun's rays you, Cynthia know
 The ice no more can melt
 Nor can the fire be felt
 Or have its wonted influence on snow
 By your relentless heart is this exprest
 Your eyes are suns the fire is in my breast

20

30

VI

When soul and body separate
 That then the life must die
 This too I must deny,
 My soul's with her, who rules my fate

¹ This metaphysical *bravura* whatever its originality of substance is excellently hit off and seems to me one of Ayres's claims to resuscitation

Philip Ayres

All griefs but mine are at a stand,
When thy surprising tunes command
How can so small a tongue and throat
Express so loud, and sweet a note?
Thou hast more various points at will,
Than Orpheus had with all his skill

*Then, little charmer, &c
That dost in music, &c*

30

III

Great to the ear, though small to sight,
The happy Lover's dear delight,
Fly to the bow'r where such are laid,
And there bestow thy serenade
Haste from my sorrow, haste away,
Alas, there's danger in thy stay,
Lest hearing me so oft complain,
Should make thee change thy cheerful strain,
Thy songs cannot my grief remove,
Thou harmless syren of the grove

40

*Then cease, thou charmer of the air,
No more in music spend the morn,
With me that languish in despair,
Opprest by Cynthia's hate and scorn,
And do not this poor boon deny,
I ask but silence whilst I die*

Apollo and Daphne

PANTING for breath, towards her parent brook,
Like the tir'd deer before an eager chase,
Fair Daphne ran, nor durst behind her look
With wingèd feet, and with a blubb'red face

The beardless God, who, taken with her charms,
Had long pursu'd, by his hot passion led,
Straight saw her stop, and upward stretch her arms
On Peneus' banks, where she for aid had fled

He saw her nimble feet take root and grow,
And a rough bark her tender limbs enclose,
Her hair, which once like curls of gold did show,
Chang'd green, and in a shade of boughs arose

10

To the resistless tree he courtship makes,
And with vain kisses his fond love deceives,
Then of her bays by force a chaplet takes
So 'stead of fruit, he only gathers leaves

Truth, Reason, Love, and Merit may endure

The Vanity of Unwarrantable Notions

Done out of Portuguese, from LEWIS¹ DE CAMOËNS

TRUTH Reason, Love, and Merit may endure
Some shocks, to make us think ourselves secure
But Fortune, Time and Destiny, do still
Dispose all human matters at their will

What various strange effects perplex the mind
For which we can no certain causes find?
We know we live, but what succeeds our end
Man's understanding cannot comprehend

Yet doctors will their notions justify,
And vouch for truths what no man ever could try
Doubt real things as if no such had been
And things believe which never yet were seen

These men are proud to have their madness known
Believe in *Christ*, and let the rest alone

10

To the Nightingale

I
Why, little charmer of the air
Dost thou in music spend the morn?
Whilst I thus languish in despair
Opprest by Cynthia's hate and scorn
Why dost thou sing and hear me cry
Tell, wanton Songster tell me why?

I

Wilt thou not cease at my desire?
Will those small organs never tire?
Nature did these close shades prepare
Not for thy music but my care
Then why wilt thou persist to sing
Thou beautiful malicious thing?
When kind Aurora first appears
She weeps in pity to my tears
If thus thou thinkst to give relief
Thou never knew'st a Lover's grief

*Then little charmer, &c.
That dost in music &c.*

10

II
Thou Feather'd Atom where in thee
Can be compris'd such harmony?
In whose small fabric must remain
What composition does contain

20

¹ In the Preface Ayres had spelt him 'Luis' and so in the Table.

Philip Ayres

A Sonnet of Sig Francesco Petrarca, giving an Account of the Time when he fell in Love with Madonna Laura

WILL spurs me on, Love wounds me with his dart,
Pleasure does draw me, Custom pulls me too,
Hope flatters, that I should my ends pursue,
And lends her right hand to my fainting heart
My wretched heart accepts, nor yet espies
The weakness of my blind disloyal guide,
My Passions rule, long since my Reason died,
And from one fond Desire, still others rise
Virtue and Wealth, Beauty and Graceful Mien,
Sweet Words, and Person fair as e'er was seen,
Were the allurements drew me to her net
'Twas Thirteen hundred twenty sev'n, the year,
April the sixth, this Nymph did first appear,
And tied me so, I ne'er shall Freedom get

10

A Sonnet, of Petrarc, showing how long he had lov'd Madonna Laura

PLEASURE in thought, in weeping ease I find,
I catch at shadows, grasp air with my hand,
On seas I float are bounded with no land,
Plough water, sow on rocks, and reap the wind
The sun I gaz'd so long at, I became
Struck with its dazzling rays, and lost my eyes,
I chase a nimble doe that always flies,
And hunt with a dull creature, weak and lame
Heartless I live to all things but my ill,
Which I'm solicitous to follow still,
And only call on Laura, Love and Death
Thus twenty years I've spent in misery,
Whilst only sighs, and tears, and sobs I buy,
Under such hard stars first I drew my breath

10

A Sonnet, of Petrarc, going to visit M. Laura, remembers she is lately dead

OH eyes! Our Sun's extinct, and at an end,
Or rather glorified in Heav'n does shine,
There shall we see her, there does she attend,
And at our long delay perchance repine

So many creatures live not in the sea

A Sestina, in Imitation of Sig Fra Petrarca

I
So many creatures live not in the sea
Nor e'er above the circle of the Moon
Did man behold so many stars at night
Nor little birds do shelter in the woods,
Nor herbs, nor flow'rs e'er beautified the fields
As anxious thoughts my heart feels ev'ry day

II
I wishing Death, pray each may be the day
And seek in vain for quiet in the fields
My griefs succeed like waves upon the sea
Such torments sure no man beneath the Moon
E'er felt as I tis known amongst the woods
Where to complain I oft retire at night.

10

III
I never could enjoy a quiet night
And do in pain and sorrow spend the day
Since angry Cynthia drove me to the woods
Yet e'er I quit my Love I'll weep a sea
The Sun his light shall borrow of the Moon
And May with flowers refuse to deck the fields

20

IV
Restless I wander up and down the fields
And scarce can close my eyes to sleep at night
So that my life's unstable as the moon
The air I fill with sighs both night and day
My shov'rs of tears seem to augment the sea
Make the herbs green, and to refresh the woods

20

V
I hating cities ramble in the woods
And thence I shift to solitary fields
I rove and imitate the troubled sea,
And hope most quiet in the silent night
So that I wish at the approach of day,
The Sun would set and give his place to th Moon

VI
Oh that like him who long had lov'd the Moon
I could in dreams be happy in the woods
I'd wish an end to this most glorious day
Then should I meet my Cynthia in the fields
Court her and entertain her all the night,
The day should stop and Sol dwell in the sea

But day nor night sea moon nor wood nor field
Now Cynthia frowns, can ease or pleasure yield

Philip Ayres

Constancy

PLACE me where Sol dries up the flow'ry field,
Or where he to the frosty winter yields
Place me where he does mod'rate heat dispense,
And where his beams have a kind influence
Place me in humble state, or place me high,
In a dark clime, or a serener sky,
Place me where days or nights are short or long,
In age mature, or be it old or young
Place me in Heav'n, on earth, or in the main,
On a high hill, low vale, or level plain
Let me have vigorous parts, or dullness have,
Place me in liberty, or as a slave
Give me a black, or an illustrious fame
As I have liv'd, I'll ever live the same,
Where I at first did fix my constant love,
Nothing from Cynthia can it e'er remove

To his Viol

I TUN'D my viol, and have often strove,
In Mars's praise to raise his humble verse,
And in heroic strain his deeds rehearse,
But all my accents still resound of Love
In foreign countries, or on English ground,
Love for my theme does dictate Cynthia's charms,
Nor will he let me sing of other arms,
Than those with which he lovers' hearts does wound
This viol then, unfit for rougher notes,
My muse shall tune to its accustom'd way ,
So shall it my harmonious points obey,
For it to Cynthia all its tunes devotes
Then to my soft and sweetest strokes I keep,
Whilst angry Mars his fury may lay by,
He list'ning to my song will quiet he,
And in his Cytherea's bosom sleep

Hope Out of Italian, from Fra. Abbati

GRIEVE no more, Mortals, dry your eyes,
And learn this truth of me,
Fate rolls, and round about us flies,
But for its ills carries a remedy

A Sonnet

Has my ears, the voice you lov'd to hear,
Is now rais'd up to the celestial choir,
Ind you, my feet, she's gone that us'd to steer
Your course, where you till death can ne'er aspire
Cannot my soul nor body yet be free?
I was not my fault, you this occasion lost,
That seeing, hearing finding her y are erost
Blame Death, or rather blest be ever He
Who binds and loosens, makes and can destroy
Ind when Life's done, crowns with Eternal Joy

10

A Sonnet Petrare laments for the Death of M Laura

This Nightingale that does so much complain
Kobb'd of her tender young or dearest mate,
And to the fields and heavns her tale relate
In such sad notes, but yet harmonious strain
Perhaps this station kindly does retain
To join her griefs with my unhappy state
'Twas my assurance did my woe create
I thought Death could not have a Goddess slain
How soon deceiv'd are those who least mistrust!
I ne'er could think that face should turn to dust,
Which, than all human beauties seem'd more pure
But now I find that my malitious fate,
Will, to my sorrow, have me learn too late
Nothing that pleases here, can long endure.

10

A Sonnet Petrarc on Laura's Death

HOLD treacherous thoughts that dare my rule despise,
Is t not enough gainst me in war are joind
Love Fortune, and grim Death but I must find
Within me such domestie enenues?
And thou my heart that dost my peace oppose,
Disloyal thou wilt give my soul no rest
But harb'ring still these thoughts within my breast,
Keep'st correspondence with my deadly foes
To thee Love all his messages conveys,
Fortune my now departed pomp displays,
Death in my mind does all my griefs express
That my remains fall by necessity,
My thoughts with errors arm themselves in thee
Thou art the cause of my unhappiness

10

Philip Ayres

Finding Cynthia in Pain, and crying

A SONNET

WHY, Idol of my Heart, these mournful cries,
And so much grief on those fair cheeks appears?
From whence proceed those envious showers of tears,
Dark'ning the lustre of thy beauteous eyes?
How dares bold Sorrow labour to remove
So many graces from their proper place?
Ah, Cynthia¹! Pain endeavours, in thy face,
To poison all the sweetest charms of Love
Sense of thy grief my soul with anguish fills,
Which out of pity into tears distills,
And for thy ease would fain endure thy woe!
But this affliction, sure thy heart sustains,
That, cruel Thou, being sensible of pains,
May'st to thy constant martyr pity show

10

Cynthia sleeping in a Garden

A SONNET

NEAR a cool fountain, on a rose-bed lay
My Cynthia, sleeping in the open air,
Whom Sol espied, and seeing her so fair,
Gaz'd, till his wanton coursers lost their way
The proudest flowers were not ashame'd to find
Their scent and colour rivall'd in her face,
Her bright curl'd hairs were toss'd from place to place,
On neck and bosom by the amorous wind
Her smiles were animated by her breath,
Which still as soon as born receiv'd their death,
Being mortal made in pity to men's hearts
Poor Lovers then did lie and take their rest,
For the Blind Boy who does our peace molest,
Had in her sleeping eyes hid all his darts

10

Lesbia's Complaint against Thyrsis his Inconstancy

A SONNET

I LOV'D thee, faithless Man, and love thee still,
Thou fatal object of my fond desires,
And that which nourishes these amorous fires,
Is Hope, by which I love against my will

Hope

The leafless boughs on all those stocks
 With green shall beautify their locks,
 And straight
 Such store of various fruits shall yield,
 That their tough backs shall truckle with the weight
 For in a little space
 Winter shall give to Spring its place,
 And with fresh robes, Hope's Emblem, clothe the field

10

CHORUS

He has no faith who sighs and whines,
And at his present ill repines
For he should strike
'Gainst all afflictions to apply
This Universal Remedy,
To hope and live

II

Hope does our future joys anticipate,
 It eases all our pains,
 For in the present ill that reigns,
 Endurance only triumphs over Fate.
 Young colts fierce and untaught
 In time submit,
 For they to yield are brought,
 Their backs to burdens and their mouths to th' bit
 With Patience also will the country swain
 His conquest gain
 And make the stubborn heifer bow
 Its neck to th' yoke, and labour at the plough

20

CITORUS

Then he cants faith who sighs and whines,
And at his present ill repines
For man should strike
'Gainst all afflictions to apply
This Universal Remedy,
To hope and live

III

Thus sang a smiling Courtier to other day
 Under the covert of a spreading tree,
 And to his song upon his lute did play
 By whom an Ass you might attentive see
 The Ass in scorn drew nearer him and bray'd,
 And arguing thus, methought, in answer said
 If this green grass on which I fed but now
 To be of Hope the symbol you allow,
 And if the Ass's proper meat be grass
 Sure he that lives on Hope, feeds like an Ass

40

9 This truckle looks as if the former (*v. sup. p. 275*) were correct after all.
 (309)

Philip Ayres

CHORUS

*But then,
In a short space,
WINTER returns again,
Ere Sol has run his annual race.
But, Ah! When Death's keen arrow flies,
And hits poor MAN,
Do what he can,
He dies,
Returns to dust, a Shadow, and a Nothing lies*

SUMMER

When flow'ry May is past, the Spring is o'er, 20
 Then our cool breezes end,
 For Aeolus does send
 His sultry blasts from off the southern shore,
 The Sun bows down his head,
 And darts on us his fiery rays,
 Plants droop, and seem as dead,
 Most creatures seek for shade their diff'rent ways,
 All things as if for moisture cry,
 Even rivers with the common thirst grow dry

CHORUS

*But then,
In a short space,
The SPRING returns again,
Ere Sol has run his annual race
But, Ah! When Death's keen arrow flies,
And hits poor MAN,
Do what he can,
He dies,
Returns to dust, a Shadow, and a Nothing lies*

AUTUMN

When Summer's done, green trees begin to yield ,
 Their leaves with age decay,
 They're stript of their array ,
 Scarce can the rains revive the russet field
 The flowers run up to seed,
 Orchards with choice of fruit abound,
 Which sight and taste do feed
 The grateful boughs even kiss their parent ground
 The Elm's kind wife, the tender Vine,
 Is pregnant with her heavenly burden, Wine

Lesbia's Complaint against Thyrssis

Great was the passion thou didst late express
Yet scornst me now, whom long thou didst adore
Sporting with others her thou mindst no more
Whom thou hast call'd thy Heaven and happiness
Think not by this, thy Lesbia thee invites
To spend thy years in dalliance and delights
'Tis but to keep her faith in memory
But if to grieve my soul thou only strive
To thy reproach and to my boast I'll live
A monument of thy INCONSTANCY

10

On Lydia Distracted

A SONNET

With hairs which for the wind to play with hung,
With her torn garments and with naked feet
Fair Lydia dancing went from street to street
Singing with pleasant voice her foolish song
On her she drew all eyes in every place,
And them to pity by her pranks did move
Which turn'd with gazing longer into love
By the rare beauty of her charming face
In all her frenzies, and her mimeries
While she did Nature's richest gifts despise
There active Love did subtly play his part.
Her antic postures made her look more gay
Her ragged clothes her treasures did display
And with each motion she ensnared a heart

10

The Four Seasons

SPRING

When Winter's past then every field and hill
The SPRING with flowers does fill
Soft winds do cleanse the air
Repeл the fogs and make the weather fair
Cold frosts are gone away
The rivers are at liberty
And their just tribute pay,
Of liquid pearls, and crystal to the sea,
To whom each brook and fountain runs,
The stable mother of those straggling sons

10

¹ With hairs] This quaint and fascinating vignette is another 'proof' for Ayres to put in. It is very likely borrowed to a more or less degree but I do not know the original. As a pendant to 'The Fair Beggar' it will always hang, for some folk in the chamber ruinous and old' of memory.

Philip Ayres

The sorrow I prest, and grievous cries,
Love's tribute were, for her to Heav'n was gone,
My coffin, and my cradle, both were one,
And at her sunset, mine began to rise.

Wretch, how I quake to think on that sad day!
Which both for Life and Death at once made way,
Being gave the son, and mother turn'd to earth
Alas, I die! Not that Life hastes so fast,
But that to me each minute seems the last,
For I, in Death's cold arms, receiv'd my Birth

10

The Scholar of his own Pupil

The Third Idyllium of BION Englished, beginning, 'Α μεγάλα
μοι Κύπρις—

I DREAMT, by me I saw fair Venus stand,
Holding young Cupid in her lovely hand,
And said, Kind Shepherd, I a Scholar bring,
My little son, to learn of you to sing

Then went away, and I to gain her praise,
Would fain have taught him all my rural lays,
How Pan found out the Pipe, Pallas the Flute,
Phoebus the Harp, and Mercury the Lute

These were my subjects, which he still would slight,
And fill my ears with Love-Songs, day and night,
Of mortals, and of Gods, what tricks they us'd,
And how his mother Venus them abus'd

10

So I forgot my pupil to improve,
And learn'd of him, by songs, the Art of Love

An Epitaph, on a Foolish Boaster

HERE to its pristine dust again is hurl'd,
Of an inconstant soul, the little world,
He liv'd, as if to some great things design'd,
With substance small, boasting a princely mind
Of body crooked, and distorted face,
But manners that did much his form disgrace
In broils, his rage pusht him beyond his art,
Was kick'd, would face again, but wanted heart

6 Those who have forgotten the once free ellipse of the relative might take 'her' for the dialectic nominative 'But it is not so' and 'for' is a preposition—'for her [who]'

8 A modern poet would no doubt think it necessary to write 'As her sun set' or 'At her sun's set' But whether his state would really be more gracious, ἀδηλον πᾶσιν κτλ'

The Four Seasons

CHORUS

*But then,
In a short space,
SUMMER returns again
Ere Sol has run his annual race
But Ah! When Death's keen arrow flies,
And hits poor MAN
Do what he can
He dies
Returns to dust, a Shadow and a Nothing lies*

50

WINTER

*When Autumn's past sharp eastern winds do blow,
Thick clouds obscure the day
Frost makes the currents stay
The aged mountains hoary are with snow
Altho' the Winter rage,
The wronged trees revenge conspire,
Its fury they assuage
Alive they serve for fence, when dead for fire,
All creatures from its outrage fly
Those which want shelter or relief must die*

60

CHORUS

*But then,
In a short space
AUTUMN returns again,
Ere Sol has run his annual race
But Ah! When Death's keen arrow flies
And hits poor MAN
Do what he can,
He dies
Returns to dust, a Shadow and a Nothing lies*

70

A Sonnet Translated out of Italian

Written by SIG FRA GORGIA who was born as they were carrying
his Mother to her Grave

UNHAPPY I came from my Mother's womb
As she Oh blessed She! who gave me breath,
Having receiv'd the fatal stroke of Death
By weeping friends was carried to her Tomb

(313)

Philip Ayres

An Expostulation with Love

THY laws are most severe, oh Wing'd Boy
For us to love, and not enjoy
What reason is't we should this pain abide?

If love we must, you might provide,
Either that our affections we restrain,
From her we're sure to love in vain

Or after our desires so guide our feet,
That where we love, we may an equal passion meet

On the Art of Writing

SURL 'twas some God, in kindness first to men,
Taught us the curious art to use the pen
'Tis strange the speaking quill should, without noise,
Express the various tones of human voice

Of loudest accents we no sound retain,
Voice to its native air resolves again,
Yet tho' as wind words seem to pass away,
By pen we can their very echoes stay

When we from other converse are confin'd,
This can reveal the secrets of the mind
All authors must to it their praises own,
For 'twas the pen that made their labours known

Good acts with bad tradition would confound,
But what we writ is kept entire and sound
Of this ingenious art Fame loudly sings,
Which gives us lasting words, and lasting things

The Morn

WHEN Light begins the eastern Heav'n to grace,
And the night's torches to the Sun give place,
Diana leaves her Shepherd to his sleep,
Griev'd that her horns cannot their lustre keep

The boughs on which the wanton birds do throng,
Dance to the music of their chirping song,
Whilst they rejoice the dusky clouds are fled,
And bright Aurora rises from her bed

Then fools and flatterers to Courts resort,
Lovers of game up, and pursue their sport,
With last night's sleep refresh'd, the lab'ring swain
Cheerfully settles to his work again

An Epitaph, on a Foolish Boaster

In his whole course of life so swell'd with Pride
That fail'd in all s intrigues, for grief he died
Thus with ambitious wings we strive to soar,
Flutter a while fall, and are seen no more

10

The Danger of the Sea

From the Thirteenth Book of the *Macaronics of MERLINUS COCCIUS*,
beginning *Infidum arridet saepe imprudentius Aequor*

THE treacherous seas unwary men betray
Dissembling calms but storms in ambush lay
Such who in bounds of safety cannot keep,
Flock here to see the wonders of the deep

They hope they may some of the Sea Gods spy
With all their train of Nymphs and Tritons by
But when their eyes lose the retiring shore
Join Heaven with seas and see the land no more

Then wretched they with brains are swimming round
Their undigested meats and choleric drown
Nor yet their boiling stomachs can restrain
Till they the waters all pollute and stain

10

When Aeolus enrag'd that human race
Should his old friend the Ocean thus disgrace
To punish it he from their hollow caves
With rushing noise lets loose the winds his slaves

Who up tow'rds Heavn such mighty billows throw
You'd think you saw from thence Hell's vaults below
Fools! To whom wrecks have of no caution been
By other storms you might have this foreseen

20

Ere your bold sailors launch'd into the main
Then y had ne'er strove to reach the shore in vain

10 No such uncertainty about grammatical progress need be hinted here as was ventured in the last note. The omission of *he* before failed [or fail'd] and the *nominativus per idem* or awkwardly apposed of *swell'd* are not things to regret.

Title] Orig by a clerical or printer's error Cocalius. I have not yet identified the passage. It certainly is not in the 13th *Maccheronica* of Signor Portiol's ed of Folengo (Mantova 188a) nor in the 12th which as containing the famous passage of the storm might seem likelier.

22 The last line is an instance of the way in which the Alexandrine re introduced itself. To get the exact decasyllable you force the elision of *y* and the slur of *ne'er*. Then it strikes you that

'Then ye / had ne/ver ^{striven} / to reach / the shore / in vain

Philip Ayres

Sweetly does gentle sleep my eyes invade,
While free from fear, under the plane trees' shade
I lie, and there the neighb'ring fountains hear,
Whose purling noise with pleasure charms the ear

A Sonnet. Platonic Love

CHISIL Cynthia bids me love, but hope no more,
Ne'er with enjoyment,—which I still have strove
T' obey, and ev'ry looser thought reprove,
Without desiring her, I her adore.

What human passion does with tears implore,
The intellect enjoys, when 'tis in love
With the eternal soul, which here does move
In mortal closet, where 'tis kept in store

Our souls are in one mutual knot combin'd,
Not common passion, dull and unrefin'd,
Our flame ascends, that smothers here below
The body made of earth, turns to the same,
As Soul t' Eternity, from whence it came,
My Love's immortal then, and mistress too

Praises the Fountain Casis

Translated from JOVIANUS POETRIVS

CASIS, where Nymphs, and where the Gods resort,
Thou art a friend to all their am'rous sport,
Often does Pan from his Lycacus run,
In thy cool shades to 'scape the mid-day's Sun,

With music he thy neighb'ring hills does fill,
On his sweet Syrin, when he shows his skill,
To which the Naides hand in hand advance,
And in just measures tread their graceful dance

By thee the goats delight, and browsing stray,
Whilst on the rocks the kids do skip and play,
Hither Diana, chasing deer, does lie,
For on thy banks hei game will choose to die

Here tir'd and hot, she sits and takes the air,
Here bathes her limbs, and combs and dries her hair
The Muses in their songs thy praise express,
Dryas by thee begins to trick and dress.

Oft to thy streams Calliope retires,
And all the beauties of thy spring admires,
In whose close walks, while she from heat does keep,
Charm'd with thy murmur'ring noise, she falls asleep

The Morn

Pleas'd Hobb unfolds his flocks and whilst they feed
Sits, and makes music on his eaten reed
Then I wake too and viewing Lesbias charms
Do glut myself with pleasure in her arms

To his Ingenious Friend, Mr N. Tate

THRO' various paths for pleasures have I sought
Which short content, and lasting trouble brought
These are the clouds obscure my reason's light
And charge with grief when I expect delight

Spite of all lets, thou Honour's hill dost climb
Scorning to spend in empty joys thy time
Thou in the foremost list of Fame dost strike
Whose present virtues future glories give.

With myrtle I with bays, thou crownst thy head
Thine still is verdant but my wreath is dead
The trees I plant, and nurse with so much care
Are barren, thine the glory of the year

I only tune my pipe to Cynthia's fame
With verse confind but constant as my flame
In thousand streams thy plenteous numbers fall
Thy muse attempts all strains excels in all

10

Less Security at Sea than on Shore

*An Idyllium of Moschus Englished beginning Ταρ ολα
ταρ γλαιχαν—*

WHEN seas are calm lost by no angry wind
What roving thoughts perplex my easy mind!
My Muse no more delights me I would fain
Enjoy the tempting pleasures of the main

But when I see the blust'ring storms arise
Heaving up waves like mountains to the skies
The seas I dread, and all my fancy bend
To the firm land, my old and certain friend

In pleasant groves I there can shelter take
Mongst the tall pines the winds but music make
The fisher's boat & his house on seas he strives
To cheat poor fish but still in danger lives

10

¹⁶ If we read and fails' for excels in the last couplet of this poem, it will not be inadequate to its subject

Philip Ayres

Ye herbs, that richest med'cines can produce,
Come quickly and afford such sov'reign juice,
As from her heart may all the pains remove
But in her face if death would paleness give,
And Fate ordain that she in torment live,
Then let her suffer in the flames of Love.

10

The Turtle Doves

From JOVIANUS PONTIANUS

YE happy pair of turtle doves,
Renewing still your former loves,
Who on one bough, both sing one song,
Have but one care, one heart, one tongue ,
Whilst our Loves varying as our fate,
Can scarce sometimes be known from Hate ,
You to your first amours are true,
Would we could pattern take by you
What force of love amongst us, tell,
Such opposition can compel?
If from some powerful fire it spring,
Whence all this cold and shivering?
From cold if Love's strange force arise
How are our hearts his sacrifice?
This myst'ry I can ne'er unfold,
Why Love is rul'd by heat and cold

You might the scruple best remove
That are the emblem of TRUE-LOVE

10

An Essay towards a Character of His Sacred Majesty King James the Second

I PAINT the Prince the World would surely crave,
Could they the sum of all their wishes have ,
Pattern of goodness him on earth we see,
Who knows he bears the stamp of Deity ,
He's made, by Nature, fit for sword or gown ,
And with undoubted right enjoys his Crown ,
As gold by fire, he's tried by suffering,
Preserv'd by miracles to be a King ,
Troubles were foils to make his glories shine,
Through all conducted by a Hand Divine
Malice long strove his fortunes to defeat,
Now Earth and Heav'n conspire to make him great .

10

Tho' the late parting was our joint desire

To Cynthia gone into the Country

Tho the late parting was our joint desire,
It did with diff'rent passions us inspire
Thou wert o'erjoy'd opprest with sorrow I,
Thy thoughts did faster than thy footsteps fly

But tho' I strove and labour'd to depart
Spite of my feet I follow'd with my heart
Since thus I grieved my loss it was unkind
Not once to sigh for what thou leftst behind

Soneto Español de Don Felipe Ayres

*En alaban a de su Ingenioso Amigo Don Pedro Reggio uno
de los mayores Músicos de su tiempo*

Si el Thebanio Sabio en dulce Canto
De su Tierra los Hechos escrivia,
Y en elegantes Versos los decia
Que viven y con embidia, con espanto

Tu Reggio ya con soberano encanto
Del Pindaro Ingles con Armonia
Assi exprimes la dulce Melodia
Que la admiration suspende el llanto

No es mucho pues, que venes lo mas fuerte
(Si ya tu voz merece eterna Palma)
Y tu Instrumento al mismo Apolo assombre

10

Pues Logras dos Victorias en tu suerte
Una de la Armonia para Lalma
Otra del Instrumento para el Nombre

A Sonnet. On Cynthia sick

HELP! Help! Ye Nymphs whilst on the neighbouring plain
Your flocks do feed come and assistance bring
Alas! Fair Cynthia's sick and languishing
For whom my heart endures a greater pain

Ye Syrens of the Thames let all your train
Tune their shrill Instruments and to them sing,
And let its flowry banks with echoes ring
This may her wonted cheerful looks regain

Soneto] I print Don Felipe here exactly as in the original, having no title to treat him otherwise

Philip Ayres

To the Swallow

Eis Χελιδόνα

An Ode of ANACREON Englished

Beginning, Σὺ μὲν φίλη Χελιδών

I

DEAR Bird, thy tunes and sportings
here,
Delight us all the day,
Who dwell'st amongst us half the
year,
And then art forc'd away

II

Thou canst not Winter's fury bear,
But, cross the Southern Main,
To warmer Afric dost repair,
Till Spring return again

III

But, ah! no force of storm, or art,
Drives Cupid from my breast, 10
He took possession of my heart,
And in it built his nest

IV

This Bird there hatches all his
young,
Where each by instinct led,
Learns of its sire his tricks and song,
With shell upon its head

V

And ere these Loves have plum'd
their wings,
They multiply apace,
For as one plays, or cries, or sings,
It propagates its race 20

VI

Now their confusion's grown so loud
It cannot be exprest
I've such disturbance with the crowd,
They give my soul no rest

Love so as to be belov'd again

An Idyllium of MOSCHUS

Beginning, Ἡρα Πὰν Ἀχῶς τᾶς γείτονος

PAN lov'd his neighbour Echo, Echo strove
To gain a nimble Satyr to her Love,
This Satyr had on Lyda fixt his flame,
Who on another swain had done the same

As Echo Pan, did Satyr Echo hate,
And Lyda scorn'd the Satyr for her mate
Thus Love by contrarieties did burn,
And each for Love and Hatred took the turn

For as these did the other's flame despise,
As little those their lovers' passions prize
Then learn all you who never felt the pain,
To love, as you may be belov'd again

An Essay towards a Character of James II

He of all temporal blessings is possest
But in a Royal Consort doubly blest
His mind, as head, with princely virtue crown'd
To him, no equal can on Earth be found
His every action has peculiar grace
And MAJESTY appears in men and face
In subjects' hearts as on his throne he reigns
Himself the weight of all his realms sustains
Of ablest statesmen ever seeks advice,
And of best councils knows to make his choice
Is taught by long obedience to command
His own best general He for sea and land.
Loves Peace whilst thus for War and Action fit
And Arms and Hate lays down when foes submit
Not of too open, nor too frugal mind
In all things to the Golden Mean inclin'd
Seems for himself not born but people rather
And shows by s care that He's their common Father
Lewdness expels both from his camp and Court,
No flatters please nor fools can make him sport
Grave in discoursing in his habit plain,
And all excess endeavours to restrain
As Fates decree so stands his Royal word
O'er all his passions governs as their lord
Nicely does he inspect each fair pretence
Justice alike to friend and foe dispense
He's the retreat to which opprest do fly
Extending help to those in misery
Gracious to good, to wicked men severe
Supports the humble, makes the haughty fear
To true deserts in mercy unconfin'd
His laws do more Himself than others bind
At sea his naval power He stretches far
In Europe holds the scales of Peace and War
His actions lasting monuments shall frame
None leave to future age so sweet a name
Add ten times more, the Royal Image must
Fall short of JAMES the Great the Good, the Just

20

30

40

50

Sleeping Eyes

FAIR Eyes ye mortal stars below
Whose aspects do portend my ill
That sleeping cannot choose but show
How wretched me you long to kill
If thus you can such pleasure take
What would you, if you were awake?

50 And the next year was 1688

Philip Ayres

And of the sacred dust the heroes raise,
When at Olympic Games they strive for bays,
He sinks and dives with art beneath the sea,
And to Sicilia does his streams convey
12
But still will he his purity retain,
Nor is his course obstructed by the main.
'Twas Love, whose subtil tricks will ne'er be done,
That taught the am'rous river thus to run

Love makes the best Poets

An Idyllium of BION

Beginning, Ταὶ Μοῖσαι τὸν Ἐρωτα τὸν ἄγριον

DARTS, Torch, or Bow, the Muses do not fear,
They love and follow Cupid ev'ry where,
And him whose breast his arrows cannot reach,
They all avoid, refusing him to teach
13
But if Love's fire begin to warm a heart,
They straight inspire it with their sacred art,
Let none with subtil logic this deny,
For I too well the truth can testify

If Men or Gods I strive to celebrate,
My music's discord, and my verse is flat
For Love, or Lycis, when my vein I show,
My viol's tun'd, and sweetest numbers flow

The Death of Adonis

*Αδωνιν ἡ Κυθήρη

Of THEOCRITUS Englished

WHEN VENUS her ADONIS found,
Just slain, and welt'ring on the
ground,
With hair disorder'd, ghastly look,
And cheeks their roses had forsook ,
She bad the Cupids fetch with speed,
The Boar that did this horrid deed .
They, to revenge Adonis' blood,
As quick as birds search'd all the
wood,
And straight the murd'rous creature
found,
Whom they, with chains, securely
bound,
And whilst his net one o'er him flung,
14

To drag the captive Boar along
Another follow'd with his bow,
Pushing to make him faster go ,
Who most unwillingly obey'd,
For he of VENUS was afraid
No sooner she the Boar espied,
But, 'Oh ! Thou cruel beast,' she
cried,
'That hadst the heart to wound this
thigh,
How couldst thou kill so sweet a boy ?'
'Great Goddess' (said the Boar,
and stood
Trembling), 'I swear by all that's
good,

Of loving Venus, O Celestial Light!

All things should contribute to the Lovers Assistance

An Idyllium of Moschus Englished

Beginning Εστέρε, τας ἵπατος

Of loving Venus, O Celestial Light!
Hesperus, Usher of the sable Night,
Tho' paler than the Moon, thou dost as far
Transcend in brightness ev'ry other star
To my dear Shepherdess my steps befriend
In Luna's stead do thou thy conduct lend
With waning light not long before the Sun
She rose, and now by this her course has run
No base intrigue this night I undertake
No journey I for common busness make
I love and bear within me Cupid's Fire,
And all things should to lovers aid conspire

10

Cupid turn'd Ploughman

An Idyllium of Moschus

Λαμπτικὸς θεός καὶ τοξικός

ONCE for his pleasure Love would go
Without his quiver torch or bow
He took with him a ploughman's whip
And corn as much as fill'd his scrip
Upon his shoulders hung the load
And thus equipp'd he went abroad
With bulls that often yokes had worn,
He plough'd the ground, and sow'd his corn
Then looking up to Heav'n with pride,
Thus mighty Jove he vilified
Now scorch my field and spoil my seed
Do and you shall repent the deed,
Europa's bull! I'll make you bow
Your haughty neck and draw my plough'

10

Loves Subtilty

An Idyllium of Moschus

Beginning Αλφαῖος μετὰ Πίσαν

By Pisa's walls does old Alpheus flow
To Sea and thence to s Arethusa go
With waters bearing presents as they move
Leaves, flowers, and olive branches to his Love

Philip Ayres

For then our vines their nectar juice afford
And orchards with ambrosian fruits are stor'd
Or can you the cold WINTER more admire?
When frost and snow confine you to the fire,
With wine and feasting, music and delights,
And pleasant tales, to shorten tedious nights
Or give you for the flow'ry SPRING your voice?
Pray tell me, for I long to hear your choice

10

MYRSON

Since God at first (as we from poets hear)
Distinguish'd these Four Seasons of the Year,
Sacred to Deities, to whom we bow,
Our judgement of them they will scarce allow
Yet, Cleodemus, answ'ring your request,
I'll tell my thoughts, which I esteem the best
SUMMER offends, when Sol with fiercest ray,
On my tir'd limbs, does fainting heats convey
And me as little can moist AUTUMN please,
Engend'ring fogs, that season's all disease,
Much less could I delight in WINTER's snow,
Its nipping frosts, or tempests when they blow
But, oh, the SPRING! whose name delights the ear,
Would a continual spring were all the year
If th' others brought no damage, yet the Spring,
With purer air, makes birds in concert sing
It clothes our fields, our gardens, and our bowers,
In fresh array, adorn'd with various flowers
It makes the fruitful Earth, when pregnant long,
Bring forth, and kindly nurse her tender young
Herds leave their fodder, and in pastures keep,
And day is equal to the time of sleep
When God from Nothing made the Heav'n's and Earth,
And first gave all his creatures life and birth
Sure it was Spring, and gentle winds did blow,
And all Earth's products full perfection show

20

30

40

To sweet Meat, sour Sauce

An Imitation of THEOCRITUS OR ANACREON

As Cupid from the bees their honey stole,
Being stung, he in the anguish of his soul,
Fled with his dear-bought purchase, which he laid
On Cynthia's lips, and thus in anger said
'Here I'm resolv'd shall a memorial be,
Of this my sweet, but punish'd robbery
Let him endure as great a pain as this,
Who next presumes these nectar lips to kiss,
Their sweetness shall convey revenging smart,
Honey to's mouth, but torment to his heait'

10

The Death of Adonis

By thy fair Self, by Him I've slain
These pretty hunters and this chain

I did no harm this youth intend
Much less had thought to kill your friend

I gaz'd and with my passion strove,
For with his charms I fell in love
At last that naked thigh of his,
With lover's heat I ran to kiss, 30
Oh fatal cause of all my woe!

I was then I gave the heedless blow

These tusks with utmost rigour draw
Cut, break or tear them from my jaw,

Tis just I should these teeth remove,

Teeth that can have a sense of Love
Or this revenge if yet too small!

Cut off the kissing lips and all
When Venus heard this humble tale,

Pity did over her rage prevail, 40
She bad them straight his chains untie

And set the Boar at liberty,
Who ne'er to wood return'd again
But follow'd Venus in her train
And when by chance to fire he came
His am'rous tusk sing'd in the flame

Love a Spirit

I TOLD Jacinta to other day
As in a pleasant bow'r we sate,
Sporting and chatting time away,
Of Love, and of I know not what

That Love's a spirit some maintain
From whom (say they) we're seldom free,
He gives us both delight and pain,
Yet him we neither touch nor see
But when I view (said I) your eyes,
I can perceive he thither slips,
He now about them hov'ring flies
And I can feel him on your lips

10

Commends the Spring

A Paraphrase on an Idyllium of Bion

Beginning, Ειαρος, ω Μιρσωι, η χαιματος η φθινοπωρου

CLEODEMUS and MYRSON

CLEODEMUS

WHICH season, Myrsone does most pleasure bring
The Summer Autumn Winter or the Spring?
Does not the SUMMER? When the joyful swain
Pays Ceres rights, and fills his barns with grain
Or is the AUTUMN best in your esteem?
That drives no shepherd to the distant stream
To quench his thirst or wanting common food,
To range for nuts and acorns in the wood

4 rights] sc n or g It is often difficult to know whether to read rights or rites and this is one of the cases

Philip Ayres

To Himself

Els 'Eauróv

An Ode of ANACRLON

Beginning, "Οταν ὁ Βάκχος εἰσέλθῃ

WHEN fumes of Wine ascend into my brain,
Care sleeps, and I the bustling world disdain,
Nor all the wealth of Croesus I esteem,
I sing of mirth, for Jollity's my theme

With garlands, I my ruby temples crown,
Keeping rebellious thoughts of business down,
In broils, and wars, while others take delight,
I with choice friends indulge my appetite

Then fetch more bottles, Boy, and charge us round,
We'll fall to Bacchus, victims on the ground;
Nor value what dull moralists have said,
I'm sure 'tis better to be drunk, than dead

10

To his Mistress

Els Kόρην

An Ode of ANACREON

Beginning, "Η Ταυτάλου ποτ' ἔστη ...

NEAR Troy, Latona's rival makes her moan,
Chang'd by the Gods, into a weeping stone,
And ravish'd Philomel (they say 'tis true)
Became a bird, stretch'd out her wings, and flew

But I could wish to be your looking-glass,
Thence to admire the beauties of your face
Or *robe de chambre*, that each night and morn,
On those sweet limbs unrest, I might be worn

Or else a crystal spring for your delight,
And you to bathe in those cool streams invite
Or be some precious sweets to please the smell,
That in your hand, I near your lips might dwell

10

Or string of pearls, upon your neck to rest,
Or pendent gem, kissing your snowy breast,
E'en to your feet, would I my wish pursue,
A shoe I'd be, might I be worn by you

A brisk young archer

The Young Fowler that mistook his Game

An Idylhum of BION

Ιχετος επι κυρος ον αλση διαδραστι
ορια θηρεων

A BRISK young archer that had scarce his trade
In search of game, alone his progress made
To a near wood and as he there did rove,
Spied in a box tree perch'd, the God of Love
For joy did he his lucky stars adore,
Never having seen so large a bird before
Then in due order all his lime-twigs set,
Prepar'd his arrows, and display'd his net
Yet would the crafty bird no aim allow
But flew from tree to tree and bough to bough
At which his strange success, for gnes he cried
In anger throwing bow and toils aside
And to the man that taught him ran in haste
To whom he gave account of all that past
Making him leave his plough to come and see
And show'd him Cupid sitting in the tree.
The good man when he saw it, shook his head
Leave off, fond boy leave off he smiling said
Haste from this dang'rous fowl, that from you flies
And follow other game let me advise.
For when to riper age you shall attain
This bird that shuns you now, you'll find again
Then use your skill twill all your art abide
Sit on your shoulders and in triumph ride

10

20

Cupid's Nest

All! Tell me Love thy nesting place
Is't in my heart or Cynthia's face?
For when I see her graces shine
There art thou perch'd with pow'r divine
Yet straight I feel thy pointed dart
And find thee flutt'ring in my heart
Then since amongst us thou wilt show
The many tricks thou Love canst do
Prthee for sport remove thy nest
First to my face and then to Cynthia's hreast.

10

Philip Ayres

From an Imperfect Ode of Hybris the Cretan

Beginning, **Εστι μοι πλοῦτος, μέγα δόρυ, καὶ σίφος*

My riches are a trusty sword, and spear,
And a tough shield, which I in battle wear,
This, as a rampart, its defence does lend,
Whilst with the others I my foes offend

With these I plough, with these my crops I reap,
With these, for wine, I press the juicy grape,
These are (unless I fall by fickle chance)
Machines which me to dignities advance

Oh thrice beloved Target, Spear, and Sword,
That all these heav'ly blessings can afford!
Those who the havoc of my weapons fear,
And tremble when of blood, and wounds they hear

They are the men which me my treasures bring,
Erect my trophies, style me Lord and King
And such, while I my conquests spread abroad,
Fall and adore me, as they do their God

10

Complains of the Shortness of Life

An Idyllium of BION

Εἴ μοι καλὰ πέλει τὰ μελύδρια

THO' I had writ such poems, that my name
Deserv'd enrolment in the Book of Fame,
Or tho' my Muse could ne'er acquire the bays,
Why thus in drudging do I spend my days?
For should indulgent Heav'n prolong our date,
Doubling the term of life prescrib'd by Fate,
That we might half in care and toil employ,
And spend the other in delights and joy
We then this sweet assurance might retain,
To reap in time the fruits of all our pain
But since none can the bounds of life extend,
And all our troubles have a speedy end,
Why do we wrack our brains, and waste our health,
To study curious arts, or heap up wealth?
Sure we forget we came of mortal seed,
And the short time Fate has for us decreed

10

'Tis sad if Love should miss a heart

To Love

Eis "Ephata"

In Ode of ΗΥΙΚΡΕΟΥ

Beginning, *ταλετον το μη φιλησαι*

'Tis sad if Love should miss a heart,
Yet sadder much to feel the smart
But who can Cupid's wounds endure,
And have no prospect of a cure?

We Lovers are not look'd upon
For what our ancestors have done
Wit and good parts have slight regard,
No Virtue can obtain reward
They ask what coin our purses hold
No object's like a heap of gold

But doubly be the wretch accurst
Who taught us to esteem it first
This thirst of gold incites one brother
To ruin or destroy another
Our fathers we for gold despise.
Hence Envy, Strife, and Wars arise
And Gold's the bane, as I could prove,
Of all that truly are in Love

On a Death's Head, covered with Cobwebs
Kept in a Library, and said to be
the Skull of a King

A SONNET Out of Spanish from DON LUIS DE GONCORA

THIS mortal spoil which so neglected lies
Death's sad Memento, now where spiders weave
Their subtil webs which innocence deceive
Whose strength to break their toils cannot suffice

Saw itself crown'd itself triumphant saw
With mighty deeds proclaiming its renown
Its smiles were favours terror was its frown,
The World of its displeasure stood in awe

Where Pride ordaining laws did once preside
Which land should peace enjoy which wars abide
There boldly now these little insects nest

Then raise not, Kings your haughty plumes so high,
For in Death's cold embraces when you lie,
Your bones with those of common subjects rest

Philip Ayres

His Heart, into a Bird

THE tears o'erflow'd fair Cynthia's eyes,
Her pretty bird away was flown,
For this great loss she made her moan,
And quarrell'd with her destinies

My Heart a secret joy exprest,
As hoping good from that escape,
Took wings, and in the fug'tive's shape,
Got shelter in her snowy breast

Which prov'd a fatal resting-place,
For she, th' impostor when she found,
Gave it with spite a mortal wound,
Then pleas'd, she laugh'd, and dried her face

10

In Praise of a Country Life

THE bliss which souls enjoy above,
He seems on Earth to share,
Who does divine retirement love,
And frees himself from care,
Nor thought admits which may his peace control,
But in a quiet state contents his bounded soul

Faction and noisy routs he hates,
Fills not his head with news,
Waits at no state-man's crowded gates,
Nor servile phrase does use ;
From all false meaning are his words refin'd,
His sober out-side is the index of his mind

10

In pleasant shades enjoys his ease,
No project spoils his sleep,
With rural pipe himself can please,
And charm his wand'ring sheep,
Till to his cottage in some quiet grove,
By dusky night's approach he's summon'd to remove

On tempting gold, and baits of gain,
With scorn he casts his eyes,
As Mischief's root, and Virtue's bane,
Can their assaults despise ,
Riches he sees our liberty abuse,
And to their slavish yoke he does his neck refuse

20

9 The form 'state-man' is just worth notice

Casis, to craving fields thou liberal flood

Being sick of a Fever complains of the Fountain
Casis

Out of Latin from JOVIAVUS PONTINUS

CASIS to craving fields thou liberal flood
Why so remote when thou shouldst cool my blood?
From mossy rocks thy silver streams do glide
By which the sultry air is qualified
Tall trees do kindly yield thy head their shade
Where choirs of birds their sweet retreats have made
But me a fever here in bed detains
And heat dries up the moisture of my veins
For this did I with flowers thy banks adorn?
And has for this thy head my garlands worn?
Ungrateful spring tis I, thy tale have told
And sang in verses thy renown of old

How on a time Jove made in Heav'n a feast
To which each God and Goddess came a guest
Young Ganymede was there to fill the bowl
The boy by's Eagle Jove from Ida stole
Who proud the Gods admir'd his mien and face
And active in the duty of his place
Turning in haste he made a eareless tread
And from the goblet all the nectar shed
Which pouring down from Heav'n upon the ground
In a small pit itself had forc'd was found
At which Jove smil'd and said My lovely boy
I'll make this keep thy chance in memory
A brook shall flow where first thy hquor fell
And Casis call'd which of thy fame shall tell
Then with a kiss he did his minion grace
Making a crimson blush overspread his face

This flatt'ring tale I often us'd to sing
To the soft music of thy bubbling spring
But thou to distant Umbrians dost retire
Forgetful grown of thy Aonian lyre
No kindness now thou yield'st me as at first
No cooling water to allay my thirst
I have thy image in my troubled brain
But to my palate no relief obtain
Whole vessels in my dreams I seem to drink
And that I cool my raging fever think
My sleep to me at least this comfort yields
Whilst the fierce dog star chaps the parched fields
Some help, ye Muses to your Poet bring
Let him not thirst that drinks your sacred spring
Persephon's favour with your songs implore
Orpheus appeas'd her with his harp before

Philip Ayres

Rays of fair eyes, which they proclaim divine,
And boast they can Sol's dazzling beams out-shine.
The storms of sighs, and rivers of their eyes,
My skill allays, and their large current dries.
Hearts that are dead, I from their graves retrieve,
And by my magic-spell can make them live.

For know, they're only tricks, and subtil arts,
With which the Tyrant Love ensnares our hearts,
This traitor plants his toils to gain his prize,
In curls of flaxen hair, and smile, he sets a gin,
In each soft look, and snowy breasts can tempt us in.

Wholly on mischief is his mind employ'd,
His fairest shows do greatest dangers hide,
With charming sounds his vot'ries he beguiles,
Till he destroys them by his Syren's wiles,
His cunning Circes ev'rywhere deceive,
And men of souls and human shape bereave

A thousand other arts this treach'rous boy,
To heedless lovers' ruin does employ
Be watchful then, and his allurements shun
So ends my charm Run to your Freedom run

30

The Happy Nightingale

MELODIOUS creature, happy in thy choice !
That sitting on a bough Dost sing, 'Dear mate, my dear, come to me now',
And she obeys thy voice
Ah, could my songs such bliss procure !
For mine could Cynthia ne'er allure.

Nor have I wings like thee to fly,
But must neglected lie,
I cannot her to pity move,
She scorns my songs, and me
While thou rejoicest all the grove
(As well thou may'st) with melody,

No creature e'er could boast a perfect state,
Unless to thee it may belong,
Since Nature lib'rally supplies
All thy infirmities,
To thy weak organs gave a pow'rful song,

Tho' small in size, thou art in Fortune great,
Compar'd to mine, thy happiness is most complete

10

(334)

20

In Praise of a Country Life

Fruit trees their loaded boughs extend,
For him to take his choice,
His wholesome drink the fountains lend
With pleasant purling noise,
In notes untaught birds that like him are free
Strive which shall most delight him with their harmony 30
Th industrious bee example shows
And teaches him to live
While she from woodbine pink and rose
Flies loaded to her hive
Yet narrow bounds contain his winter's store
Let Nature be supplied and he desires no more
No misery this man attends
Vice cannot him allure,
Each chance contributes to his ends
Which makes his peacee secure
Others may boast of their luxurious strife
But happy he possesses more of solid life 40

Mortal Jealousy

BEGONE, O thou distracting Care
Partner of Sorrow, and Despair!
Thy poison spreads to ev'ry part
Of this my poor tormented heart
If it be false with which of late
Thou hast disturb'd my quiet state
Why to affright me wouldst thou bring
So well compos'd a monstrous thing?
But if with Truth thou wouldst delight
To clear my long deluded sight
Under that veil does falsehood lie
'Tis Death thou bringst not Jealousy 10

The Innocent Magician or A Charm against Love

A GREAT but harmless conjurer am I
That can Loves captives set at liberty
Hearts led astray by his deluding flame
I to their peaceful dwellings can reclaim
Loves wings I clip and take from him his arms,
By the sole virtue of my sacred charms
His empire shakes when I appear in sight
My words the wing'd and quiver'd boys affright
Their close retreats my boundless power invades
Nor can they hide them in their myrtle shades
Their Sun's bright rays they now eclips'd shall find
Whose fancied light strikes giddy Lovers blind 10

Philip Ayres

To minds afflicted, Sleep a cure imparts,
Pouring its sov'reign balsam on our hearts
When wounds or sharp distempers rage, and sting,
Kind slumbers then some welcome respites bring

But waking kept by an excess of grief,
We from Eternal Sleep expect relief
So wretched I, tormented to Despair,
With pain my body, and my soul with Care,

Implore thy comfort, gentle Deity,
Whom none could e'er but with clos'd eyelids see

An Epigram on Woman

SINCE Man's a Little World, to make it great
Add Woman, and the metaphor's complete,
Nature this piece with utmost skill design'd,
And made her of a substance more refin'd,
But wretched Man, compos'd of dust and clay,
Must like all earthly things, with Time decay,

While she may justly boast of what's eternal,
A Heav'nly Count'nance, and a Heart Infernal

Of Learning

Περὶ Γραμμάτων

A Paraphrase on CALLIMACHUS

Beginning, *Kαὶ γὰρ ἐγώ τὰ μὲν ὄσσα*

THE rosy chaplets which my head adorn,
And richest garments on my body worn,
In beauty and in substance must decay,
And by degrees shall all consume away

The meats and drinks which do my life sustain,
Nature in certain hours expels again
We of no outward blessings are secure,
They cannot Time's nor Fortune's shocks endure

For all my worldly goods are subject still
To a thief's mercy, or oppressor's will
But Sacred Learning treasur'd in the mind,
When all things else forsake me, stays behind

The Fame we covet is a wand'ring air

On Fame

THE Fame we covet is a wandering air
Which against Silence wages constant war
For to be mute does her so much displease
That true or false, she seldom holds her peace,
She but a while can in a place remain
Tis running up and down does her sustain
Tho dead she seem she quickly can revive
And with a thousand tongues a Hydra live

Leander Drowned

THO winds and seas oppose their utmost spite
Join'd with the horror of a dismal night
To keep his word the brave Leander strove
Honour his Convoy and his Pilot Love
He long resists the envious billows rage
Whose malice would his generous flame assuage

At last his weary limbs o'ercome with pain,
No longer could the mighty force sustain
Then thoughts of losing Hero made him grieve,
Only for Hero could he wish to live
With feeble voice, a while to respite Fate
He with his foes would fain capitulate

Whilst they against him still their fury bend
Nor these his dying accents would attend
Since to your greater powers I must submit
Ye Winds and Seas at least this prayer admit
That with my faith I may to her comply
And at return let me your Victim die

To Sleep when sick of a Fever

HAPPY are we who when our senses tire
Can slack the chain of thought, and check Desire
Nature her works does in perfection frame
Rarely producing any weak or lame
She looks on Man with kindest Influence,
Does for one ill a thousand goods dispence
Sleep blessed Sleep she gave our lachring eyes
Oh how I now those happy minutes prize !
This rest our Life's cessation we may call,
The ease of Toil of Care the interval
For such refreshment we from Sleep obtain
That we with pleasure fall to work again

Philip Ayres

Therefore this Sword in a green myrtle bough,

I carry as in triumph now

The brave Harmodius,

And fam'd Aristogiton bare it thus

For when they had perform'd the sacrifice,

To our great patroness, Minerva, duc,

They, as he in his grandeur sate,

The tyrant, proud Hipparchus, slew,

Who o'er th' Athenian State,

Without pretence of right, did tyrannize

Eternal honours you on Earth shall gain,

Aristogiton and Harmodius !

You have the bloody tyrant slain,

By which you do restore

Your city to the laws which govern'd it before.

20

30

Beauty makes us Happy

HAPPY's the man who does thy beauty see,
Yet happier he who sees and sighs for thee
But he does greatest happiness obtain,
Who sighs for thee, and makes thee sigh again,
Some powerful star did govern at his birth,
Who for the lov'liest creature upon earth,
Shall in content his eye and wishes join,
And safely say of thee, That heart is mine

To John Dryden, Esq.; Poet Laureate and Historio-
grapher Royal, his Honour'd Friend

My Muse, when heated with poetic flame,
Longs to be singing thy exalted name,
The noble task she sets before my eyes,
And prompts me to begin the enterprise,

My eager hand no sooner takes the pen,
But seiz'd with trembling, lets it fall agen
My tim'rous heart bids stop, and whisp'ring says,
What canst thou sing that may advance his praise?

His quill's immortal, and his flights are higher
Than eye of human fancy can aspire
A lasting fountain, from whose streams do flow
Eternal honours where his works shall go

From him the wits their vital humour bring
As brooks have their first currents from the Spring,
Could my unskilful pen augment his fame,
I should my own eternize with his name

Is Cynthia happily return'd

Cynthia returned from the Country

Is Cynthia happily return'd
Whose absence I so long have
mourn'd?

Or do I dream or is it she?
My life's restorer tis I see
Ah Fugitive, that hadst the heart
Body and Soul so long to part!
Thy presence is a sweet surprise
A welcome dream to waking eyes
Who can such joy in bounds contain,
My Cynthia is come back again!

to

No notice of your coming? This
Is just to surfeit me with bliss
You are (as when you went) unkind
With such extremes to charge my
mind,
Thus sudden pleasure might destroy
E'er Sorrow could make way for
Joy
The eye is struck before the ear
We lightning see, e'er we the
thunder hear

A Paean or Song of Triumph translated into a Pindaric supposed to be of Alcaeus, of Sappho or of Praxilla the Sicyonian¹

Beginning Εν μυρτού κλαδὶ τὸ ξίφος φορησω

THIS sword I'll carry in a myrtle bough
It is my trophy now
Anstogiton and Harmodius
They bare it thus
When they the Tyrant had destroy'd
Restoring Athens to those liberties
Which she so much does prize
And which she anciently enjoy'd

O dear Harmodius! Thou art not dead
But in the Island of the Blest
Dost live in peace, and rest
For so 'tis said
Thou happy art in company
Of swift Achilles and fierce Diomede
And dost Tydides see

10

¹ Whence d d Ayres get his idea of the authorship of this famous scolian? It has no ancient warranty that I know of. The curious thing is that there is a fragment (*Ἄδμην καλόγονον &c.*) which Praxilla has the honour of contesting (successfully according to the Scholiast) with the two great lyrists. As both pieces are quoted in Aristophanes and both are commented on by the Scholiasts there the mistake is rather creditable to Ayres than the reverse. For he had pretty evidently read his Aristophanes though his memory shuffled the words. But his apparent severance of Diomede and Tydides is less excusable. In the Greek (see Bergk ii 647 ed 4) there is no ambiguity (Collins in the *Liberty Ode* plumps for Alcaeus, of course.)

Philip Ayres

10

Gauntlets and spears lie cover'd o'er with dust,
And slighted swords half eaten up with rust,
No trumpets sound, no rattling drums we hear,
No frightful clamours pierce the tim'rous ear,

Our weary eyes enjoying nat'r'al rest,
Refresh the heart when 'tis with cares opprest,
Days steal away in feasting and delight,
And lovers spend in serenades the night

An Ode of Anacreon

Beginning Πολιοὶ μὲν ἡμῖν ἥδη κρύπταφοι

My hairs are hoary, wrinkled is my Face,
I lose my strength, and all my manly grace,
My eyes grow dim, my teeth are broke or gone,
And the best part of all my life is done,

I'm drown'd in cares, and often sigh and weep,
My spirits fail me, broken is my sleep,
Thoughts of the gaping grave distract my head,
For in its paths, 'wake or asleep, we tread;

None can from it by art their feet restrain,
Nor back, tho' wide its gates, can come again
Then since these ills attend the life of man,
Let's make their burden easy as we can

Cares are no cares, but whilst on them we think,
To clear our minds of such dull thoughts, let's drink

10

The Musical Conqueress

LED by kind stars one ev'ning to the grove,
I spied my Cynthia in the Walk of Love,
Her heav'nly voice did soon salute my ears,
I heard, methought, the Music of the Spheres

Those notes on all the birds had laid a spell,
And list'ning 'mongst the rest was Philomel,
Who thinking she, in credit, suffer'd wrong,
Strove, tho' in vain, to equal Cynthia's song

But when herself, in voice, outdone she knew,
Being griev'd, she ceas'd, and from her rival flew,
I stay'd and saw my fair walk round the tree,
And sing her triumph for the victory

10

Thus whilst my ears were feasted with delight,
My eyes no less were charm'd at her angelic sight

To John Dryden

But hold, my Muse thy theme too great decline
Remember that the subject is divine
His works do more than pen or tongues can say,
Each line does Beauty, Grace and Wit display

o

To a Singing Bird

DEAR prison'd Bird how do the stars combine
To make my am'rous state resemble thine?
Thou happy thou dost sing and so do I
Yet both of us have lost our liberty
For him thou sing'st who captive thee detains
And I for her who makes me wear her chains
But I, alas this disproportion find,
Thou for delight I sing to ease my mind
Thy heart's exalted mine depress'd does lie
Thou liv'st by singing I by singing die

10

The Happy Lover

HARK Lovers hark and I shall tell
A wonder that will please you well
She, whom I lov'd as my own heart
For whom I sigh'd and suffer'd smart,
Whom I above the world admir'd
When I approach'd who still retir'd
Was so reserv'd, but yet so fair
An angel to what others are
Herself from Love escapes not free.
The man belov'd? 'Tis happy I am He

10

On Peace

Περὶ ειρηνῆς

The Paean of Bacchylides beginning

Τίκτει δὲ θνατοῖσιν εὐρητά μεγάλα
Πλούτον

GREAT Goddess Peace does Wealth on us bestow
From her our Sciences and Learning flow
Our Arts improve and we the artists prize
Our Altars fume with richest sacrifice

Youths mind their active sports—they often meet
Revel and dance with maidens in the street
The useless shield serves to adorn the hall
Whence spiders weave their nets against the wall,

Philip Ayres

The Trophy

Now, now, my heart's my own again,
 The vict'ry's won, no more I'll grieve,
 My mind's at peace, 'tis eased of pain
 And now I shall with pleasure live
 Lovers from your IDOL fly,
 He's the common ENEMY,
 Let him flatter, let him smile,
 All his drifts are to beguile,
 His poison he distills,
 By cunning ARTS,
 Into our HEARTS,
 And then with torment kills.
 Trust not his deluding FACE,
 Dang'rous is his kind embrace,
 Believe not what you hear or see,
 For He's made up of TREACHERY,
 Nor be by TRICKS into his ambush charm'd,
 The more HE naked seems, the more He's arm'd

10

In Sphaeram Archimedis

Claudian, Englished

JOVE saw the sphere old Archimedes made,
 And to the other Gods he laughing said,
 'Such wondrous skill can crafty mortals get,
 Of my great work to make the counterfeit?
 Heav'n's and Earth's constitutions, fixt by Fate,
 This Syracusan's art does imitate,
 His various planets their just order have,
 Keeping by springs the motions which he gave,
 Thro' the twelve signs his Sun completes its years,
 And each new month, his mock new-Moon appears,
 Pleas'd with his World, this artist unconfin'd,
 Boldly rules Heav'n in his aspiring mind

10

No more Salmoneus' thunder I admire,
 Here's one has ap'd all Nature's works entire'

The Frailty of Man's Life

THE life we strive to lengthen out,
 Is like a feather rais'd from ground,
 Awhile in air 'tis toss'd about,
 And almost lost as soon as found,

Why dost thou fly me thus? Oh cruel boy!

A Nymph to a young Shepherd insensible of Love

WHY dost thou fly me thus? Oh cruel boy!
I am no wolf that would thy life destroy
But a fond Nymph admirer of thy face
As Echo once of fair Narcissus was

Thou even in dangers dost thy fancy please,
Striving with toil the hunted game to seize
While wretched me who languish for thy sake,
When in thy net thou dost refuse to take.

But I, alas in vain attempt to find
Effects of pity in a hardened mind
As soon the hare its hunters may pursue,
As I with prayers thy cruel heart subdue

My pow'r, I see cannot thy steps retain
Thus led by sports, and wing'd by thy disdain

10

Compares the Troubles which he has undergone
for Cynthia's Love, to the Labours of
Hercules

Not Hercules himself did undertake
Such toilsome labours for his mistress sake
As I for many years with endless pain
The slave of Love Love's fatigues sustain

Tho he slew Hydra from th Infernal king,
Did the three-headed yelping porter bring,
Tyrants destroy'd Nemeian lion tare
And Atlas burden on his shoulders bare

To stand the scorns of an imperious brow
Resist such hate as would no truce allow
A stubborn heart by patient suff'ring tame,
And with weak rhythms, exalt her glorious name

Are acts shall move the world with wonder fill,
Than his who did so many monsters kill
Conquer a crafty bull, disturb Hell's Court,
Th Hesperian garden rob and Heavn support

Philip Ayres

Who travels rich, with Honour does appear,
 Who has least Wealth, hath still the less to fear,
 If married, thou may'st rule as lord at home,
 If single, hast the liberty to roam,
 Children, the comfort of our lives procure,
 If none, we are from thousand cares secure,
 To exercise and sports is Youth inclin'd,
 Old Age does ever veneration find

So we may those imprudent fools deride,
 That wish they'd ne'er been born, or soon as born had died

To make a Married Life happy

From MENANDER the Athenian

Τυνὴ πολυτελής ἐστ' ὁχληρόν

A BRISK young wife, who did a fortune bring,
 Proves to her husband a vexatious thing,
 Yet these advantages to him she gives,
 By her, in his posterity, he lives,

She takes of him, when sick, a prudent care,
 In his misfortunes bears an equal share,
 To her, for ease, he does his griefs impart,
 Her pleasant converse often cheers his heart,
 And when (if she survive) he ends his life,
 She does the office of a pious wife
 Set these against her ills, and you will find
 Reasons to quiet your uneasy mind

But if you'll strive her temper to reclaim,
 Slight these good things, the bad expose to shame,
 And no compliance to her humour lend,
 To your vexations ne'er shall be an end

10

On Man's Life

Simonides, *Eis τῶν θνητῶν βίον*

Beginning, Οὐδὲν ἐν ἀνθρώποισι μένει χρῆμα ἔμπεδον αἰεὶ

No human thing in constancy will stay,
 The learned Chian us'd of old to say,
 Our life was frailer than the fading leaves,
 Which Man forgets, and scarce its flight perceives
 He harbours idle fancies in his brain,
 Many which he from childhood did retain
 And whilst his vigour lasts, he's still inclin'd
 To fill with trifles his unsettled mind,

The Frailty of Man's Life

If it continue long in sight
 'Tis sometimes high and sometimes low
Yet proudly aims a tow'ring flight
 To make the more conspicuous show

The air with ease its weight sustains
 Since 'tis by Nature light, and frail,
Seldom in quiet state remains,
 For troops of dangers it assail

And after various conflicts with its foes
It drops to Earth, the Earth from whence it rose

10

Of the Miseries attending Mankind

POSIDIPPUS the Comic Poet

Beginning Ποιηη τις βιοτοιο ταιμοι τριβον

O! misery of Mankind! For at the Bar
Are strifes and quarrels, at our houses Care
In fields hard labour dangers on the sea
Who travels rich can neer from fears be free

Grievous is Want Marriage eternal strife
A single is a solitary life
Children bring Care and Trouble to have none
The happiness of wedlock is not known

Our Youth is Folly, e'er we can grow wise
We're old and loaded with infirmities
So we may wish who have th experience try'd
That we had neer been born or soon as born had died

10

Of the Blessings attending Mankind

METRODORUS the Athenian Philosopher contradicting the former

Beginning Παντοιην βιοτοιο ταιμοις τριβον

HAPPY mankind! For where we fix to live
The Gods a blessing to that station give
If at the Bar it be our lot to plead
There Wisdom reigns and there is Justice weigh'd

Or if at home we would ourselves maintain
We there by industry may riches gain
Of Nature's bounty fields the prospect show
From Sea the merchant knows his treasures flow

Philip Ayres

From Crates the Philosopher, on the same

Beginning, Ὡνεῖδισάς μοι γῆρας ὡς καλὸν μέγα
SOME giddy fools do rev'rend Age deride,
But who enjoy'd it not, untimely died,
We pray we may to good old age attain,
And then of its infirmities complain,
But their insatiate minds I must admire,
Who old, infirm, and poor, can longer life desire

The Timely Memento

THE shipwrack'd bark cannot more sure convey
Our human life into the raging sea
Nor darts to mark can more directly fly
Nor floods to th' ocean, than we post to die
Then happy thou, who dost so well begin,
And so thy race hold on, the palm to win!
Blest Runner! that when tir'd, and lying down,
Dost rise possess'd of an Eternal Crown
Only by closing here thy mortal eyes,
Opens the passage to celestial joys
Then let him take the Earth who loves to reign,
Yet a small tract, e'er long, shall him contain,
Where he as monarch cannot be obey'd,
For saucy worms his limits shall invade.
If all must die, why should we fear and grieve,
Since dying is the only way to live?

10

On Good Friday, the Day of our Saviour's Passion

WEEP this great day! Let tears o'erflow your eyes,
When Father gave his Son in sacrifice,
This day for us his precious Blood was spilt,
Whose dying made atonement for our guilt
He on a cross, with shame, gave up his breath,
E'en He who could not die, did suffer death
Closing his eyes, to Heav'n He op'd a way,
And gave those life who then expiring lay
Death did against our souls those arms prepare,
But He the fury of the conflict bare,
To guard our lives his body was the shield,
And by our Gen'ral's fall we gain the field

10

When graves shall open, Temple's Veil be torn,
The El'ments weep, and Heav'n's themselves shall mourn,
O hearts more hard than stones, not to relent!
May we shed pious tears, and of our sins repent

On Man's Life

On Age or Death ne'er thinks nor takes he care
Health to preserve, or active limbs to spare.
We to more serious things our minds should give,
Youth hastens, and we have little time to live

10

To weigh this well, is a material part,
This thought s of worth, record it in thy heart

The Contempt of Old Age

Ψοῦς Γῆρας

From two Elegies of MINNERMUS the first being imperfect begins

Ἄλλ οὐργοχρόνοιο γέγεται

Tis a short time our precious youth will stay
Like some delightful dream it steals away,
And then comes on us creeping in its stead
Benumbing Old Age with its hoary head

Which beauty spoils our nerves with crampings binds
It clouds our eyesight, and disturbs our minds
When Jove to Tithon endless old age gave
Twas sure of greater terror than the grave

Some have in youth been for their beauty priz'd
Which when deform'd by age become despis'd
Then peevish grown and vex'd at children's slight
Take not abroad nor at their homes delight.

10

Bed rid and scorn'd with pains and rheums they lie
The Gods on Age throw all this misery

In Praise of Old Age

From ANAXANDRIDES the Rhodian Poet beginning

Οὐτοι το γῆρας εστιν
των φορτιων μεγιστον

OLD Age which we both hope and fear to see
Is no such burden as it seems to be
But it uneasly if we undergo
Tis then ourselves take pains to make it so

A yielding patience will create our ease
So do the wise compound in youth for peace
Who thus complies both to himself is kind,
Whilst he secures the quiet of his mind

And to his friends a just respect does show
Which gains him love, and veneration too

10

Philip Ayres

Art thou reduc'd to beg from door to door?
When Telephus was young he suffer'd more,
In woods expos'd, without relief he lay,
For some devouring beasts a royal prey,
If thou, with his, thy miseries compare,
Thou wilt confess he had the greatest share

Have troubles turn'd thy brain to make thee rage?
Thoughts of Alcmaeon may thy griefs assuage,
By furies scourg'd, he mad, in torments died,
Yet justly suffer'd for his parricide

20

Wert thou by chance, or made by others blind?
Call Oedipus the Theban King to mind,
Who quit his throne, himself of sight depriv'd,
Became more wretched still, the more he liv'd,
Till Sorrow brake his heart, which scarcely cou'd
Atone for incest, and his father's blood

Thy son if dead, or was in battle slain?
A greater loss did Niobe sustain,
She saw her fourteen children slaughter'd lie,
A punishment for her IMPIETY,
Who great Latona's offspring had defied,
By whom, thus childless, drown'd in tears, she died

30

On Philoctetes think, should'st thou be lame,
He, a most pow'rful Prince, endur'd the same,
To conquer Troy he show'd the Greeks a way,
To whom he did the fatal shafts betray,
His foot disclos'd the secret of his heart,
For which, that treach'rous foot endur'd the smart

Hast thou thy life in ease and pleasure led,
Till Age contract thy nerves, and bow thy head?
Then, of thy greatest joy on earth, bereft,
O'erwhelm'd in Sorrow, and Despair, art left?

40

So old King Eneus lost his valiant son,
For slights himself had to Diana shown,
Slain by his mother when he had destroy'd
The Boar, which long his father's realm annoy'd
Which actress in this mischief felt her share,
Herself becoming hei own murderer
The father, losing thus his son and wife,
Ended in cries and tears his wretched life

50

Are Kings thus forc'd to yield to rig'rous Fate?
It may thy lesser ills alleviate

FINIS

What is't that thus stral Men with Error blinds

Of Imprudence

Περὶ αφροσυνῆς

RHIANUS the Cretan

*Η ἡρα δὲ μάλα ταῦτες αμαρτίους -ελομεσθα
Αιθρω-οι*

WHAT is t that thus stral Men with Error blinds?
Who bear Heav'n's gifts in such imprudent minds
The Poor with eyes and hearts dejected go
Charging the Gods as authors of their woe
They suit their habit to their humble state
And scarce their minds with virtues cultivate
How they should speak, or move they stand in fear
When mongst the rich and pow'rful they appear
They ev'ry gesture do to sadness frame
And blushing faces show their inward shame

10

But he whom Heav'n has blest with lib'rl hand
And giv'n him o'er his fellow men command
Forgets he on the Earth his feet does place,
Or that his parents were of mortal race
He swell'd with Pride in thunder speaks like Jove
Does in a sphere above his betters move
But tho so rich so stately and so grave,
Has not more stock of brains than others have
Let would he climb to Heav'n to find a seat
Amongst the Gods, and at their banquets eat
Till swift wing'd Ate Mischief's Deity
Light on his head e'er he her coming spy
Who can herself in various shapes disguise
When old or young she would in snares surprise
She on poor fools as well as those in height
Does to great Jove and to Astraea right

25

His Remedies against the Miseries of Man's Life

TIMOCLES the Athenian More at large exemplified

Ω τὰν ακούστον την τι σοι οὐκώ λέγειν

CONSIDER well this truth for tis of use
Nature did neer a thing like Man produce
So charged with ills from which so seldom free
Sometimes his life s a scene of misery

Nor human industry can respite him
For his soul's anguish or his body's pain
But by reflecting what some men endure
Which to himself may present ease procure
And tales of what in former times was done
Laid in the scale and weighd against his own

10

Philip Ayres

Art thou reduc'd to beg from door to door?
When Telephus was young he suffer'd more,
In woods expos'd, without relief he lay,
For some devouring beasts a royal prey,
If thou, with his, thy miseries compare,
Thou wilt confess he had the greatest share

Have troubles turn'd thy brain to make thee rage?
Thoughts of Alcmaeon may thy griefs assuage,
By furies scourg'd, he mad, in torments died,
Yet justly suffer'd for his parricide

20

Wert thou by chance, or made by others blind?
Call Oedipus the Theban King to mind,
Who quit his throne, himself of sight depriv'd,
Became more wretched still, the more he liv'd,
Till Sorrow brake his heart, which scarcely cou'd
Atone for incest, and his father's blood

Thy son if dead, or was in battle slain?
A greater loss did Niobe sustain,
She saw her fourteen children slaughter'd lie,
A punishment for her IMPIETY,
Who great Latona's offspring had defied,
By whom, thus childless, drown'd in tears, she died

30

On Philoctetes think, should'st thou be lame,
He, a most pow'rsful Prince, endur'd the same,
To conquer Troy he show'd the Greeks a way,
To whom he did the fatal shafts betray,
His foot disclos'd the secret of his heart,
For which, that treach'rous foot endur'd the smart.

Hast thou thy life in ease and pleasure led,
Till Age contract thy nerves, and bow thy head?
Then, of thy greatest joy on earth, bereft,
O'erwhelm'd in Sorrow, and Despair, art left?

40

So old King Oeneus lost his valiant son,
For slights himself had to Diana shown,
Slain by his mother when he had destroy'd
The Boar, which long his father's realm annoy'd
Which actress in this mischief felt her share,
Herself becoming hei own murderer
The father, losing thus his son and wife,
Ended in cries and tears his wretched life

50

Are Kings thus forc'd to yield to rig'rous Fate?
It may thy lesser ills alleviate

FINIS

THE TABLE

[It will be observed that this Table—the original one—does not exactly coincide with the titles to the pieces themselves—ED.]

	PAGE		PAGE
The Proem To Love	272	From an Ode of Horace Vides ut alta stet nive candidum &c	287
The Request To Love	272	A Complaint against Cynthia's Cruelty	88
The Complaint To Cynthia	273	Loves Garden From Girolamo Preti	88
On a Race horse From Giro lamo Preti	273	Seeing his own Picture discourses of his Studies and Fortune	289
Invites Poets and Historians to write in Cynthia's Praise	274	Petrarc On the Death of Laura	289
Cynthia on Horseback	274	Another of Petrarc on Laura's Death	289
On the Death of Cynthia's Horse	275	Complains of the Court	90
On a Fountain and its Architect	275	Being retired complains against the Court	90
Describes the Place where Cyn thia is sporting herself	276	To Cynthia	91
His Retirement	276	The Withered Rose	91
To his Honour'd Friend William Bridgman Esq	76	On the Death of Sylvia	29
A Sonnet Of Love	277	To the Winds	49
On the Picture of Lucretia stabbing herself	277	The Silent Talkers	293
Complains being hind red the sight of his Mistress	278	Tis dangerous jesting with Love	293
The Pleased Captive	278	On Wine From a Fragment of Hesiod Οτα Διωρυσος	94
The Incurable	278	A Dream	294
On a Fair Beggar	279	The Restless Lover	294
A Sonnet writ by a Nymph in her own Blood, from Claudio Achillini	279	The Resolution Out of Italian	295
The Rose and Lily	279	Invokes Death	295
A Defiance returning to the place of his past Amours	280	A Hint from the Beginning of the Third Satyr of Juvenal Laudo tamen &c	296
Distance no Cure for Love	280	A Contemplation on Man's Life Out of Spanish	296
On Sig Pietro Reggio his setting to Music several of Mr Cowley's Poems	281	The Nightingale that was drowned	297
From a Drinking Ode of Alcaeus Π νωμεν τον λ χ αμην μεν	281	On a Child sleeping in Cynthia's Lap	297
An Epitaph on a Dutch Captain	281	Cure for Afflictions From an Imperfect Ode of Archilochus Ογρ θ μ αηγχανοι	298
On Cynthia singing a Recitative Song	281	Cynthia Sporting	298
On the Picture of Cavalier Guarini	282	The Fly and Frog Out of Spanish from Don Francisco de Que vedo	298
On Old Rome	282	On Gold	300
Revenge against Cynthia	283	To his Grace the Duke of North umberland	300
Loves Contrariety	283	Loves New Philosophy	301
Invites Cynthia to his Cottage	284	The Vanity of unwarrantable Notions Out of Portuguese from Luis de Camoens	303
Tis hard to follow Virtue	284		
Endymion and Diana An Heroic Poem taken out of the 8th Canto of Alessandro Tassoni his La Secchia Rapita	285		

Philip Ayres

	PAGE
To the Nightingale	303
Apollo and Daphne	304
A Sestina, in Imitation of Petrarc	305
A Sonnet of Petrarc, giving an account of the time when he fell in Love with Madonna Laura	306
A Sonnet of Petrarc, showing how long he had lov'd Madonna Laura	306
Petrarc, going to visit M Laura, remembers she was lately dead	306
Petrarc laments the Death of M Laura	307
Petrarc on Laura's Death	307
Constancy of Love to Cynthia	308
To his Viol	308
Hope Out of Italian, from Fr Abbatì	308
Finding Cynthia in Pain, and crying	310
Cynthia sleeping in a Garden	310
Lesbia's Complaint of Thyrsis his Inconstancy	310
Lydia Distracted	311
The Four Seasons SPRING	311
SUMMER .	312
AUTUMN	312
WINTER	313
A Sonnet written in Italian by Sig Fra Gorgia, who was born as they were carrying his Mother to her Grave	313
The Scholar of his own Pupil	313
The Third Idyllium of Bion Englished 'Α μεγάλα μοι Κύπρις	314
An Epitaph on a Ridiculous Boaster	314
The Danger of the Sea A Latin Song taken out of the 13th Book of the Macaronics of Merlin Cocalius Infidum arridet saepe imprudentibus Aequor	315
An E ^v postulation with Love A Madrigal	316
On the Art of Writing	316
Morn Out of French from Theophile.	316
To his Ingenious Friend, Mr N Tate	317
Less Security at Sea than on Shore An Idyllium of Moschus Γὰν ἀλλα ταν γλαυκάν	317
Platonic Love .	318
Out of Latin Jovianus Pontanus In Praise of the Fountain Casis	318
To Cynthia going into the Country	319
Soneto Español de Don Felipe Ayres En alabanza de su Ingenioso Amigo, Don Pedro Reggio, uno de los Mayores Musicos de su tiempo	319
On Cynthia Sick .	319
The Turtle Doves From Jovianus Pontanus	320
An Essay towards a Character of his Sacred Majesty King James II	320
Sleeping Eyes A Madrigal	321
An Ode of Anacreon Εἰς Χελιδόνα To the Swallow Σὺ μεν φίλη Χελιδών	322
Love so as to be belov'd again An Idyllium of Moschus Ἡρα Πὰν Ἀχῶς	322
All things should contribute to the Lover's Assistance An Idyllium of Moschus Ἐσπερε, τὰς ἐπατᾶς .	323
Cupid at Plow An Idyllium of Moschus Δαμπάδα θεῖς καὶ τόξα	323
Love's Subtilty An Idyllium of Moschus Ἀλφειὸς μετὰ Πίσαν	323
Love makes the best Poets An Idyllium of Bion Ταὶ Μοῖσαι τὸν Ἐρωτα .	324
The Death of Adonis Ἄδωνιν ἡ Κυθήρη	324
Love is a Spirit	325
Commends the Spring A Paraphrase on an Idyllium of Bion Εὐπόρος, ὡς Μύρσων .	325
To sweet Meat, sour Sauce In Imitation of Theocritus, or Anacreon	325
The Young Archer that mistook his Game An Idyllium of Bion Ἰξευτὰς ἔτι κῶρος	326
Cupid's Nest	327
An Ode of Anacreon Εἰς ἑαυτόν To himself Ὁταν ὁ Βάκχος	328
An Ode of Anacreon Εἰς Κόρην To his Mistress Ἡ Ταυτάλου ποτ' ἔστη .	328
An Ode of Anacreon Εἰς Ἐρωτα To Love Χαλεπὸν τὸ μὴ φιλῆσαι .	328
On a Death's-Head, covered with Cobwebs, kept in a Library, and said to be the Skull of a King Done out of Spanish from Don Luis de Gongora .	329

THE TABLE

[It will be observed that this 'Table'—the original one—does not exactly coincide with the titles to the pieces themselves—ED.]

	PAGE	PAGE	
The Proem To Love	272	From an Ode of Horace <i>Vides ut alta stet nive candidum &c</i>	87
The Request To Love	272	A Complaint against Cynthia's Cruelty	88
The Complaint To Cynthia	273	Love's Garden From Girolamo Preti	88
On a Race horse From Girolamo Preti	273	Seeing his own Picture discourses of his Studies and Fortune	89
Invites Poets and Historians to write in Cynthia's Praise	274	Petrarca On the Death of Laura	89
Cynthia on Horseback	274	Another of Petrarch on Laura's Death	89
On the Death of Cynthia's Horse	275	Complains of the Court	90
On a Fountain and its Architect	275	Being retired complains against the Court	90
Describes the Place where Cynthia is sporting herself	276	To Cynthia	91
His Retirement	276	The Withered Rose	91
To his Honour'd Friend William Bridgman Esq	276	On the Death of Sylvia	91
A Sonnet Of Love	277	To the Winds	91
On the Picture of Lucretia stabbing herself	277	The Silent Talkers	93
Complains being hindred the sight of his Mistress	278	Tis dangerous jesting with Love	93
The Pleased Captive	278	On Wine From a Fragment of Hesiod <i>Oia Διώρος</i>	94
The Incurable	278	A Dream	94
On a Fair Beggar	279	The Restless Lover	94
A Sonnet writ by a Nymph in her own Blood from Claudio Acellini	279	The Resolution Out of Italian Invokes Death	95
The Rose and Lily	279	I Hunt from the Beginning of the Third Satyr of Juvenal Laudatamen &c	96
A Defiance returning to the place of his past amours	280	A Contemplation on Man's Life Out of Spanish	96
Distance no Cure for Love	280	The Nightingale that was drowned	97
On Sig Pietro Reggio his setting to Music several of Mr Cowley's Poems	281	On a Child sleeping in Cynthia's Lap	97
From a Drinking Ode of Alcaeus <i>Η νόμεν τι τον λυχνίν μηνομέν</i>	281	Cure for Afflictions From an Imperfect Ode of Archilochus <i>Θυμε θ μηνχανοτος</i>	98
An Epitaph on a Dutch Captain	281	Cynthia Sporting	98
On Cynthia singing a Recitative Song	281	The Fly and Frog Out of Spanish from Don Francisco de Quevedo	98
On the Picture of Cavalier Guarini	282	On Gold	99
On Old Rome	282	To his Grace the Duke of Northumberland	300
Revenge against Cynthia	283	Love's New Philosophy	300
Love's Contrariety	283	The Vanity of unwarrantable Notions Out of Portuguese from Luis de Camoens	301
Invites Cynthia to his Cottage	284		
Tis hard to follow Virtue	284		
Endymion and Diana An Heroic Poem taken out of the 8th Canto of Alessandro Tassoni's La Secchia Rapita	85		

The Table

PAGE	PAGE		
From an imperfect Ode of Hybrias the Cretan Εστι μοι πλούτος	330	Compares the Troubles which he has undergone for Cynthia's Love, to the Labours of Hercules	341
A Complaint of the shortness of Life An Idylhum of Bion Ει μοι καλα πέλει	330	The Trophy	342
Being sick of a Fever, complains of the Fountain Casis Out of Latin from Jovianus Pontanus	331	An Epigram of Claudian Eng lished In Sphaeram Archimedis	342
His Heart into a Bird	332	The Frailty of Man's Life	342
In Praise of a Country Life An Imitation of Horace's Ode Beatus ille	332	Posidippus the Comic Poet On the Miseries of Mankind. Beginning Ποιητις βιοτοι ταμοι τριβον	343
Mortal Jealousy	333	Metrodorus the Athenian Philo sopher Of the Blessings attend ing Mankind Contradicting the former Beginning Παντη ν βιοτοι ταμοι τριβον	343
The Innocent Magician or A Charm against Love	333	From Menander the Athenian To make a Married Life happy Τυνη πολυτελης εστι οχληρον	344
The Happy Nightingale	334	Simonides Εις των θυητων βον On Man's Life Beginning Ο δεν εν ανθρωποισι μειει χρημ μπεδον α ει	344
On Fame	335	From two Elegies of Mimnermus Ψιος Γηρως The Contempt of Old Age The first being un perfect begins Αλλ λιγοχρονιον γηρει	345
Leander drowned	335	From An ηndrides the Rhodian Poet in Praise of Old Age Beginning Ουτοι το γηρας εστιν τω φριτων μεγιστη ν	345
To Sleep when sick of a Fever	335	From Crates the Philosopher On the same. Beginning Ων διστη μοι γηρας ως κακ ν μεγα	346
An Epigram on Woman	336	The Timely Memento	346
A Paraphrase on Callimachus Περι Γρομματων Of Learning Beginning Καιγαρευω τα μεν σσα	336	On Good Friday the Day of our Saviour's Passion	346
Cynthia return'd from the Country	337	Rhianus the Cretan Περι αφρο σ νης Of Imprudence Η ρα δε μαλι παντεις αμορτ νουι πελομε σθα "Ανθρωποι	347
A Paean, or Song of Triumph translated into a Pindaric supposed to be of Alcaeus of Sappho or of Praxilla the Sicyonian Beginning Ενυ μτου κλαδι τδ ξιφοι φορησων	337	Timocles the Athenian His Remedies against the Miseries of Man's Life Beginning Ω ταν ακοι σου ην τι σοι δοκω λεγ ιν	347
Beauty makes us happy	338		
To John Dryden Esq Poet Laureate and Historiographer Royal	338		
To a Singing Bird	339		
The Happy Lover	339		
The Paean of Bacchylides Περι ειρηνης Of Peace Beginning Τικτ ι δε θνατοισιν ειρηνη μεγαλα Πλούτον	339		
An Ode of Anacreon, beginning Πολ οι μεν ημιν ηδη κροταφοι	340		
The Musical Conqueress	340		
A Nymph to a young Shepherd, insensible of Love	341		

END OF TABLE

EMBLEMS OF LOVE

Cupid to Chloe Weeping

A SONNET

SEE, whilst thou weep'st, fair Chloe, see
The world in sympathy with thee
The cheerful birds no longer sing,
Each drops his head and hangs his wing
The clouds have bent their bosom lower,
And shed their sorrows in a shower,
The brooks beyond their limits flow,
And louder murmurs speak their woe
The nymphs and swains adopt thy cares
They heave thy sighs and weep thy tears,
Fantastic nymph! that Grief should move
Thy heart obdurate against Love.
Strange tears! whose power can soften all
But that dear breast on which they fall.

10

I

[Cupid sowing a crop of heads rising from the ground.]

Amoris semen mirabile

INDOLIS eximiae quis semina nescit amoris?
Hinc gnarus Divae Pallados exit homo

The Marvellous Seed of Love

'STRANGE power of Love thus to transform our parts!
It gives new souls, and does our wits improve,
Confess hereafter that the Queen of Arts
Sprung from Love's seed, not from the brain of Jove

Il seme d'Amore mirabile

Quanta tua forza, Amor, prevale al mondo!
Non humile pastor, non re potente
Resister puote al arco tuo pungente,
Di glorie di trofei sei sol seconde

La semence d'amour merveilleuse

Que ta semence, Amour, est puissante et divine!
Depuis l'humble berger jusqu'au prince orgueilleux,
Depuis le simple enfant jusqu'au docteur fameux,
Tout de ton sein seconde tire son origine

Emblems of Love

IN FOUR LANGUAGES

Dedicated to the Ladys
by *P H A T R E S*, Esq

Printed and sold by *Hen Overton*,
at the *White Horse* without
Newgate, London

[The title on a scroll held by a Cupid—other figures beneath]



Philip Ayres

VI

[Cupid fixing the plough-yoke on a restive ox]

Fair and Softly

THE yoke uneasy on the ox doth sit
Till by degrees his stubborn neck does bow,
So Love's opposers do at last submit
And gladly drudge at the accustom'd plough

VII

[Two Cupids, with a tinder-box, endeavour in vain to strike a light, while their bows and arrows lie broken on the ground In the distance, two couples not getting on well together]

The Impossibility

WHO warmly courts the cold and awkward dame,
Whose breast the living soul does scarce inspire,
With them an equal folly may proclaim,
Who without fuel strive to kindle fire

VIII

[Cupid, standing boldly in the foreground, has just loosed one shaft and is holding another ready to fit it to the string In the background a castle, with something hanging from the highest tower (a white flag¹ or a culprit's body !), and a couple of lovers, the lover hurtying the beloved onwards Cupid has on his right wrist an extra pair of winglets, and this peculiarity is referred to in the *Italian* motto *only*

Porta alata la destra Amor alato, &c

This may give a key to origins]

Be quick and Sure

ALL 's fish that comes to net, whate'er she be,
Whom Love's blind god, or blinder chance shall send
Into thy arms, receive each deity¹
Will to the active Lover be a friend¹

IX

[This is a curious contrast, for here the *Italian* motto has no obvious reference to the Emblem This is a spirited sea-piece—Cupids drawing their nets in a boat, two others climbing a stepped pole standing out of the sea, a beacon flaming and smoking on a tower in the distance, and a ship under full sail off the coast The Latin, English, and French mottoes deal only with the *fishing* The Italian, probably misplaced, is about Hope as the nurse of Love]

Love a Ticklish Game

VIRGINS are like the silver finny race,
Of slippery kind, and fishes seem in part
Lovers' look to't, be sure to bait the place,
Lay well your hooks—and cast your nets with art

¹ The engraver, perhaps shocked at the poet, has made this 'Diety,' and 'freind'
The sense of this epigram depends on the punctuation

Emblems of Love

II

[Two Cupids, each lighting his torch from the other's. In the distance two couples making active love and a church in the corner to save the proprieties.]

Mutual Love

LOVE requires love then let your busy fools
Pursue in haste what does as fast retire
Wisely we act by mother Nature's rules,
Our hearts like torches, burn with equal fire

III

[Cupid sitting under a tree and holding the strings of entwined nets, with decoy hawks in cages.]

The Voluntary Prisoner

UNTRAINED in all Love's subtle tricks and wiles
I late was free and boasted of my state
Now willingly I'm taken in his toils
And feel those ills which I myself create

IV

[Cupid has arm in a leash which a hare holds in its mouth timidly approaches a house in the porch of which are two damsels with another at the window.]

The timorous¹ Adventurer

I LL on and venture to express my mind—
Both Love and Fortune to the bold are kind,
How oft do I my timorous¹ heart upbraid
Abash'd for fear and, cause abash'd afraid

V

[Cupid pensively watches a bear licking her cub. A tree crowned rock arch behind with a vista.]

By Little and Little

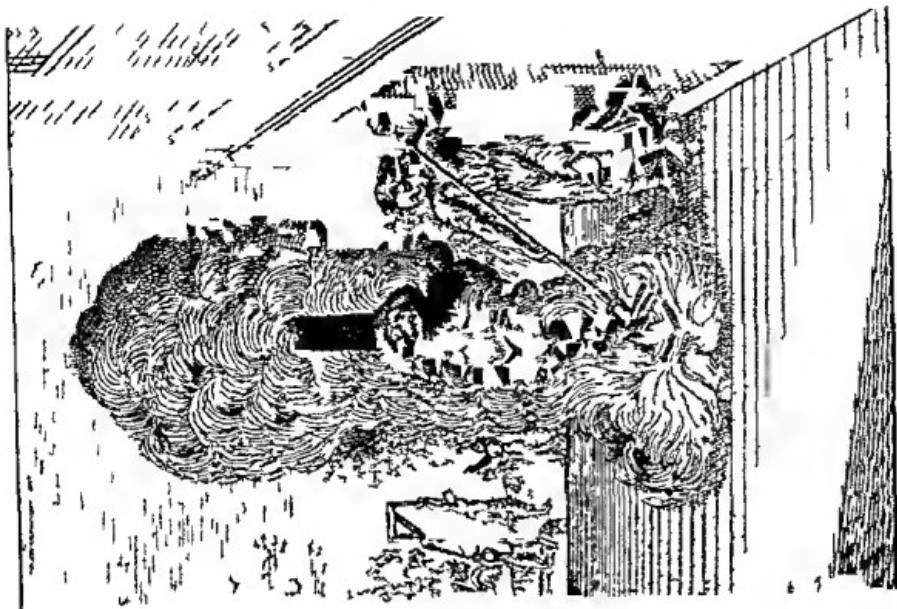
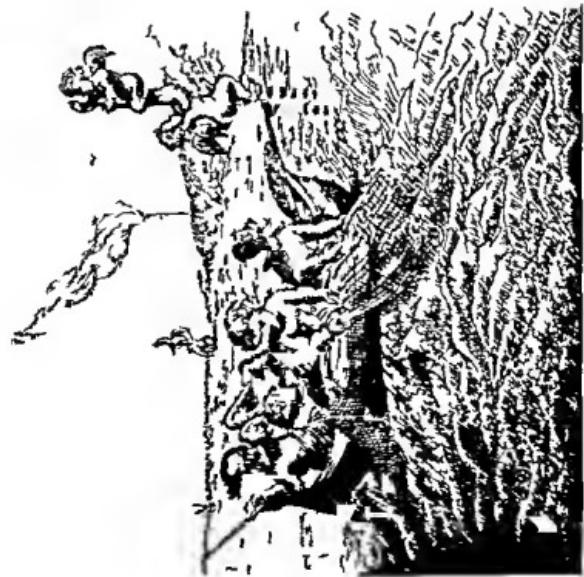
SEE how the bear industriously does frame
And bring in time to form her unshaped young
So may you mould the rough unpliant dame
With melting lips and with a soothing² tongue

¹ Orig. 'timorous.'

² Orig. 'soothing'

VII TIS HONOURABLE TO BE LOVE'S MARTYR

IN LOVE IS A TICKLISH GAME



Philip Ayres

XIV

[Cupid sits on a flower-plot, while a sunflower in the next bends itself towards him
Here the English motto rather diverges from the other three and, as will be seen,
does not mention the *gnasol*. The first line of the Latin is good and may serve to
identify it *Corpus ubi Dominæ est, ibi cor reperitur amantis*]

The Powerful Attraction

WHERE'ER She be, the distance ne'er so great,
 Mounted on sighs, thither my wingèd soul
Does take its flight, and on her motions wait,
 True as magnetic needle to its pole

XV

[Cupid stands before a lady who sits, fan in hand, on a canopied sofa, and holds out to
her a scroll, or banneret, with a heart, arrow-pierced, upon it]

Rather Deeds than Words

You say you love, but I had rather see't
 Show Love's impressions in a wounded heart,
Words are but wind, and strangers thus may greet
 But doing, doing, that's the proving part

XVI

[Venus puts her hand on Cupid's bee stung forehead In the distance is the actual
scene of the stinging]

Cupid himself stung

DOES a bee's sting thus make thee cry and whine?
 A small revenge for thy bold robbery!
Think on *thy* sting! The bee's compared to thine¹
 Comes as much short as that compared to thee

XVII

[Cupid gathering roses and flinching from the thorns, In the distance a pair of lovers
rather dimly embracing under a palace wall]

The Difficult Adventure

WHILE wanton Love in gathering Roses strays,
 Blood from his hands, and from his eyes drop tears
Let him poor Lovers pity who tread ways
 Of bloody prickles where no Rose appears

¹ Engraved 'thyne'

Emblems of Love

X

[Cupid gropes blindfold in a narrow town street—girls stand at the house doors but seem to be clapping their hands to confuse him]

Blind Love

LOVE is that childish play call'd Blind man's buff
 The fond youth gropes about till he is lost,
 Too late convinced of Reason's wise reproof
 When s little brains are dashed against a post

XI

[Cupid, in a dark cellar with one window, holds an empty barrel over a candle which pours its rays through the bung hole and out of the window itself.]

Love will out

LONG think not to conceal thy amorous flame
 In it thou canst thy ignorance discover,
 See how the light confined with searching beam¹
 Breaks through and so betrays the lurking lover¹

XII

[Cupid in a poultry house leaning on his bow and watching a cock fight.]

Life for Love

Not the brave birds of Mars feel half that rage
 Though likewise spurr'd by Love and Victory
 Or can more freely bleed upon the stage
 Than rival lovers that dare fight and die

XIII

[A Cupid Fight. One blows the horn two others wrestle fiercely a fourth has a fifth by the throat and a sixth has got the seventh down and is pummelling him while apparently a dog is snapping at him likewise]

Cupid is a Warrior

LOVERS are skilled in all the art of wars
 Sieges, alarms entring by storm the fort,
 As if Love's mother when she played with Mars
 Conceived his humour in her secret sport

Engraved 'heames.'

² Engraved Warier'

Philip Ayres

XXII

[Cupid, bound to a stake, in the midst of a roaring fire, which a very cheerful maiden is poking with a two-pronged fork In the distance another Cupid has run a body (perhaps by its hands only) up to a gallows while a female figure in front either applauds or requests ‘cutting-down’—it is not clear which None of the mottoes deals very directly with the plate]

‘Tis honourable to be Love’s Martyr

BEAR up against her scorns ‘tis brave to die,
And on Love’s altars lie, a pious load
Mount Oeta’s top raised Hercules so high,
For ‘twas Love’s martyrdom made him a god

XXIII

[Cupid, holding his head in one hand and supporting himself with the other on a staff, his wings tied together and his right leg strapped upon a stump, is turning and looking back upon a house where a girl sits, apparently reading a letter¹.]

Sooner wounded than cured

BRIGHTER than lightning shine her sparkling eyes,
And quicker far they penetrate my heart,
Tho’ quick to take, yet slow to leave the prize,
Till they have made deep wounds and lasting smart

XXIV

[Cupid holding a chameleon (by courtesy) In the distance Europa and the Bull]

Compliance in Love

EACH passion of my soul is timed by you,
I seem your life, more than my own to live,
And change more shapes than ever Proteus knew,
Camelion-like the colour take, you give

XXV

[A street Cupid pointing to dogs over a bone]

Envy accompanies Love

Two you may see like brothers sport and play
As if their souls did in one point unite
Throw but the bone call’d woeman² in the way,
How fiercely will they grin and snarl and bite !

¹ Here also the epigrams in the other languages are closer to the plate

² Though there are other slips in the engraving, this uncomplimentary spelling was probably intended

Emblems of Love

XVIII

[A girl kneeling and gathering flowers into her lap Cupid, standing before her appears to be holding forth.]

Hard to be Pleased

SEE bow she picks and cuts, and casts aside
 Whilst the scorned flowers look pale at her disdain!
 This is the triumph of her nieer Pride
 And thus she does her lovers entertain

XIX

[A naked figure with hands behind its back leans against a wall nonchalantly though with one arrow up to the feathers in its breast Cupid is discharging another almost a *bout portant*]

The Heart, Loves Butt

TEN thousand times I've felt the cruel smart
 Of thy drawn bow, as often more I court
 Till in thy quiver not one single dart
 Be left for thee to prosecute thy sport

XX

[A study bedroom with bookcase a globe a table with a violin &c. and the poet in bed The Ghost is very much materialized and has one foot on the bed step]

Ever Present

HER name is at my tongue, whence'er I speak
 Her shape's before my eyes where'er I stir
 Both day and night as if her ghost did walk
 And not she me, but I had murder'd her

XXI

[A tree bending but not breaking under the combined efforts of Cupid, who has dropped his bow and is pushing it, and of two wind heads blowing in the usual way from a cloud]

Tis Constancy that gains the Prize

WHEN low ring and when blustering winds¹ arise,
 The weather beaten Lover tough as oak
 Endures the haughty storm bends and complies
 Gets ground and grows the stronger for the shock

¹ Words in original and this obviously may be right though the plate and the occurrence of *procella venti* &c in the other mottoes as obviously suggest 'winds'

Philip Ayres

XXX,

[Four Cupids trying to catch a hare.]

The Hunter caught by his own game

THE busy youth pursue the timorous Puss
Whilst eager Hope makes pleasure of a toil,
But I must fly when I have beat the bush,
And to the hunted prey become a spoil

XXXI

[Cupid, his bow and quiver dropped, cooper's tools hanging on the wall on one hand, a cask sunk in the ground on the other, is diligently bending a hoop with feet and hands]

'Tis Yielding gains the Lover Victory

THE yielding Rod, managed by cooper's trade,
In close embraces does the vessel bind
Wouldst thou hoop in the weaker vessel, Maid,
Bend to her humour with a pliant mind

XXXII

[Cupid shoots at a suit of armour fastened on a tree, and has already pierced the cuirass (heart-marked) while shoulder-piece and shield, also shot through, lie on the ground]

There's no defence against Love

To sword and gun we steel oppose and buff,
To bearded shafts a trusty coat of mail,
But against Cupid's darts no armour's proof,
There is no fence against his Prot'stant flail¹

XXXIII

[Cupid, flying aloft in a cloud, discharges an arrow at a globe already studded with others]

Love keeps all things in Order

How does this vast machine with order move
In comely dance to th' Music of the Spheres!
Did not wise nature cement all with love
The glorious frame would drop about our ears.

¹ There is not and could not be much 'local colour' in these Emblems, so this touch is interesting. For this invention of the unlucky College see Scott's *Dryden* (my revision VII 18 sq.) or Macaulay. There is probably also a play on the word—cf. Herrick's famous 'Thy Protestant to be'

Emblems of Love

XXVI

[Cupid neglecting one deer already pierced by his arrows, aims at another]

Platonic¹ Love

DULL fools that will begin a formal siege
 Intrench attack yet never wish to win
 And vainly thus to linger out your age
 When tis but knock at gate and enter in'

XXVII

[Cupid approaching an unseen object with a caduceus in his hand]

The Power of Eloquence in Love

He that's successless in his love neer knew
 The strength of Eloquence whose magic power
 Can all the boasted force of arms outdo
 For golden words will storm the virgin tower

XXVIII

[Cupid a rod in his left hand spurns and turns his back on arms crowns riches &c
 In the background a palace—in the middle distance a lady with train &c greets
 a shepherd.]

Loves Triumph over Riches

BENEATH Loves feet are royal ensigns spread
 While fettered kings make up his pompous show
 Twice captive statues are in triumph led,
 And sceptres do to rural shepherds bow

XXIX

[No Cupid Three human persons feeding turning and receiving the grist of a hand mill.]

All not worth a Reward

WHAT means this worship? All this cringe and whine,
 And this attendance dancing at her door?
 Like slave that labours in a mill or mine
 Toiling for others thou thyself growst poor

¹ Platonic

² Do !

Philip Ayres

XXXVIII

[Venus, one hand on a very inadequate car with sparrows, and a cloak so disposcd on her shoulders as to cloak nothing, turns with a laugh and a deprecating gesture from her son, who is gravely reading an oath from a service-book with a pillar bearing the face of Jove for lectern]

No Perjury in Love

WHAT mortal lovers swear, protest and vow,
Heaven looks upon but just as common speech
'Refuse me if I don't' 'Confound me now'
Do signify no more than 'kiss my br—ch¹.'

XXXIX

[The race of Hippomenes and Atalanta. She stops and stoops for the apple as he touches the post—the turning-post apparently, for he has still one in reserve In the distance he is receiving the apples from Aphrodite]

Won by subtlety

LIFE and a dearer mistress is the prize,
For the swift fair had run great numbers dead
Hippomenes ventures, bribes her covetous eyes,
And a gold pippin² wins a maidenhead

XI.

[Two Cupids, their bows and arrows dropped and broken, are busy with a box of coin, jewels, &c]

Love bought and sold

Of old the settlement that lovers made
Was firm affection jointure was a jest
But love is now become a Smithfield trade
And the same bargain serves for wife and beast

XLI

[One Cupid runs away, with gestures of refusal, from another who follows with the arrow in his own breast, and hands clasped in entreaty]

Love requires no Entreaties

WHEN parchèd fields deny the welcome floods,
When honey shall ungrateful be to drones,
When wanton kids refuse the tender buds,
Then Love shall yield to sighs, and tears and groans

¹ Ayres is not often thus 'Restoration'

² Although it is not necessary, Ayres may have used this particular phrase because of the old superstition that if you sleep with a Golden Pippin under your pillow you will dream of your future husband or wife

Emblems of Love

XXXIV

[Cupid hangs a ticket marked I on a tree trampling other numbers under foot. N B
The Latin Motto is here by exception, partly quoted from Ovid]

True Love knows¹ but One

You live at large, abroad you range and roam
At vizor mask² and petticoat you run
This you call Love True Love confines you home
And gives you manna taste of all in one.

XXXV

[A more than usually plump Cupid hews sturdily at a tree]

Persevere

WHAT if her heart be found as hard as flint?
What if her cruel breast be turned to oak?
Continu'd drops will make the stone relent,
And sturdy trees yield to repeated stroke

XXXVI

[On a terrace (below and behind which stretches a formal garden surrounded with pleached walks in which pairs of lovers disport themselves) Venus in something like Medicean posture but with a [golden!] apple in her right hand and a fish lying between her left arm and her breast stands on a pedestal between two [golden!] apple trees the fruit of which four Cupids are busily catching as it falls and packing in baskets³]

Gold the Picklock

THE golden key unlocks the iron door
Poor Danae is surprised, no thunder-clap
Forceth like gold nor lightning pierceth more
It proves like quicksilver in virgin lap

XXXVII

[The Lady with the Fan (see 15) now sits under a tree and Cupid standing in front shows her a compass in a box from which a line leads up to a star]

Love s my Pole star

OTHERS are led by tyranny of Fate
But gentle love alone commands my soul
Upon his influence all my actions wait
I am the Loadstone he s my fixed Pole

¹ Orig knowe but this must be a shp of the graver
Vizor mask, or vizard mask as Dryden usually writes it was the sign of and a by name for a courtesan

The connexion of plate and mottoes is rather general

Emblems of Love

XLII

[Cupid drags with difficulty a huge faggot to a blazing fire fanned by the usual wind puffed from a face in a cloud]

Augmented by favourable Blasts

As gentle flames fann'd by fresh gales of wind
At once do widen, spread and mount up higher
So would her breath the glowing heat I find
Within me, kindle to a vestal fire

XLIII

[Cupid runs holding two dogs in leash while one is already slipped A hare is in front and another runs off to the left He is apparently with outstretched hand hallooing in the sense of the text]

All grasp All lose

ONE at a time s enough one puss pursue
Some greedy silly coxcombs I have known
Bobb'd finely when they slip their dogs at two
Then gape and stare and wonder where they're gone

XLIV

[Cupid kneeling on one knee and supporting his cheek on his hands his hands on his bow watches pensively, and perhaps himself weeping a furnace and still in operation before him A spring pouring from a rock and a stream probably also suggest tears The other mottoes are closer than is the English to the plate]

Tears the symptom of Love

THERE can be now no further cause of doubt
In every tear my passion may be seen
Love makes wet eyes this moisture that s without
Proceeds from pent up flames that scorch within

'THEATMA
A N D *Le Grey*
Clearchus.

A
PASTORAL HISTORY,
In smooth and easie VERSE.

Written long since,
By JOHN CHALKHILL, Esq,
An Acquaintant and Friend of
EDMUND SPENCER

L O N D O N

Printed for Benj Tooke, at the Ship in S Paul's
Church yard, 1683

John Chalkhill

the beginning of the seventeenth century. And the *D N B* has as a matter of fact corrected its original rash 'fl 1678' to 'fl. 1600'

Now if *Thealma and Clearchus* was written about 1600, it will follow almost inevitably that to it and to its author must be assigned the post of leading in respect of the breathless, enjambed, overlapping decasyllabic couplet. There are passages in the poem which, from this point of view, look as if they might have been written forty or fifty years later by Marmion, or even by Chamberlayne. It is quite true the present writer has done what he could in his humble way to insist on the fact in divers places and at sundry times—that the common notion of the strict separation of the couplets is a mistake—that you find both 'stop' and 'overlap' in Chaucer, and that the true Elizabethan poets, especially Drayton, develop the form in both kinds with great industry and freedom. But, save as an exception, it will be difficult to find in any non-dramatic poet before Browne and Wither, in any dramatic poet before the third decade or thereabouts of the century, such constant breathlessness, such unbridled overlapping, as you find here. Moreover, the Caroline (and the rather late than early Caroline) volubleness of form is accompanied by a nonchalant disorder of matter which is also by no means strictly Elizabethan. I do not know any Elizabethan poem—plays are not here in question—which comes anywhere near Chalkhill (if Chalkhill it be) and Chamberlayne in bland indifference to clarity of plot and narration. *They* do not say 'The Devil take all order!' that would be far too violent and energetic a proceeding for them. They blandly ignore Order altogether, with its troublesome companions, Verisimilitude and Concatenation. No Aristotelian of the straitest sect can hold more stoutly and devoutly than I do to the Aristotelian 'probable-impossible'. But such incidents as the opening one, where Anaxus cannot or will not recognize his sister, and is converted not by herself but by a portrait which she produces, and which any counterfeit could have easily stolen or counterfeited, take no benefit from this licence at all. They are merely, at least to those who trouble themselves about such things, what the French, who laugh at and misspell our 'shocking' themselves call *choquant*. So, towards the end, the imbroglio of Alexis-Anaxus-Thealma-Florimel-Clarinda is embroiled deeper in the same tactless way. Of course the piece is unfinished—indeed one may say that to finish it anyhow would have tasked any one out of a lunatic asylum. But if you take any account of plot at all, again it is surely a first principle in poetry itself, as well as in drama, not to entangle things clumsily and uselessly.

It will be observed that I have more than once coupled Chalkhill with Chamberlayne and it was not done without a purpose. The resemblance between the two is indeed so striking that, if I were a Biblical critic, I

INTRODUCTION TO JOHN CHALKHILL (?)

THE authorship of *Thealma and Clearchus* used to be regarded—and perhaps some people may be allowed to see reasons for regarding it still—as one of the minor puzzles of English Literature. As all readers of Walton's *Angler* know the revered Izaak included therein (A.D. 1653) two pieces of verse (which for completeness sake are given here at the end of *Thealma*) attributing them (later?) to a certain Jo Chalkhill. The second of these he says he learnt many years since, and was obliged to patch of his own invention. Thirty years later again being then a man of ninety he issued *Thealma and Clearchus* with the same attribution and the notable addition that Jo Chalkhill was 'an acquaintance and friend of Edmund Spenser'. But nobody knew anything about this Jo Chalkhill and Singer in the reprint which has been used for setting up this our text, went so far as to suggest that Walton may have written it himself. In 1860 however a Mr Merryweather discovered that a certain John Chalkhill had been coroner of Middlesex towards the end of Elizabeth's reign which would suit well enough with the Spenser friendship. And it appears further that Walton's wife's stepmother was a Martha Chalkhill daughter of John which again fits chronologically well enough, and explains the access which the Angler alone of men seems to have had to the coroner's relics if coroner there was. Nor though the limits of literary make believe need not be drawn with any too Puntanical strictness is Walton at all the man whom without any evidence we should suspect of a deliberate and volunteered lie. Nor yet once more can we readily pay him the compliment of believing that he had poetry enough for *Thealma and Clearchus*.

The difficulty however is not from the point of view of criticism, wholly or even to any great extent removed by these discoveries and considerations. A man who could be spoken of as a friend and acquaintance of Spenser (ob. 1599) could hardly be in his very first youth at the end of the sixteenth century, a man who was coroner for so important and businesslike a county as Middlesex would be still less likely to be a mere boy. Nor, in the third place would any man be likely to write *Thealma and Clearchus* at a very advanced period of life leaving no other poetical remains except a couple of occasional songs. Therefore if all the tales are to be taken as true we must suppose that *Thealma* itself was not composed much after

John Chalkhill

not in the least pert or meretricious, but fascinating, *prettiness*, which is so characteristic of our group, abounds in him, he is master now and then of phrases and passages which transcend the merely pretty, and he exhibits the Battle of the Couplets—the enjambed and serpentine on the one hand, the sententious and tightly girt on the other—in a new and interesting manner Add that *Thealma and Clearhus* is very rare in the original and has become one of the most expensive of Singer's reprints (on the general principle which tends to absorb into collections any book that has a connexion with a greater) and the justifications of this new appearance will be fairly sufficient

I have added the two lyrics from the *Angler* itself, though part of one—an uncertain part—is admittedly not Chalkhill's, for completeness' sake They resemble the larger piece in being obvious harvests of a quiet lyre and mind, nor are they untuneful So I hope the reader, to vary Walton's words, will *not* be sorry to have them, even if he may possess them, as most should, in their original context

Introduction

should at once declare confidently that either Chamberlayne wrote *Thealma and Clearchus* or Chalkhill wrote *Pharonnida*. And what is more I could bring biblical-critical arguments external as well as internal of the purest water to support the contention. But I should not believe a word of them, and on the principles of literary criticism I am bound merely to leave the thing as the enigma that it really is. Yet it is strictly literary to say that the resemblances are extraordinary and luckily they extend to the merits of the piece as well as to its defects. The enormous length which has hidden the beauties of *Pharonnida* from so many fainthearts cannot be urged here. Walton's pathetic and characteristic colophon appeals to me (I would willingly have a *Thealma* of the length of *Pharonnida* and a *Pharonnida* at what I am given to understand is the length of *Shah Nameh*) but it cannot be expected to appeal to modern readers as a body. If however they have any fancy for poetry at all—I sometimes wonder what the results of a strict poetical census would be—they ought to be able to get through these few thousand lines. And I shall be surprised if with the same proviso, they can get through them without enjoying them.

Here also however, it may be desirable—may be even necessary—to repeat the apparently superfluous warning that neither this poet nor any other must be asked for anything more than or anything other than he can give. If people come to Chalkhill expecting the *dearings* of Dryden, the pungency of Pope, the majesty of Milton &c—if they will not be content with the Chalkhillity of Chalkhill—it cannot be helped. Perhaps they are not to blame but certainly those are not to be blamed either who are prepared to test and accept this poetic variety also at its worth and add it to the treasure house which English poetry has for them. It is perhaps as Thackeray was fond of saying *ordinaire* only but a fresh and pleasant tap with a flavour and little bouquet of its own. A certain quality of engagingness which it has may have been one of the things which made Singer think that it might be very Walton. It is Spenserian but without the Spenserian height. It never soars but always floats along on an easy wing. The minor blemishes which are somewhat numerous hardly require excuse because of the obvious absence of revision; the major involution want of versimilitude and character, breathlessness and so forth are the fault of the heroic kind and not to be visited too heavily on the individual example. And it has abundant compensations. Hardly an English poet has given the difficult artificial, and generally questionable pastoral tone better than Chalkhill. Even his probable contemporaries and certain fellow disciples Wither and Browne, though at their best they are better poets do not beat him here and he entirely avoids the dissonant and discordant admixtures that his master Spenser and his other contemporary Milton allow themselves. That inoffensive

THEALMA AND CLEARCHUS

SCARCE had the ploughman yoked his hornèd team,
And lock'd their traces to the crooked beam,
When fair Thealma with a maiden scorn,
That day before her rise, out-blush'd the morn .
Scarce had the sun gilded the mountain tops,
When forth she leads her tender ewes, and hopes
The day would recompense the sad affrights
Her love-sick heart did struggle with a-nights
Down to the plains the poor Thealma wends,
Full of sad thoughts, and many a sigh she sends
Before her, which the air stores up in vain
She sucks them back, to breathe them out again
The airy choir salute the welcome day,
And with new carols sing their cares away ,
Yet move not her , she minds not what she hears
Their sweeter accents grate her tender ears,
That relish nought but sadness . Joy and she
Were not so well acquainted , one might see,
E'en in her very looks, a stock of sorrow
So much improv'd, 'twould prove despair to-morrow
Down in a valley 'twixt two rising hills,
From whence the dew in silver drops distils
T' enrich the lowly plain, a river ran
Hight Cygnus (as some think from Leda's swan
That there frequented), gently on it glides
And makes indentures in her crooked sides,
And with her silent murmurs, rocks asleep
Her wat'ry inmates 'twas not very deep,
But clear as that Narcissus look'd in, when
His self-love made him cease to live with men
Close by the river was a thick-leav'd grove,
Where swains of old sang stories of their love ,
But unfrequented now since Colin died,
Colin, that king of shepherds and the pride
Of all Arcadia —here Thealma used
To feed her milky droves, and as they brows'd
Under the friendly shadow of a beech
She sate her down , grief had tongue-tied her speech,
Her words were sighs and tears , dumb eloquence
Heard only by the sobs, and not the sense

10

20

30

40

33 A certain class of editor would be confident of a reference to Spenser in 'Colin' I am not so sure but it may be so and if so it postdates *Thealma* at least to the beginning of the seventeenth century

The Preface

THE Reader will find in this book what the title declares a Pastoral History in smooth and easy verse, and will in it find many hopes and fears finely painted, and feelingly expressed. And he will find the first so often disappointed when fullest of desire and expectation and the latter, so often, so strangely and so unexpectedly relieved, by an unforeseen Providence, as may beget in him wonder and amazement.

And the Reader will here also meet with passions heightened by easy and fit descriptions of Joy and Sorrow and find also such various events and rewards of innocent Truth and undis-

sembled Honesty, as is like to leave in him (if he be a good natured reader) more sympathizing and virtuous impressions, than ten times so much time spent in impertinent critical, and needless disputes about religion and I heartily wish it may do so.

And I have also this truth to say of the author that he was in his time a man generally known and as well beloved for he was humble and obliging in his behaviour a gentleman a scholar very innocent and prudent and indeed his whole life was useful quiet and virtuous God send the Story may meet with or make all readers like him

May 7 1678

I W

To my worthy friend Mr Isaac Walton,
on the publication of this Poem

LONG had the bright Thealma lain obscure
Her beauteous charms that might the world allure
Lay like rough diamonds in the mine unknown
By all the sons of Folly trampled on
Till your kind hand unveil'd her lovely face
And gave her vigour to exert her rays
Happy old man!—whose worth all mankind knows
Except himself who charitably shows
The ready road to virtue and to praise
The road to many long and happy days
The noble arts of generous piety,
And how to compass true felicity
Hence did he learn the art of living well
The bright Thealma was his Oracle

Inspir'd by her he knows no anxious cares
Through near a century of pleasant years
Easy he lives and cheerful shall he die
Well spoken of by late posterity
As long as Spenser's noble flames shall burn
And deep devotions throng about his urn
As long as Chalkhill's venerable name
With humble emulation shall inflame
Ages to come and swell the floods of Fame
Your memory shall ever be secure
And long beyond our short liv'd praise endure
As Pheidias in Minerva's shield did live
And shad that immortality he alone could give

June 5, 1683 THO FLATMAN

John Chalkhill

Had been a princely pleasure, quiet sleep
Had drown'd my cares, or sweeten'd them with dreams
Love and content had been my music's themes,
Or had Clearchus liv'd the life I lead,
I had been blest' And then a tear she shed, 90
That was forerunner to so great a shower,
It drown'd her speech such a commanding power
That lov'd name had when beating of her breast,
In a sad silence she sigh'd out the rest
By this time it was noon, and Sol had got
Half to his journey's ending 'twas so hot,
The sheep drew near the shade, and by their dam
Lay chewing of their cuds —at the length came
Caretta with her dinner, where she found
Her love-sick mistress courting of the ground, 100
Moist with the tears she shed she lifts her up,
And pouring out some beverage in a cup,
She gave it her to drink hardly she sips,
When a deep sigh again lock'd up her lips
Caretta woos and prays (poor country girl),
And every sigh she spent cost her a pearl,
'Pray, come to dinner,' said she, 'see, here's bread,
Here's curds and cream, and cheesecake, sweet, now feed,
Do you not love me? once you said you did
Do you not care for me? If you had bid 110
Me do a thing, though I with death had met
I would have done it —honey mistress, eat.
I would your grief were mine, so you were well,
What is 't that troubles you? would I could tell
Dare you not trust me? I was ne'er no blab,
If I do tell't to any, call me drab
But you are angry with me,—chide me then,
Beat me,—forgive, I'll ne'er offend again'
With that she kiss'd her, and with lukewarm tears,
Call'd back her colour worn away with cares 120
'Oh, my poor girl,' said she, '*sweet innocence,*
What a controlling winning eloquence
Hath loving honesty, were't not to give
Thy love a thanks, Thealma would not live
I cannot eat,—nay, weep not, I am well,
Only I have no stomach, thou canst tell
How long it is since good Menippus found
Me shipwreck'd in the sea, e'en well-nigh drown'd,
And happy had it been, if my stern fate
Had prov'd to me so cruel fortunate 130
To have un-liv'd me then —'Ah, wish not so!'
Answer'd Caretta, 'little do you know,

98 at the length] While 'at last' and 'at the last' have survived almost equally, 'at the length' strikes the ear oddly, but without reason

121-3 Italics are used in a somewhat puzzling manner by many writers (or printers)

Thealma and Clearchus

With folded arms she sate as if she meant
To hug those woes which in her breast were pent
Her looks were nail'd unto the Earth that drank
Her tears with greediness and seem'd to thank
Her for those briny showers and in lieu
Returns her flowry sweetness for her dew
At length her sorrows wax'd so big within her,
They strove for greater vent Oh! had you seen her
How faint she would have hid her grief and stay'd
The swelling current of her woes and made
Her grief though with unwillingness to set
Open the floodgates of her speech and let
Out that which else had drown'd her, you'd have deem'd
Her rather Niobe than what she seem'd
So like a weeping rock wash'd with a sea
Of briny waters, she appear'd to be
So have I seen a headlong torrent run
Scouring along the valley till anon
It meeting with some dam that checks his course,
Swells high with rage and doubling of its force
Lay siege to his opposer first he tries
To undermine it still his waters rise
And with its weight steals through some narrow pores
And weeps itself a vent at those small doors,
But finding that too little for its weight
It breaks through all — Such was Thealma's state
When tears would give her heart no ease her grief
Broke into speech to give her some relief
'Oh my Clearchus said she and with tears
Embalms his name — Oh! if the ghosts have ears
Or souls departed condescend so low
To sympathize with mortals in their woe
Vouchsafe to lend a gentle ear to me
Whose life is worse than death since not with thee
What privilege have they that are born great
More than the meanest swain? The proud waves beat
With more impetuosity upon high lands
Than on the flat and less resisting strands
The lofty cedar and the knotty oak
Are subject more unto the thunder stroke
Than the low shrubs that no such shocks endure
Evn their contempt doth make them live secure
Had I been born the child of some poor swain
Whose thoughts aspire no higher than the plain
I had been happy then t have kept these sheep,

43 unto the Earth] S by a singular oversight 'nail'd to earth which lops the metre
57 The So h ve I seen which was such a snare to Jeremy Taylor is interesting
63 its] S conjectures their but it has been confused with he before, and
itself in the next line can hardly be neglected.

John Chalkhill

Prithee (my dear Caretta) why dost cry?
I am not angry, good girl, dry thine eye,
Or I shall turn child too my tide's not spent,
'Twill flow again, if thou art discontent
For I will eat if thou'l be merry, say,
Wilt thou, Caretta? shall thy mistress pray,
And thou deny her?'—Still Caretta wept,
Sorrow and gladness such a struggling kept
Within her for the mastery, at the length
Joy overcame, and speech recovered strength
'Sweet mistress,' said she, 'pardon your handmaid,
Unworthy of the wages your love paid
Me, for my over-boldness, think't not strange,
I was struck dumb at this so sweet a change
I could not choose but weep, if you'd have kill'd me,
With such an overplus of joy it fill'd me
I will be merry, if you can forgive,
Wanting your love, it is a hell to live
I was to blame, but I'll do so no more'

Scarce had she spoke the word, but a fell boar
Rush'd from the wood, enrag'd by a deep wound
Some huntsman gave him up he ploughs the ground,
And whetting of his tusks, about 'gan roam,
Champing his venom's moisture into foam
Thealma and her maid, half dead with fear,
Cried out for help, their cry soon reach'd his ear,
And he came snuffling tow'rds them —still they cry,
And fear gave wings unto them as they fly
The sheep ran bleating o'er the pleasant plain,
And airy Echo answers them again,
Redoubling of their cries to fetch in aid,
Whilst to the wood the fearful virgins made,
Where a new fear assay'd them 'twas their hap
To meet the boar's pursuer in the gap
With his sword drawn, and all besmear'd with gore,
Which made their case more desp'rate than before,
As they imagin'd, yet so well as fear
And doubt would let them, as the man drew near
They 'mplor'd his help —he minds them not, but spying
The chafed boar in a thick puddle lying,
Tow'rds him he makes, the boar was soon aware,
And with a hideous noise sucks in the air
Upon his guard he stands, his tusks new whets,
And up on end his grisly bristles sets
His wary foe went traversing his ground,
Spying out where was best to give a wound

189 Me] This is almost as bold a partition as the first Lord Lytton's parody of Mr William Morris in (I think) *Knelvin Chillingly*

Thealma and Clearchus

What end the fates have in preserving you
I hope a good one and to tell you true
You do not well to question those blest powers
That long agone have number'd out our hours
And as some say spin out our threads of life
Some short, some longer they command the knife
That cuts them off and till that time be come
We seek in vain to shroud us in a tomb
But I have done —and fear I've done amiss
I ask forgiveness—As I guess it is
Some three years since my master sayd your life
Twas much about the time he lost his wife
And that s three years come Autunin my good dame
Then lost her life yet lives in her good name
I cannot choose but weep to think on her
Mongst women kind was not a loverger
She bred me up even from my infancy
And lov'd me as her own her piety
And love to virtue made me love it too
But she is dead, and I have found in you
What I have lost in her my good old master
Follow'd her soon; he could not long outlast her
They lov'd so well together heav'n did lend
Him longer life only to prove your friend
To save your life and he was therein blest,
That happy action crown'd all the rest
Of his good deeds since heav'n hath such a care
To preserve good ones why should you despair?
The man you grieve for so there s none can tell
But if heav'n be so pleas'd may speed as well
Some lucky hand Fate may for aught you know
Send to save him from death as well as you
And so I hope it hath take comfort then
You may I trust see happy days again

Thealma all this while with serious eye
Ey'd the poor wench, unwilling to reply
For in her looks she read some true presage
That gave her comfort and somewhat assuage
The fury of her passions with desire
Her ears suck'd in her speech to quench her fire
She could have heard her speak an age sweet soul
So pretty loud she chud her and condole
With her in her misfortunes Oh said she
What wisdom dwells in plain simplicy!

of this period. As I notice on Hannay (1626) they seem sometimes to serve as vehicles for asides or parenthetical remarks of the author to the reader. It will be seen that this *might* be such and might indeed be lifted bodily out without injury to verse or speech.

¹⁷⁴ chud] One would expect 'chode' if anything but I do not remember any strong form in Middle English

John Chalkhill

If she disclos'd herself: her telling true
Perhaps might work her ruin, and a lie
Might rend her from his heart, worse than to die
But she, being unwilling to be known,
Answer'd his quere with this question
‘Did not you know Thealma?’ At the name
Amaz'd he started, ‘What then, lovely dame?’
Suppose I did? would I could say I do’,
With that he wept, she fell a melting too,
And with a flood of tears she thanks her brother
No danger can a true affection smother
He wipes her eyes, she weeps again afresh,
And sheds more tears t'enrich her thankfulness
Sorrow had tied up both their tongues so fast,
Love found no vent, but through their eyes, at last,
Anaxus blushing at his childish tears,
Rous'd up himself, and the sad virgin cheers
‘And knew you that Thealma, sweet?’ said he
‘I did,’ replied Thealma, ‘I am she
Look well upon me,—sorrow’s not so unkind
So to transform me, but your eye may find
A sister’s stamp upon me’—‘Lovely maid,
How fain I would believe thee,’ the youth said,
‘But she was long since drown’d in the proud deep,
She and her bold Clearachus sweetly sleep,
In those soft beds of darkness, and in dreams
Embrace each other, spite of churlish streams’
The very name Clearachus chill’d her veins,
And like an unmov’d statue she remains,
Pale as Death’s self, till with a warm love-kiss,
He thaw’d her icy coldness, such power is
In the sweet touch of love—‘Sweet soul,’ said he,
‘Be comforted, the sorrow ’longs to me
Why should the sad relation of a woe
You have no interest in, make you grieve so?’
‘No interest,’ said she, ‘yes, Anaxus, know
I am a greater sharer in’t than you.
Have you forgot your sister? I am she,
The helpless poor Thealma, and to me
Belongs the sorrow, you but grieve in vain
If’t be for her, since she is found again’
‘Are you not then Clarinda?’ said the youth,
‘Twere cruelty to mock me with untruth
Your speech is hers, and in your looks I read
Her lovely character sweet virgin, lead
Me from this labyrinth of doubts, whate'er
You are, there is in you so much of her
That I both love and honour you’ ‘Fair sir,’

Thealma and Clearchus

And now Thealma's fears afresh began
To seize on her, her care s now for the man
Lest the adventurous youth should get some hurt,
Or die untimely —up th boar flings the dirt
Dy'd crimson with his blood his foe at length
Watching his time, and doubling of his strength
Gave him a wound so deep it let out life,
And set a bloody period to their strife.

230

But he bled too a little gash he got
As he clos'd with him which he minded not
Only Thealma's fears made it appear
More dangerous than it was —longing to hear
Her life's preserver speak then down she falls,
And on the gods in thanks for blessing calls
To recompense his valour —He drew near
And smiling lifts her up whenas a tear
Dropping into his wound he gave a start
Love in that pearl stole down into his heart

240

He was but young scarce did the hair begin
In shadows to write man upon his chin
Tall and well set his hair a chestnut brown
His looks majestic twixt a smile and frown,
Yet smear'd with blood and all bedew'd with sweat
One could not know him —by this time the heat
Was well nigh slak'd, and Sol's unwearied team
Hies to refresh them in the briny stream
The stranger ey'd her earnestly, and she
As earnestly desir'd that she might see
His perfect visage —To the river side
She toles him on still he Thealma eyed
But not a word he spake, which she desir'd
The more he look'd the more his heart was fir'd
Down both together sate and while he wash'd
She dress'd his wound which the boar lately gash'd
And having wip'd he kiss'd her for her care,
Whenas a blush begot twixt joy and fear
Made her seem what he took her for —his love
And this invention he had to prove
Whether she was Clarinda aye or no
For so his mistress hight — Did not you know
The Prince Anaxus? — Now Thealma knew
Not whether it were best speak false or true
She knew he was Anaxus and her brother
And from a child she took him for no other
Yet knew she not what danger might ensue

250

260

226-7 th —Dy d] S prints the removing an awful example of apostrophation and died which is clearly wrong
252 toles] This the same word as toll means to draw on entice, allure
257 having wip d] The most indulgent critic of the syntax of the period must admit that this is unlucky

John Chalkhill

But makes unto the ship , he soon got thither,
Using his oars to outdo the weather
His ketch he hooks unto the frigate's stern,
And up the ship he climbs , he might discern
At his first entry such a sad aspect
In all the passengers, he might collect
Out of their looks, that some misfortune had
Lately befall'n them, they were all so sad 370
One 'mongst the rest there was, a grave old man,
(To whom they all stood bare) that thus began
'Welcome, kind friend, nay sit What bark? with fish?
Canst thou afford for Lemnian coin a dish?'
'Yes, master, that I can, a good dish too ,
And as they like you, pay me , I will go
And fetch them straight' He did so, and was paid
To his content the fish were ready made,
And down they sate, the better sort and worse 380
Far'd all alike, it was their constant course ,
Four to a mess , and to augment their fare,
The second courses good discourses were
Amongst their various talk, the grave old lord
(For so he was) that haul'd the ketch aboard,
Thus question'd Rhotus —'Honest fisher, tell
What news affords Arcadia , thou knowest well
Who rules that free-born state, under what laws,
Or civil government remain they? what's the cause
Of their late falling out?' Rhotus replies, 390
And as he spake the tears stood in his eyes
'As well as grief will let me, worthy sir,
Though I shall prove but a bad chronicler
Of state affairs, yet with your gentle leave
I'll tell you all I know , nor will I weave
Any untruths in my discourse, or raise,
By flattering mine own countrymen, a praise
Their worth ne'er merited , what I shall tell
Is nothing but the truth , then mark me well '

Then quiet silence shut up their discourse,
Scarce was a whisper heard,—'such a strange force 400
Hath novelty , it makes us swift to hear,
And to the speaker chains the greedy ear'
'Arcadia was of old,' said he, 'a state
Subject to none but their own laws and fate
Superior there was none, but what old age
And hoary hairs had rais'd , the wise and sage,

364 oars] The disyllabic value is worthy of note

377 straight] Orig , as so often, 'strait'

388 Note the Alexandrine

400-2 The quotes are orig S , with some justification on the principle noted on lines
121-3, changes to italics

Thealma and Clearchus

Answer'd Thealma, smiling 'why of her
Make you so strict inquiry? is your eye
So dizzled with her beauty that poor I
Must lose the name of sister?—say you love her
Can your love make you cease to be a brother?
Whereat from forth her bosom next the heart
She pluck'd a little tablet whereon Art
Had wrought her skill, and opening it said she
'Do you not know this picture? let that be
The witness of the truth which I have told
With that Anaxus could no longer hold
But falling on her neck, with joy he kiss'd her
Saying Thanks Heaven liv'st thou then my dear sister
My lov'd Thealma! wert not thou cast away?
What happy hand hath sav'd thee? —But the day
Was then far spent twas time to think on home
And ber Carcita, all amaz'd was come
And waited her commands the fiery sun
Went blushing down at the short race he run,
The marigold shuts up her golden flowers
And the sweet song birds hied unto their bowers
Night swaying Morpheus clothes the east in black
And Cynthia following her brother's track
With new and brighter rays her self adorns
Lighting the starry tapers at her horns
Homeward Anaxus and Thealma wend
Where we must leave them for a while to end
The story of their sorrows —

320

330

340

Night being come
A time when all repair unto some home
Save the poor fisherman that still abides
Out watching care in tending on the tides
Rhotus was yet at sea, and as his ketch
Tack'd to and fro the scanty wind to snatch
He spied a frigate and as night gave leave
Through Cynthia's brightness he might well perceive
It was of Lemnos, and as it drew near
From the becalmed bark he well might hear
A voice that hail'd him, asking whence he was?
He answer'd from Arcadia In that place
Were many little islands call'd of old
Rupillas from the many rocks they hold
A most frequented place for fish, in vain
They trimm'd their flagging sails to stem the main
But scarce a breath of wind was stirring when
The master hail'd the fisherman again
And letting fall an anchor beckon'd him
To come aboard Rhotus delay'd no time

350

360

John Chalkhill

And 'stead of curbing, animated sin,
The rich man tramples on the poor man's back,
Raising his fortunes by his brother's wrack
The wronged poor necessity 'gan teach
To live by rapine, stealing from the rich
The temples, which devotion had erected
In honour of the gods, were now neglected ,
No altar smokes with sacrific'd beasts,
No incense offer'd, no love-strength'ning feasts
Men's greedy avarice made gods of chy,
Their gold and silver — field to field they lay,
And house to house , no matter how 'twas got,
The hands of justice they regarded not
Like a distemper'd body fever shaken,
When with combustion every limb is taken
The head wants ease, the heavy eyes want sleep,
The beating pulse no just proportion keep ,
The tongue talks idly, reason cannot rule it,
And the heart fires the air drawn in to cool it
The palate relisheth no meat, the ear's
But ill affected with the sweets it hears
The hands deny their aid to help him up,
And fall, as to his lips they lift the cup
The legs and feet disjointed, and useless,
Shrinking beneath the burthen of the flesh.
Such was Arcadia then, till Clitus reign'd,
The first and best of kings that e'er obtain'd
Th' Arcadian sceptre he piec'd up the state,
And made it somewhat like to fortunate
He dying without issue on the sudden,
Heav'n nipp'd their growing glory in the budding
They choose Philemon, one of Clitus' race,
To sway the sceptre, a brave youth he was,
As wise as valiant Had he been as chaste,
Arcadia had been happy , but his lust
Levelld Arcadia's glory with the dust
There was a noble shepherd, Stremon hight,
As good as great, whose virtues had of right
Better deserv'd a crown, had severe fate
But pleas'd to smile so then upon our state
He had one only daughter, young and fair,
Most richly qualitied, and which was rare,

454 animated sin] In orig there is no comma and it was only after imagining and considering one or two more far-fetched interpretations for this phrase, as it stood, that I received from the reader, with gratitude and some shame, this obvious emendation

470 pulse] The plural, in this sense, is not uninteresting

477 useless] The combined wrench of accent and forcing of rhyme may be noteworthy 'Guess,' by the way, appears (I think) in Scott, or in the Shepherd's talk in the *Noctes*, as 'guesh,' which is wanted *infra*, l 649

Thealma and Glearchus

Whose gravity, when they are rich in years
Begat a civil reverence more than fears
In the well manner'd people at that day
All was in common, every man bare sway
O'er his own family the jars that rose
Were soon appeas'd by such grave men as those
This mine and thine, that we so cavil for,
Was then not heard of he that was most poor
Was rich in his content and liv'd as free
As they whose flocks were greatest nor did he
Envy his great abundance nor the other
Disdain the low condition of his brother
But lent him from his store to mend his state
And with his love he quits him thinks his fate
And taught by his example seeks out such
As want his help that they may do as much
Their laws even from their childhood, rich and poor
Had written in their hearts by conning o'er
The legacies of good old men whose memories
Outlive their monument, the grave advice
They left behind in writing —this was that
That made Arcadia then so blest a state
Their wholesome laws had link'd them so in one,
They liv'd in peace and sweet communion
Peace brought forth plenty, plenty bred content
And that crown'd all their pains with merriment
They had no sor, secure they liv'd in tents
All was their own they had they paid no rents
Their sheep found clothing earth provided food
And labour drest them as their wills thought good
On unbought delicacies their hunger fed
And for their drink the swelling clusters bled
The valleys rang with their delicious strains
And Pleasure revell'd on those happy plains
Content and Labour gave them length of days
And Peace serv'd in delight a thousand ways
The golden age before Deucalion's flood
Was not more happy, nor the folk more good
But Time that eats the children he begets,
And is less satisfied the more he eats
Led on by Late that terminates all things
Ruin'd our state by sending of us kings
Ambition (Sin's first born) the bane of state
Stole into men, puffing them up with hate
And emulous desires, love waxed cold
And into iron froze the age of gold
The law's contempt made cruelty step in,

420-1 I have altered the punctuation here to bring out what seems to me to be the sense; i.e. that 'he' is the beneficiary and that 'quits' = 'requisites'

425 Alexandrine again

John Chalkhill

Stremon and Clitus both were yet at court,
Busied in state affairs, Lysander he
Was where a husband lately wed should be,
At home a-weaning of his wife's desires,
From her old sire, to warm her at his fires
As hapless hap would have it, it fell out
That at that time a rude uncivil rout
Of outlaw'd mutineers had gather'd head
Upon the frontiers, as their fury led,
Burning and spoiling all, the council sit
Advising to suppress them, 'twas thought fit
Some strength should go against them All this made
For the king's purpose Then a care was had
Who should conduct those forces some were nam'd,
The choice one likes is by another blam'd
Philemon gives them line enough, for he
Had 'fore projected who the man should be,
Yet held his peace, 'twas not his cue as yet
To speak his mind, at length they do entreat
That he would name the man the king did so,
Lysander was the man, he nam'd to go.
His judgement was agreed on, th' two old men,
Stremon and Clitus, thought them honour'd when
They heaid him name Lysander, and with glad ears
Welcome his killing favour without fears
He makes him captain of his strongest fort,
Thus wolf-like he did welcome him to court
The days were set for his dispatch, mean space
He takes his leave of his wife's chaste embrace
It little boots her love to weep him back,
Nor stood it with his honour to be slack
In such a noble enterprise,—he went
Arm'd with strong hopes, and the king's blandishment
No sooner was he gone, but the sly king,
Rid of his chiefest fears, began to sing
A *requiem* to his thoughts th' affairs of state
He left unto his nobles to debate,
And minds his sport, the hunting of the hare,
The fox and wolf, this took up all his care
Upon a day, as in a tedious chase,
He lost his train that did out-ride his race,
Or rather of set purpose slack'd his course,
Intending to excuse it on his horse,
He stole to Stremon's lodge, the day was spent,
The fittest time to act his foul intent
He knocks at Stremon's lodge, but no man hears,
All were abed, and sleep had charm'd their ears

562 Lysander, and with] This is a franker trisyllabic foot than usual, and it is almost odd that the 'apostrophation'-maniacs did not print it 'Lysand'r'

579 The whirligig of time has affected the meaning of this line curiously

Thealma and Clearchus

In the same looser age divinely chaste,
Though sued to by no mean ones, yet at last
Her father match'd her to a shepherd's son
Equal in birth and fortune, such a one
As merited the double dower she brought
Both of her wealth and virtue heav'n had wrought
Their m'nds so both alike — his noble sire
Was Clitus nam'd to whose Thracian lyre
The shepherds wont to tune their pipes and frame
Their curious madrigals The virgin's name
Was Castabella, Clitus his brave son
Lysander hight The nuptials being done
To which the king came willingly a guess
Each one repair'd unto their business
The charge of their own flocks the nobler sort
Accompanied the king unto the court
The meanner rout of shepherds and their swains
With hook and scrip went jogging to the plains
Scarce had the sun (that then at Cancer in d)
Twice measured the earth when Love struck blind
The lustful king, whose amorous desires
Grew into lawless passions and strange fires
That none but Castabella would serve turn
To quench his flames, though she had made them burn
He had the choice of many fair ones too,
And well descended kings need not to woo
The very name will bring a nun to bed
Ambition values not a maidenhead,
But he likes none none but the new wed wife
Must be the umpire to decide the strife
He casts about to get what he desir'd
The more he plots, the more his heart is fir'd
He knew her chaste and virtuous no weak bars
To oppose the strongest soldier in Love's wars
He knew her father powerful, well beloved
Both for his wisdom and good deeds approved
Among the giddy rout — as for his son
His own demerit spake him such a one
As durst revenge nor could he want for friends
To second his attempts in noble ends
Still the king burns and still his working brain
Plots and displots thinks and unthinks again
At length his will resolv'd him in this sort

508 And here as not unfrequently guest becomes 'guess' The s sound may have overpowered its companions in both cases perhaps so that flesh *supra* b came *fles*

514 in d] This which is orig S litered to inn'd' But the other is worth keeping because t probably exemplifies that superstition of the eye rhyme which Spenser did not often allow to offend the ear With the alteration Spenser's friend and acquaintance would here offend both ear and eye

John Chalkhill

Poor Castabella having now lost all
That she thought worth the losing, would not call
For help to be a witness of her shame
It was too late, nor did she know his name
That had undone her cruel thoughts arise,
And wanting other vent, break through her eyes
Shame prompts [her] to despair and let out life,
Revenge advised her to conceal her grief
Fear checks revenge, and Honour chides her fear,
Within her breast such mutinous thoughts there were
She could resolve on nothing day then breaks,
And shame in blushes rose upon her cheeks
With that she spies a ring lie at her feet,
She took it up, and glad she was to see 't
By this she thought, if Fate so pitied her,
In time she might find out the ravisher
Revenge then whispers in her ear afresh,
Be bold, she look'd upon 't, but could not guess
Whose it might be, yet she remember'd well
She'd seen 't before, but where she could not tell
With that she threw it from her in disdain,
Yet thought wrought so she took it up again,
And looking better on 't, within the ring
She spied the name and motto of the king
Whereat she starts,—“O ye blest powers!” said she,
“Thanks for this happy strange discovery”
She wrapp'd it up, and to the lodge she went
To study some revenge, 'twas her intent
By some device to 'tice Philemon thither,
And there to end his life and hers together
But that was cross'd, Lysander back returns
Crown'd with a noble victory, and horns
That he ne'er dream'd of to his wife he goes,
And finds her weeping no content she shows
At his safe coming back, but speaks in tears
He lov'd too well to harbour jealous fears
He wip'd her eyes, and kiss'd her to invite
A gentle welcome from her if he might
But 'twould not be, he ask'd her why she wept,
And who had wrong'd her, still she silence kept,
And turns away then he began to doubt
All was not well; to find the matter out
He tries all means, and first with mild entreats
He woos her to disclose it then with threats
He seeks to wring it from her Much ado
She told him the sad story of her woe
The ring confirm'd the truth of her report
And he believ'd her Straight he hies to court

649 guess] Here ‘guesh’ itself (*v. supra*, l. 477) is needed.

676 ‘Much ado’ as an adverb is noteworthy.

Thealma and Clearchus

He knocks again with that he heard a groan
Powerful enough to have turn'd a cruel one
From his bad purpose. 'Who's within?' said he
"If you be good folks rise and pity me."
But none replied — another groan he hears
And cruel Fortune drew him by the ears
To what he wish'd for Castabella yet
Was not in bed, sorrow denied to let
Her moist eyes sleep for her increasing scars
Conspir'd to keep them open with her tears
A little from the lodge, on the descent
Of the small hill it stood on a way bent
Unto an orchard thick with trees beset
Through which there ran a crystal rivulet,
Whose purling streams that wrangled with the stones
In trembling accents echoed back her groans
Here in an arbour Castabella sate,
Full of sad thoughts, and most disconsolate
The door was ope, and in Philemon steals
But in a bush a while himself conceals
Till he the voice might more distinctly hear,
And better be resolv'd that she was there,
And so he did. Fortune his bawd became
And led him on to lust.—The fearless dame
After a deep-sigh'd sigh thus faintly spake

O my Lysander why wouldst thou not take
Me along with thee? then a flood of tears
Clos'd up her lips when this had reach'd his ears,
Like a fell wolf he rush'd upon his prey
Stopping her cries with kisses weep she may
And lift her hands to heaven but in vain
It was too late for help to undo again
What he had done. Her honour more to her
Than was her life, the cruel murderer
Had robb'd her of and glories in his prize
It is no news for lust to tyrannize
He thank'd his fortune that did so prevent
His first design by shortening his intent
The black deed done the ravisher lies thence
Leaving his shame to murder innocence
He had his wish and that which gilt his sin
He knew suspicion could not suspect him
Report the blab tongue of those tell-tale times,
That rather magnifies than lessens crimes
Slept when this act was done such thoughts as these
Sear'd up his conscience with a carelessness

590

600

610

620

630

599 crystal rivelet] S has inserted an unnecessary and unoriginal *k* in 'crystal' and has altered 'rivelet, a form worth keeping, to rivelet.'

626-7 Another loose rhyme

John Chalkhill

Unto Lysander's knowledge, had not he
Inform'd the world it could be none but she
That durst win honour so. The noble dame
Was not quite dead whenas Lysander caine,
Who stooping down to kiss her, with his tears
T'embalm her for a grave, herself she rears,
And meeting his embrace, "Welcome," said she,
"Welcome, Lysander, since I have seen thec,
I dare Death's worst", then sinking down she died,
The honour of her sex —all means were tried
To call back life, but medicines came late,
Her blood was spent, and she subscribes to fate
Lysander was about to sacrifice
Himself t'appease th' incensed destinies,
And had not one stepp'd in and held his hand,
He'd done the deed, and so undone the land
Peace was proclaim'd to all that would submit
On the foe's side the soldiers dig a pit
And tumble in Philemon, none there were,
Or friend or foe, that seem'd to shd a tear
To deck his hearse withal Thus his base lust
Untimely laid his glory in the dust,
But Castabella she outliv'd her shame,
And shepherd swains still carol out her fame.
She needs no poet's pen to mount it high,
Lysander wept her out an elegy
Her obsequies once o'er, the king was crown'd,
And war's loud noise with peals of joy was drown'd
Janus's temple was shut up, and Peace
Usher'd in Plenty by their flocks' increase,
But long it lasted not, Philemon's friends
Soon gather'd head again Lysander sends
Some force against them, but with bad success,
The foe prevails, and seales their hardness
Lysander goes in person and is slain,
Philemon's friends then make a king again,
A hot-spur'd youth, hight Hylas, such a one
As pride had fitted for commotion

About that time, in a tempestuous night,
A ship that by misfortune chanc'd to light
Upon the rocks that are upon our coast,
Was split to pieces, all the lading lost,
And all the passengers, save a young man
That Fortune rescued from the oceān
When day was broke, and I put out to sea,
To fish out a poor living, by the lea
As I was coasting, I might well espy
The carcass of a ship.—my man and I

730

740

750

760

770

⁷⁵⁷ seals] *sic* in orig, with the long s It may be nothing more than seals,'
' puts force into '

Thealma and Cearchus

T'acquaint his fathers with it. All three vow
To be reveng'd but first they study how
Well, to be brief, they muster up their friends,
And now Philemon gan to guess their ends
And counter works t'oppose them, gathers strength
And boldly goes to meet them, at the length
They battle join Philemon put to flight
And many thousands butcher'd in the fight
Mongst whom old Stremon fell whose noble spirit
Outdid his age and by his brave merit
Did gain himself so glorious a name,
Arcadia to this day adores the same.
Lysander's wrongs spurr'd on his swift pursuit
After Philemon when a sudden shout
Amongst his soldiers caus'd him sound retreat
Fearing some mutiny—all in a sweat
A messenger ran tow'r'd him crying out

Return, my lord the cunning wolf's found out
Philemon's slain and you proclaimed king"
With that again the echoing valleys ring
The foe it seems had wheel'd about a mere
In policy to set upon the rear
Of bold Lysander's troops they faed about
And met his charge, when a brave youth stepp'd out
And singles forth the king they used no words
The cause was to be pleaded with their swords
Which anger whet no blow was given in vain
Now they retire and then come on again
Like two wild boars for mastery they strive
And many wounds on either side they give
Then grappling both together, both fell down
Fainting for want of blood, when with a frown
As killing as his sword the brave youth gave
His foe a wound that sent him to his grave.

Take that thou murderer of my honour's name
Said the brave youth, or rather the brave dame,
For so it prov'd yet her disguise was such
The sharpest eye could not discern so much
Until Lysander came his piercing eye
Soon found who twas he knew her presently
Twas Castabella his unhappy wife
Who losing honour would not keep her life
But thrusts herself into the midst of danger
To seek out death and would have died a stranger

686 Philemon put] The omission of was before put is not so much an isolated carelessness as characteristic of the odd shorthand breathlessness of the piece

689 It is by no means certain that the apparently missing syllable here is not due to that system of *mistrhyming* which is frequent in Wyatt and not unknown down to Spenser

700 mere] Orig. meer

John Chalkhill

Their bread by sweaty labour 'mongst the many,
I and some others fish'd to get a penny
And had I but my daughter, which I lost
In the foe's hot pursuit (for without boast,
She was a good one), I should think me blest,
Nor would I change my calling with the best
She was my only comfort, but she's dead,
Or, which is worse, I fear me ravishèd
But I digress too much —upon a day 830
When Care's triumphs gave us leave to play,
We all assembled on a spacious green,
To tell old tales, and choose our Summer's queen
Thither Alexis, my late shipwreck'd guest,
At my entreaty came, and 'mongst the rest,
In their disports made one, no exercise
Did come amiss to him, for all he tries,
And won the prize in all the graver scrt
That minded more their safety than their sport,
'Gan to bethink them on their forme^r state, 840
And on their country's factions ruminate
They had intelligence how matters went
In Hylas' court, whose people's minds were bent
To nought but idleness, that fruitful sin
That never bears a child that's not a twin
They heard they had unmann'd themselves by ease,
And how security like a disease
Spread o'er their dwellings, how their profus'd hand
Squander'd away the plenty of the land
How civil discords sprang up ev'ry hour, 850
And quench'd themselves in blood, how the law's power
Was wholly slighted, Justice made a jeer,
And sins unheard-of practis'd without fear
The state was sick at heart, and now or never
Was time to cure it all consult together,
How to recover what they lost of late,
Their liberty and means, long they debate
About the matter all resolve to fight,
And by the law of arms to plead their right
But now they want a head, and whom to trust 860
They could not well resolve on, choose they must
One of necessity —the civil wars
Had scarce left any that durst trade for scars
The flower of youth was gone, save four or five
Were left to keep Arcadia's fame alive,
Yet all too young to govern, all about
They view the youth, to single some one out

831 Care's] This seems to be made = 'Ca-ers' met *grat*

848 profus'd] This for 'profuse' is noteworthy—the participial form of *profusus* kept in the adjectival sense

Thealma and Clearchus

Made straightway towrd it, and with wind and oar
We quickly reach'd it twis not far from shore
About some half a league, we viewd the wrack
But found no people in t, when looking back,
Upon a shelving rock, a man we spied,
As we thought dead and cast up by the tide
But by good hap he was not, yet wellnigh
Starv'd with the cold and the sea's cruelty
We thaw'd him into life again but he 780
As if he relish'd not our charity,
Seem'd to be angry and had we not been
The youth had leap'd into the sea again
I enforce we brought him home where with warm potions
We thaw'd his numbed joints into their motions
And chiding his despair, with good advice
I warm'd his hopes that else had froze to ice
A braver youth mine eye ne'er look'd upon
Nor of a sweeter disposition
Old Cleon could no longer silence keep 90
But ask'd his name and as he ask'd did weep
'Was he your friend?' quoth Rhodus 'he's alive
Knew you as much as I you would not grieve
He calls himself Alexis, now our king
And long may we enjoy his governing
But he forgets who sav'd his life, great men
Seldom remember to look down again
There was a time when I'd have scorn'd to crave
A thanks from any, till a churlish wave
Wash'd off my friends and thrust me from the court 800
To dwell with labour, but I thank them for t
Content dwells not at court, but I have done
And if you please my lord I will go on
Where I left off a while —Hylas being king,
Puff'd up with pride by often conquering
He fell to riot, king and people both
Laid arms aside to fall in love with sloth
The downs were unfrequented shepherd swains
Were very rarely seen to haunt the plains
The plough lay still the earth manuring needs, 810
And stead of corn brought forth a crop of weeds
No courts of justice kept no law observ'd
No hand to punish such as ill descriv'd
Their will was then their law who durst resist
Hylas connives and all did what they list
Lysander's friends were scatter'd here and there,
And liv'd obscurely circled in with fear
Some till'd the ground whilst others fed their flocks
Under the covert of some hanging rocks
Others fell'd wood, and some dye weavy yarn
The women spun, thus all were fored to earn 820
(391)

John Chalkhill

Within a little silent grove hard by,
Upon a small ascent, he might espy
A stately chapel, richly gilt without,
Beset with shady sycamores about
And ever and anon he might well hear 920
A sound of music steal in at his ear
As the wind gave it being —so sweet an air
Would strike a syren mute and ravish her
He sees no creature that might cause the same,
But he was sure that from the grove it came
And to the grove he goes to satisfy
The curiosity of ear and eye
Thorough the thick-leav'd boughs he makes a way,
Nor could the scratching brambles make him stay
But on he rushes, and climbs up the hill, 930
Thorough a glade he saw and hcard his fill
A hundred virgins there he might espy
Prostrate before a marble deity,
Which, by its portraiture, appcar'd to be
The image of Diana —on their knee
They tender'd their devotions with sweet airs,
Off'ring the incense of their praise and prayers.
Their garments all alike, beneath their paps
Buckled together with a silver claps,
And 'cross their snowy silken robes, they wore 940
An azure scarf, with stars embroider'd o'er
I heir hair in curious tresses was knit up.
Crown'd with a silver crescent on the top
A silver bow their left hand held, their right,
For their defence, held a sharp-headed flight
Drawn from their broid'red quiver, neatly tied
In silken cords, and fasten'd to their side
Under their vestments, something short before,
White buskins, lac'd with ribbanding, they wore
It was a catching sight for a young eye, 950
That Love had fir'd before —he might espy
One, whom the rest had sphere-like circled round,
Whose head was with a golden chaplet crown'd
He could not see her face, only his ear
Was blest with the sweet words that came from her
He was about removing, when a crew
Of lawless thieves their horny trumpets blew,
And from behind the temple unawares
Rush'd in upon them, busy at their prayers.
The virgins to their weak resistance fly, 960
And made a show as if they meant to try

939 claps] This word, like its companion ‘vulgarisms’ ‘hapse,’ ‘wapse,’ ‘graps,’ and even ‘crips,’ which as a Latin word hardly deserves it, has ample M E justification

945 flight] For ‘arrow,’ not uncommon

Thealma and Cearchus

By this time they had crown'd Alexis brow
With wreaths of bays and all the youth allow
Of him a victor, many odes they sing
In praise of him then to the bower they bring
Their noble champion whereas they were wont
They lead him to a little turf mount
Erected for that purpose, where all might
Both hear and see the victor with delight.
He had a man like look and sparkling eye
A front whereon sate such a majesty
As awed all his beholders, his long hair,
After the Grecian fashion, without care
Hung loosely on his shoulders black as jet,
And shining with his oily honour'd sweat
His body straight, and well proportion'd tall
Well limb'd well set, long arm'd —one hardly shall
Among a thousand find one in all points
So well compact and sinew'd in his joints
But that which crown'd the rest, he had a tongue
Whose sweetness toal'd unwillingness along
And drew attention from the dullest ear
His words so oily smooth and winning were.

Rhotus was going on when day appear'd
And with its light the cloudy welkin clear'd
They heard the milkmaids halloo home their kine,
And to their troughs knock in their straggling swine
The birds gan sing the calves and lamblins bleat
Wanting the milky breakfast of a teat
With that he brake off his discourse intending
Some fitter time to give his story ending
Some household business call'd his care ashore,
And Cleon thought on what concern'd him mon
His men weigh anchor, and with Rhotus sail
Toward the land they had so strong a gale,
They quickly reach'd the port where Rhotus dwelt
Who with old Cleon with fair words so dealt,
He won him to his cell where as his guest
We'll leave him earnest to hear out the rest.

By this time had Anaxus taen his leave
Of his kind sister that afresh can grieve
For his departure, she entreats in vain
And spends her tears to wash him back again
But twould not be, he leaves her to her woes,
And in the search of his Clarinda goes.
He scarce had travell'd two days journey thence
When hieing to a shade, for his defence
Gainst the Sun's scorching heat who then began
To approach the point of the meridian

887 toal'd] This (= 'drew') we had above (§ 252) as toled.

893 their troughs] S the 'to avoid repetition of 'their,' I suppose
(393)

870

880

890

900

910

John Chalkhill

And his wounds smarted no chirurgeon
Was near at hand to bind them up, and pour
His balmy medicines into his sore
And surely he had died, but that his heart
Was yet too stout to yield for want of art
Looking about, upon a small ascent
He spied an old thatch'd house, all to berent
And eaten out by time, and the foul weather,
Or rather seem'd a piece of ruin, thither
Anaxus faintly hies, and in the way
He meets with old Sylvanus, who they say
Had skill in augury, and could foretell
Th' event of things he came then from his cell
To gather a few herbs and roots—the catcs
He fed upon Anaxus him entreats
To bind his wounds up, and with care t' apply
Unto his sores some wholesome remedy
A trim old man he was, though age had plough'd
Up many wrinkles in his brow, and bow'd
His body somewhat tow'r'd the earth, his hair
Like the snow's woolly flakes made white with cares,
The thorns that now and then pluck'd off the down
And wore away for baldness to a crown
His broad kemb'd beard hung down near to his waist, 1030
The only comely ornament that grac'd
His reverend old age,—his feet were bare
But for his leathern sandals, which he ware
To keep them clean from galling, which compell'd
Him use a staff to help him to the field
He durst not trust his legs, they fail'd him then,
And he was almost grown a child again
Yet sound in judgement, not impair'd in mind,
For age had rather the soul's parts refin'd
Than any way infirm'd, his wit no less
Than 'twas in youth, his memory as fresh , 1040
He fail'd in nothing but his earthly part,
They tended to its centre, yet his heart
Was still the same, and beat as lustily
For, as it first took life, it would last die.
Upon the youth with greedy eye he gaz'd,
And on his staff himself a little rais'd ,
When with a tear or two, with pity press'd
From his dry springs, he welcomes his request
He needs not much entreaty to do good, 1050

1043 They tended] i.e. 'retreated to the citadel,' 'made their last stand' 'They' has no direct antecedent in the careless way of the time the author seems to have remembered that he had written 'soul's parts' earlier, and forgotten 'earthly part' which had just dropped from his pen Or he may have actually written 'parts' here and struck the *s* out when 'heart' required it without troubling himself about 'they' The *insouciance* of these Carolines is delightful

Thealma and Gleawhus

The mastery by opposing but, poor souls,
They soon gave back, and ran away in shoals
Yet some were taken such as scorn of fear
Had left behind to fortify the rear
Mongst whom their queen was one, a braver maid
Anaxus ne'er beheld, she sued and pray'd
For life to those that had no pity left
Unless in murdering those they had bereft
Of honour—This incens'd Anaxus rife
And in he rush'd unlook'd for on that stage
Then out his sword he draws, and dealt such blows
That struck amazement in his numerous foes
Twenty to one there were too great in odds
Had not his cause drawn succour from the gods
The first he coped with was their captain whom
His sword sent headless to seek out a tomb
This cowarded the valour of the rest
A second drops to make the worms a feast
A third and fourth soon follow'd six he slew
And so dismay'd the fearful residue
That down the hill they fled he after flies,
And falls another villain, as he flies
To the thick wood he chasd them twas in vain
To follow further—up the hill again
Weary Anaxus climbs in hope to find
The rescued virgins he had left behind
But all were gone, fear lent them wings and they
Fled to their home affrighted any way
They durst not stay to hazard the event
Of such a doubtful combat yet they lent
Him many a pray'r to bring on good success
And thank'd him for his noble hardiness
That freed them from the danger they were in
And met the shock himself The virgin queen
Full little dreamt what champion Love had brought
To rescue her bright honour had she thought
It had Anaxus been she would have shared
In the adventure howso'er she fared
But Fate was not so pleased The youth was sad
To see all gone the many wounds he had
Grief'd him not so as that he did not know
Her for whose sake he had adventur'd so
Yet was he glad whoe'er she was, that he
Had come so luckily to set them free
From such a certain thraldom Night drew on

983 falls] S. fell

995 himself] Not strictly grammatical but good enough

1002 not so] Here is not so good The poet says that Anaxus was not prevented by his wounds from knowing who she was i.e. that he *did* know It is clear from (and nec. ry to) what follows that he did *not*

John Chalkhill

After a little pause, in a grave tone,
Thus courteously replied, quoth he, 'My son,
To tell a sad relation will, I fear,
Prove but unseasonable, a young ear
Will relish it but harshly, yet since you
Desire so much to hear it, I shall do
My best to answer your desires in all
That truth hath warranted authentical
You are not such a stranger to the state,
But you have heard of Hylas, who of late,
Back'd by some fugitives, with a strong hand,
Wrested the crown and sceptre of this land
From the true owner, this same Hylas when
He had what his ambition aim'd at, then
When he grew wearied with conquering
His native countrymen, and as a king
Sate himself down to taste what Fate had dress'd,
And serv'd up to him at a plenteous feast,
When the loud clangours of these civil broils
Were laid aside, and each man view'd the spoils
He had unjustly gotten, and in peace
Securely dwelt with idleness and ease—
Those moths that fret and eat into a state,
Until they render it the scorn of Fate,
Hylas, puff'd up with pride, and self-conceit
Of his own valour that had made him great,
In riot and lasciviousness he spends
His precious hours, and through the kingdom sends
His pand'ring parasites to seek out game,
To quench th' unmaster'd fury of his flame
His agents were so cunning, many a maid
Were to their honour's loss subtly betrayed,
With gifts and golden promises of that
Which womanish ambition levell'd at,
Greatness and honour, but they miss'd their aim,
Their hopeful harvest prov'd a crop of shame
Amongst the many beauties that his spies
Mark'd out, to offer up a sacrifice
Unto his lust, the beauteous Florimel
Was one, whose virtue had no parallel
She is old Memnon's daughter, who of late
Was banish'd from his country, and by fate
Driven upon our coast, and as I guess
He was of Lemnos, fam'd for healthfulness
Under this borrow'd name (for so it was,
Or else my art doth fail me) he did pass
Unknown to any, in a shepheid's weed
He shrouds his honour, now content to feed

1100

1110

1120

1130

1140

1124 game] S, obviously by oversight, 'gain'

Thealma and Clearchus

But having wash'd his wounds and stanch'd the blood
He pours in oily balsam, fits his clothes,
And with soft tents he stops their gaping mouths
Then binds them up and with a cheerful look
Welcomes his thankful patient whom he took
Home with him to his cell, whose poor outside
Promis'd as mean a lodging pomp and pride
(Those peacocks of the time) ne'er roosted there
Content and lowliness the inmates were

It was not so contemptible within

1060

There was some show of beauty that had been
Made much of in old time, but now wellnigh
Worn out with envious time a cunous eye
Might see some reliques of a piece of art

That Psyche made when Love first fir'd her heart.

It was the story of her thoughts which she

Curiously wrought in lively imagery

Among the rest, the thought of Jealousy

Time left untouched to grace antiquity

It was decipher'd by a timorous dame

1070

Wrapp'd in a yellow mantle hind with flame

Her looks were pale, contracted with a frown

Her eyes suspicious wandering up and down

Behind her ear attended big with child

Able to slight Presumption, if she smil'd.

After her flew a sigh between two springs

Of bony water, on her dove-like wings

She bore a letter seal'd with a half moon,

And superscrib'd, *This from suspicion*

More than this churlish Time had left no thing

1080

To show the piece was Psyche's brodering

Hither Sylvanus brings him, and with eates

Such as our wants may buy at easy rates

He feasts his guest hunger and sweet content

Sucks from coarse fayre a courtly nourishment

When they had suppd they talk an hour or two

And each the other questions how things go

Sylvanus ask'd him how he came so hurt

Anaxus tells him, and this sad report

Spins out a long discourse —the youth inquir'd

1090

What maids they were he reseued why so tir'd

What saint it was they worshipp'd whence the thieves,

And who that virgin was that he conceives

Was queen and sovereign lady of the rest?

Sylvanus willing to content his guest

1052 fits his clothes] Unless clothes is here used for clouts which the rhyme suggests and which would easily mean rag bandages I do not know what this means

1063 time] Observe the careless clash with the same word in the same place of the line before This is not so delightful but it is equally characteristic

John Chalkhill

Waiting the stroke of death, life was about
To leave her, had not Memnon found her out,
Anaxus all this while gave heedful ear
To what he spake, and lent him many a tear
To point out the full stops of his discourse,
But that he calls her Florimel, the force
Of his strong passions had persuaded him
It had been his Clarinda (as in time
The story makes her) ‘Spare thy tears, my son,’
Said old Sylvanus, so his tale went on
‘These are but sad beginnings of events
Spun out to Sorrow’s height, the foul intents
Of Hylas being frustrate, and his fires
Wanting no fuel to increase desires,
He lays a snare to catch his maiden prize
By murdering her old father, and his spies
Were sent to find his haunt out Memnon, he
Of old experienced in court policy,
Wisely forecasts th’ event, and studies how
He might prevent his mischiefs, ere they grow
Too ripe and near at hand to be put by,
By all the art and strength he had,—to die,
For him that now was old, he nothing cared
Death at no time finds goodness unprepared
But how he might secure his Florimel,
That thought most troubled him, he knew full well
She was the white was aimed at, were she sure,
He made but slight of what he might endure
He was but yet a stranger to those friends
That his true worth had gain’d him, yet intends
To try some one of them, anon his fears
And jealous doubts call back those former cares
He thinks on many ways for her defence,
But, except heav’n, finds none save innocence
Memnon at last resolves next day to send her
To Vesta’s cloister, and there to commend her
Unto the virgin goddess’s protection,
And to that purpose gave her such direction,
As fitted her to be a vestal nun,
And time seem’d tedious till the deed was done
The fatal night, before that wish’d-for day,
When Florimel was to be pack’d away,
Hylas besets the house with arm’d men,
Loath that his lust should be deceived again
At midnight they brake in, Memnon arose,
And e’er he call’d his servants, in he goes
Into his daughter’s chamber, and besmears
Her breast and hands with blood; the rest her fears

1200

1210

1220

1230

1200 The story] It is certainly good of the author to ‘show a light’ for ‘the story’ wanted it!

Thealma and Clearchus

A flock of sheep that had fed men before,
It is no wonder to see goodness poor
It was his daughter that the lustful king,
Beast like neigh'd after still his flatters sing
Odes of her praise, to heighten his desires,
To swim to pleasure through a hell of fires
The tempting baits were laid, the nets were spread 1150
And gilded o'er to catch a maidenhead,
But all in vain, Eugenia would not bite
Nor sell her honour for a base delight
He speaks in letters a dumb eloquence
That takes the heart before it reach the sense
But they were slighted, letters that speak sin
Virtue sends back in scorn he writes again
And is again repuls'd he comes himself
And desperately casts anchor on the shelf
Of his own power and greatness toles her on 1160
To come aboard to her destruction
But she was deaf unto his syren charms
Made wisely wary by another's harms
Her strong repulses were like oil to fires
Strengthning th increasing heat of his desires
With mild entreats he woos her and doth swear
How that his loves intendments noble were
And if she d love him he protests and vows
To make her queen of all the state he owes
But she was fix'd and her resolves so strong 1170
She vow'd to meet with death rather than wrong
Him unto whom her maiden faith was plight
And he s no mean one, if my aim hits right.
When Hylas saw no cunning would prevail
To make her his his angry looks wax'd pale
His heart call'd home the blood to feed revenge
I hat there sate plotting to work out his ends
At length it hatch'd this mischief Memnon s bid
To chide his daughter's coyness so he did
And she became the bolder chid his checks 1180
And answer'd his injunctions with neglects
Whereat the king enrag'd laid hands upon her
And was a dragging her to her dishonour
When Memnon s servants at their mistress cry,
Rush'd in and rescued her —twas time to fly
Hylas had else met with a just reward
For his soul just he had a slender guard
And durst not stand the hazard Memnon s men
Would have pursued but they came off again
At Memnon s call the woful Florimel 1190
(For so her name was) on the pavement fell

1176 7 revenge—ends] As bad a rhyme as most though checks and neglects runs it hard in more than place of line

John Chalkhill

"Wilt thou not tell me where she is if she
Be in this house conceal'd, I have a way
Shall find her out, if thou hast mind to pray
Be speedy, thou hast not an hour to live
I'll teach thee what it is for to deceive
Him that would honour thee — 'Would shame me rather,'
Answer'd old Memnon, "and undo a father,
By shaming of his daughter, lustful king,
Call you this honour? death's not such a thing
As can fright Memnon, he and I have met
Up to the knees in blood, and honour'd sweat,
Where his scythe mow'd down legions, he and I
Are well acquainted, 'tis no news to die."
"Dost thou so brave it?" Hylas said, 'I'll try
What temper you are made on by and by
Set fire upon the house,—since you love death
I'll teach you a new way to let out breath'
This word struck Memnon mute, not that he fear'd
Death in what shape soever he appear'd,
But that his daughter, whom as yet his care
Had kept from ravishing, should with him share
In such a bitter potion, this was that
Which more than death afflicted him, that I ne
Should now exact a double sacrifice,
And prove more cruel than his enemies.
This struck him to the heart,—the house was fired,
And his sad busy thoughts were well nigh tired
With studying what to do whenas a post
That had out-rid report, brought news the coast
Shined full of fir'd beacons, how his lords,
Instead of sleep, betook themselves to swords,
How that the foe was near, and meant etc day
To make his court and treasury their prey,
How that the soldiers were at their wits' end
For th' absence of their king, and did intend,
Unless he did prevent them suddenly,
To choose a new one Hylas fearfully
Did entertain this news, calls back his men,
And through by-paths he steals to court again,
Leaving the house on fire, the thatch was wet,
And burnt but slowly Memnon's servants get
Their master loose, and with their teeth unties
The bloody cords that binds the sacrifice,
That Fate was pleas'd to spare, they quench the fire,
Whilst he runs to his daughter, both admire
Their little hop'd-for wond'rous preservation,
Praising their gods with fervent adoration
Next day he shifts his Florimel away
Unto the vestal cloister, there to stay

1326 unties] Apparent false concord, as so often

Thealma and Clearchus

Counsel her to each hand took up a knife
T oppose her foe or let out her own life
If need should be, to save her honour'd name
From Lust's black sullies, and ne'er dying shame
Memnon then calls his servants they arise,
And wanting light, they make their hands their eyes
Like seamen in a storm, about they go
At their wits' end not knowing what to do,
Down a back stairs they hurried to the hall
Where the most noise was in they venture all,
And all were suddenly surpris'd, in vain
Poor men they struggle to get loose again
A very word was punish'd with a wound
Here might they see their aged master bound
And though too weak to make resistance, found
Wounded almost to death, his hoary hairs
Now near half worn away with age and cares,
Torn from his head and beard, he scorn'd to cry,
Or beg for mercy from their cruelty
He farr'd the worse because he would not tell
What was become of his fair Florimel,
She heard not this, though she set ope her ears
To listen to the whispers of her fears
Sure had she heard how her good father farr'd
Her very cries would have the doors unbarr'd,
To let her out to plead his innocence,
But he had lock'd her up in a close room,
Free from suspicion, and t had been her tomb,
Had not the Iates prevented, search was made
In every corner, and great care was had,
Lest she should scape, but yet they miss'd the lass,
They sought her everywhere but where she was
Under the bed there was a trap-door made
That open'd to a room where Memnon laid
The treasure and the jewels which he brought
From Lemnos with him —round about they sought,
Under and o'er the bed, in chests they pry
And in each hole where scarce a cat might lie,
But could not find the cunning contriv'd door
That open'd bed and all then down they tore
The painted hangings, and survey the walls
Yet found no by way out —Then Hylas calls
To know if they had found her, they reply
She was not there then with a wrathful eye,
Looking on Memnon,— 'Doting fool said he,

1240

1240

1250

1250

1280

1245 hands] This is Benlowesian beyond our present author's wont.

1254 found] This has to be joined somehow with might if with anything It is rather a capital example of the syntax of this period. You take the two unimpeachable sentences Here they might see their master and 'Here they found their master, and clap them together just as they will go

John Chalkhill

Her brow a coronet of rose-buds crown'd,
With loving woodbine's sweet embraces bound.
Two globe-like pearls were pendant to her ears,
And on her breast a costly gem she wears,
An adamant, in fashion like a heart,
Wheron Love sat a-plucking out a dart,
With this same motto graven round about
On a gold border *Sooner in than out*
This gem Clearachus gave her, when, unknown,
At tilt his valour won her for his own
Instead of bracelets on her wrists, she wore
A pair of golden shackles, chain'd before
Unto a silver ring enamel'd blue, 1380
Wheron in golden letters to the view
This motto was presented *Bound yet free*
And in a true-love's knot a *T* and *C*
Buckled it fast together, her silk gown
Of grassy green, in equal plaits hung down
Unto the earth and as she went the flowers,
Which she had broider'd on it at spare hours,
Were wrought so to the life, they seem'd to grow
In a green field, and as the wind did blow,
Sometimes a lily, then a rose takes place,
And blushing seems to hide it in the grass. 1390
And here and there gold oaes ^among pearls she strew,
That seem'd like shining glow-worms in the dew
Her sleeves were tinsel, wrought with leaves of green,
In equal distance, spangle^d between,
And shadowed over with a thin lawn cloud,
Through which her workmanship more graceful show'd
A silken scrip and shepherd's crook she had,
The badge of her profession, and thus clad,
Thealma leads her milky drove to field, 1400
Proud of so brave a guide had you beheld
With what a majesty she trod the ground,
How sweet she smil'd, and angrily she frown'd,
You would have thought it had Minerva been,
Come from high Jove to dwell on earth again
The reason why she made herself thus fine
Was a sweet dream she had, some power divine
Had whisper'd to her soul Clearachus liv'd,
And that he was a king for whom she griev'd
She thought she saw old Hymen in Love's bands, 1410
Tie with devotion both their hearts and hands

¹⁴⁰² oaes] S oddly enough prints *oates*, and (less oddly) italicizes *a* I suppose the *a* (introduced probably to prevent the diphthong pronunciation *æ*) led him astray But it is surprising that so good an Elizabethan should not have remembered Shakespeare's 'oes and eyes of light' and Bacon's 'oes or spangs' This last, with 'spangle^d' below, is a particularly close parallel ('Strew' as pret of the form 'straw')

¹⁴¹⁷ power] S 'poor'

Thealma and Gearchus

Till he heard how things went and what success
Befell the wars, his men themselves address
At his command to wait upon the ars,
To purchase freedom, or by death, or scars
Memnon himself keeps home attended on
But by a stubbèd boy, his daughter gone
His fears gan lessen —Hylas was o'erthrown
And bold Alexis conquest gain'd a crown
And worthily he wears it with his reign
Desirèd Peace stept on the stage again
The laws were executed justice done
And civil order stayed confusion
Sloth and her sister Ease were banished
And all must labour now to get their bread
Yet Peace is not so settled but we find
Some work for swords the foe hath left behind
Some gleanings of his greater strength that still
Commit great outrages that rob and kill
All that they meet with ravishing chaste maids
Both of their life and honour, some such lads
Were they that set upon the virgin crew
That were redeem'd so worthily by you
A hundred virgins monthly do frequent
Diana's temple where with pure intent
They tender their devotions one is chose
By lot to be their queen to whom each owes
Her best respect and for this month I guess
Their queen was Florimel now votaress
Sylvanus here brake off twas late and sleep,
Like lead hung on their eyelids Heavn them keep
We'll leave them to their rest awhile and tell
What to Thealma in this space befell
Anaxus had no sooner ta'en his leave
Of his glad sister, making her believe
That he would shortly visit her, when she
Led forth her flock to field more joyfully
Than she was wont to do those rosy stains
That nature wont to lend her from her veins
Began t appear upon her cheeks and raise
Her sickly beauty to contend for praise
She trick'd herself in all her best attire
As if she meant this day t invite Desire
To fall in love with her her loose hair
Hung on her shoulders, sporting with the air

1339 stubbed] Nerissa was 'a *scribbled boy*' the metaphor being in both cases from trees

1370 seq The following picture of Thealma is a fair test passage whereby anybody may determine whether he likes poetry of this kind or no It is not consummate even of its own kind—if it were the test would not be fair But it has a *justif* attractive kind of grace' of its own

John Chalkhill

My angry fate with me is well apaid,
And smiles on me again,
To give my heart relief

III

Rejoice, poor heart, forget these wounding woes
That robb'd thee of thy peace, 1470
And drown'd thee in despair,
Still thy strong passions with a sweet repose
To give my soul some ease,
And rid me of my care

My thoughts presage, by Fortune's frown,
I shall climb up unto a crown

She had not ended her delicious lay,
When Cleon and old Rhotus, who that day
Were journeying to court, by chance drew near,
As she was singing, and t' enrich their ear
They made a stand behind the hedge, to hear
Her sweet soul-melting accents, that so won
Their best attention, that when she had done,
The voice had ravish'd so the good old men,
They wish'd in vain she would begin again,
And now they long to see what goddess 'twas
That own'd so sweet a voice, and with such grace
Chid hei sad woes away The cause that drew
Rhotus to court was this, after a view

Made by the victor—king of all his peers,
And well-deserving men, that force or fears
Had banish'd from their own, and Peace begun
To smile upon Arcadia, to shun

The future cavils that his subjects might
Make to recover their usurp'd right
He made inquiry what each man possess'd
During Lysander's reign, to re-invest
Them in their honour'd places, and such lands
As tyranny had wrung out of their hands
And minding now to gratify his friends, 1500
Like a good prince, he for old Rhotus sends,

As he to whom he ow'd his life, and all
The honour he had rose to,—at his call
Old Rhotus quickly comes, leaving his trade
To an old servant whom long custom had
Wedded to that vocation, so that he
Aim'd at no higher honour than to be
A master fisher Cleon, who of late,
As you have heard, came from the Lemnian state
In search of one whose name he yet kept close,
With Rhotus, his kind host, to court he goes,
And with him his son Dorus in the way,
As you have heard, Thealma made them stay,

Thealma and Clearchus

She was a-dreaming farther, when her maid
Told her the sun was up she well apaid
With what her greedy thoughts had tasted on
Quickly got up, and hurried with her dream
Thus tricks herself, having a mind to seen
What she would be but was not, strong conceit
So wrought upon her, those that are born great
Have higher thoughts than the low minded clown
He seldom dreams himself into a crown

1430

Caretta, modest girl she thought it strange
And wonder'd greatly at so sudden change,
But durst not be so bold to ask the cause
Obedience had prescribd her knowledge laws
And she would not transgress them, yet it made
Her call to mind what garments once she had
And when her father liv'd how brav she went
But, humble minded wench, she was content
She knew the vanity of pomp and pride
Which if not pluck'd off must be laid aside
One day and to speak truth, she had a mind
So deck'd with rich endowments that it shind
In all her actions, howsoe'er she goes,
Few maids have such an inside to their clothes
Yet her dame's love had trick'd her up so brave
As she thought fit to make her maid and gave
Her such habiliments to set her forth
As rather grac'd than stain'd her mistress worth
They made her neer the prouder she was still
As ready and obedient to her will

1440

Thus to the field Thealma and her maid
Cheerfully went, and in a friendly shade
They sat them down to work, the wench had brought
As her dame bid her lute, and as she wrought
Thealmi play'd and sang this cheerful air
As if she then would bid adieu to care

1450

I
Fly hence, Despair, and heart benumbing Tears
Presume no more to fright
Me from my quiet rest
My budding hopes have wip'd away my tears
And fill'd me with delight
To cure my wounded breast

1460

II
Mount up sad thoughts that whilom humbly stray'd
Upon the lowly plain,
And fed on nought but grief

[1444 clothes] The pronunciation 'cloes' is probably *wult*

[1457 seq] These lines should of course be compared with the two angling songs

John Chalkhill

And wilfully, my girl, so didst not thou,
Nor can I hope to find him, but in wrath
I lost his love in keeping of my faith'
She would have spoken more, but sighs and tears
Brake from their prison to revive her fears
Cleon, although he knew her by her speech,
And by some jewels which she wore, too rich
For any shepherdess to wear, forbare
To interrupt her, he so lov'd to hear
Her speak, whom he so oft had heard was drown'd, 1570
And still, good man, he kneel'd upon the ground,
And wept for joy 'Why do you kneel?' quoth she,
'Am I a saint? what do you see in me
To merit such respects? pray rise, 'tis I
That owe a reverence to such gravity,
That kneeling better would become, I know
No worth in me to worl you down so low'
'Yes, gracious madam, what I pay is due
To none, for aught I know, so much as you
Is not your name Thealma? hath your eye 1580
Ne'er seen this face at Lemnos? I can spy,
Ev'n through the clouds of grief, the stamp of him
That once I call'd my sovereign, age and time
Hath brought him to his grave, that bed of dust,
Where when our night is come, sleep we all must
Yet in despite of Death his honour'd name
Lives, and will ever in the vote of Fame
Death works but on corruption, things divine,
Cleans'd from the dross about them, brighter shine 1590
So doth his virtues What was earth is gone,
His heavenly part is left to crown his son,
If I could find him' You may well conceive
At his sad tale what cause she had to grieve,
Reply she could not, but in sighs and tears,
Yet to his killing language lent her ears
And had not grief enforc'd him make a pause
She had been silent still, she had most cause
To wail her father's loss 'Oh, unkind Fate,'
Replied Thealma, 'it is now too late 1600
To wish I'd not offended, cruel Love,
To force me to offend, and not to prove
So kind to let him live to punish her,
Whose fault, I fear me, was his murderer
O, my Clearchus, 'twas through thee I fell
From a child's duty, yet I do not well
To blame thee for it, sweetly may'st thou sleep,
Thou and thy faults lie buried in the deep,

1560-3 The curiously loose rhyming of the poem is well exemplified in these two couplets.

1577 worl] Worth keeping for 'whirl,' or more probably 'hurl'

Thealma and Cearchus

And not contented to content their ear
With her sweet music, tow rd her they drew near,
And wond ring at her bravery and her beauty,
They thought to greet her with a common duty
Would ill become them humbly on their knee
They tender'd their respect, and, prince like she
Thank d them with nods her high thoughts still aspire 150
And their low lootings list them a step higher
Old Cleon eyed her with such curious heed
He thought she might be what she provd indeed
Thealma —her rich genis confirm d the same
For some he knew yet durst not ask her name
Caretta viewing Rhotus (loving wench)
As if instinct had taught her confidence
Runs from her mistress contradicts all fears
And asks him blessing, speaking in her tears
Lives then Caretta? said he.— Yes quoth she, 1530
I am Caretta if you'll father me
Then heaven hath heard my prayers or thine rather
It is thy goodness makes me still a father
A thousand times he kiss d the girl whilst she
Receives them as his blessings on her knee
At length he took her up and to her dame
With thanks return d her saying If a blame
Be due unto your handmaid's fond neglect
To do you service, let your frown reflect
On her poor father She as children use 1540
Is overjoy d to find the thing they lose
There needs no such apology, kind sir
Answer d Thealma duty bindeth her
More strictly to th obedience of a father,
Than of a mistress I commend her rather
For tend ring what she owed so willingly
Believ't I love her for it, she and I
Have drank sufficiently of Sorrows cup
And were content sometimes to dine and sup
With the sad story of our woes, poor cates 1550
To feed on, yet we bought them at dear rates
Many a tear they cost us —you are blest
In finding of a daughter and the best
(Though you may think I flatter) that e'er liv d
To glad a father, as with her I griev d
For his supposed loss, so being found
I cannot but rejoice with her, the wound
Which you have cur d in her gives ease to mine
And I find comfort in her medicine
I had a father but I lost him too, 1560

1516 bravery] The dress described above

1521 lootings] Loutings bows them] The thoughts not the travellers

John Chalkhill

Which the exil'd nobility perceiving,
Took heart again, some new strong hope conceiving
Through th' enemies' neglect, to regain that
Which formerly they lost, so it pleas'd Fate 1660
To change the scene most of the noble youth
The former war consum'd, and to speak truth,
Unless some few old men, there was left none
Worthy to be a leader, all was gone
Wherefore when they had seen what he could do,
And by that guess'd, what he durst undergo,
(If they were put to 't) they Alexis chose
To lead their warlike troops against their foes
His valour spake him noble, and 's behaviour
Was such as won upon the people's favour ,
His speech so powerful, that the hearer thought 1670
All his entreats commands so much it wrought
Upon their awful minds this new-come stranger
They chose to be their shield 'twixt them and danger,
And he deceived not th' expectation
They fix'd upon him Hylas was o'erthrown,
And he return'd in triumph Joy was now
Arcadia's theme , and all oblations vow
To their protector Mars. to 'quite him then,
They chose him king, the wonderment of men
'Twas much, yet what they gave was not their own, 1680
They ow'd him for it , what they gave he won,
And won it bravely When this youth I found
Hanging upon the craggy rock, half drown'd,
I little dream'd that he should mount so high
As to a crown , yet such a majesty
Shin'd on his look sometimes, as show'd a mind
Too great to be to a low state confin'd
Though while he lived with me, such sullen clouds 1690
Of grief hung on his brow, and such sad floods,
Rather than briny tears, stream'd from his eyes
As made him seem a man of miseries
And often as he was alone I heard him
Sigh out Thealma , I as often cheer'd him
May not this be the man you grieve for so ?
Your name's Thealma, and for aught I know,
He may not be Alexis, perhaps fear
Borrow'd that nickname, to conceal him here
Take comfort, madam, on my life 'tis he,
If my conjecture fail me not, then be
Not so dejected till the truth be tried' 1700
'And that shall be my charge,' Cleon replied ,

1656-63 The Biblical critic (see Introduction) would certainly point to the curious coincidence of these lines with the state of things between Cromwell's death and the Restoration, when *Phaoninda* was finished

1672 awful] This, the least common meaning of the word, is perhaps the most correct

Thealma and Clearchus

And I'll not take them up ye partial powers
To number out to me so many hours
And punish him so soon why do I live? 1610
Can there be hope that spirits can forgive?
'Yes gracious madam, his departing soul
Scal'd up your pardon with a prayer t enroll
Amongst his honour'd acts left you a blessing
And call'd it love, which you do style transgressing
Left you a dowry worthy a lov'd child
With whom he willingly was reconcil'd
Take comfort, then, kings are but men and they
As well as poor men must return to clay
With that she op'd the flood gates of her eyes 1620
And offer'd up a wealthy sacrifice
Of thankful tears to expiate her crimes
And drown their memory lest after times
Might blab them to the world Rhotus gave ear
To all that past, and lent her many a tear
The alms that sweet compassion bestows
On a poor heart that wants to cure its woes
Caretta melted too, though she had found
What her poor mistress griev'd at, all drank round 1630
Of the same briny cup Rhotus at last
Gan thus to comfort her — 'Madam though haste
To obey my sovereign's commands would fit
The duty of a subject better yet
I will incur the hazard of his frown
To do you service glory and renown
The mark the noble spirits still aim at
To crown their virtues did so animate
Alexis our new sovereign once my guest,
(And glad he was to be so) that his breast
Full of high thoughts could relish no content 1640
In a poor cottage One day as he went
With me unto our annual games, where he
Puts in for one to try the mastery
And from them all came off a victor so
That all admir'd him on him they bestow
The wreath of conquest at that time this state
Was govern'd by a tyrant, one that Fate
Thrust in to scourge the people's wickedness
That had abus'd the blessing of their peace
As he abus'd his honour which he gain'd 1650
By cruel usurpation for he reign'd
More like a beast than man, Fortune at length
Grew weary of him too weakening his strength
By wantoning his people without law
Or exercise to keep their minds in awe

1635 7 Not uninteresting to compare with The last infirmity of noble minds

John Chalkhill

Love works by time, and time will make her bolder,
Talk warms desire, when absence makes it colder
Home now Thealma wends 'twixt hope and fear ,
Sometimes she smiles , anon she drops a tear
That stole along her cheeks, and falling down
Into a pearl, it freezeth with her frown
The sun was set before she reach'd the fold,
And sparkling Vesper Night's approach has told
She left the lovers to enfold her sheep,
And in she went resolv'd to sup with sleep,
If thought would give her leave unto her rest
We leave her for awhile —Sylvanus' guest
You know we lately left under his cure,
And now it is high time, my Muse to lure
From her too tedious weary flight, and tell
What to Anaxus that brave youth befell
Let's pause awhile,—she'll make the better flight,
The following lines shall feed your appetite

1750

Bright Cynthia twice her silver horns had chang'd,
And through the zodiac's twelve signs had rang'd,
Before Anaxus' wounds were throughly well ,
In the meanwhile Sylvanus 'gan to tell
Him of his future fortune , for he knew
From what sad cause his mind's distemper grew
He had ylearnt, as you have heard, while-ere,
The art of wise soothsaying, and could clear
The doubts that puzzle the strong working brain
And make the intricat'st anigmas plain
His younger years in Egypt's schools he spent,
From whence he suck'd this knowledge , not content
With what the common sciences could teach,
Those were too shallow springs for his deep reach,
That aim'd at Learning's utmost that hid skill
That out-doth nature, hence he suck'd his fill
Of divine knowledge 'twas not all inspir'd,
It cost some pains that made him so admir'd ,
He told him what he was, what country air
He first drew in, what his intendments were ,
How 'twas for love, he left his native soil
To tread upon Arcadia, and with toil
Sought what he must not have, a lovely dame ,
But art went not so far to tell her name
Heav'n, that doth control art, would not reveal it
Or if it did, he wisely did conceal it
He told him of his father's death, and that
The state had lately sent for him, whereat
Anaxus starting , 'Stay, old man,' quoth he,
'I'll hear no more! thy cruel augury'

1770

1780

1790

1760 *cure]* S 'care'—an obvious and obviously caused oversight

1775 *anigma]* This form, which S changes to 'enigma,' seems worth keeping.

Thealma and Clearchus

Ianks, noble Rhotus this discovery
Binds me to thee for ever thou and I
Will to the court could I Anaxus find
My work were ended, if fate prove so kind
I hope a comical event shall crown
These tragical beginnings, do not drown
Your hopes (sweet madam) that I so would fain
Live to your comfort, when we meet again,
Which will be speedily, the news we bring

1710

I trust, shall be Clearchus is a king
Most noble Cleon thanks may it prove so,
Answerd Thealma yet before you go
Take this same jewel this Clearchus gave me
When first I did consent that he should have me
And if he still do love, as is a doubt,
For he neer hath a power to work love out
By this you shall discover who he is
If I fortune have assign'd me such a bliss
As once more to be his she makes amends
For all my sorrow but if she intends

1720

Still to afflict me, I can suffer still,
And tire her cruelty though t be to kill
I have a patience that she cannot wrong
With all her flatteries, a heart too strong
To shake at such a weak artillery
As is her frowns no Cleon I dare die
And could I meet death nobly I would so
Rather than be her scorn, and take up woe
It interest to enrich her power that grows
Greater by gneving at our overthrows

1730

No Cleon I can be as well content
With my poor eot, this woolly regiment
As with a palace or to govern men
And I can queen it when time serves again
Go and my hopes go with you if stern I ate
Bid you return with news to mend my state
I'll welcome it with thanks, if not I know
The worst ont, Cleon I am now as low

1740

As she can throw me —Thus resolv'd they leave her
And to the court the two lords wend together
Leaving young Dorus, Cleon's son behind,
To wait upon Thealma Love was kind
In that to fair Caretta, that till now
Never felt what passion meant yet knew not how
To vent it but with blushes, modest shame
Forbade it yet to grow into a flame

1,06-7 comical—tragical] The *d'tributio* of the meaning of 'tragi comedy' between its parts is interesting. In the strictest and truest sense the event would not of course be 'comical.'

1717 Rather obscure

John Chalkhill

And reinforce thy reason to oppose
All her temptations, and fantastic shows
Farewell, Anaxus, hie to court, my son,
Or I'll be there before thee! 'Twas high noon,
When after many thanks to his kind host,
Anaxus took his leave, and quickly lost
The way he was directed, on he went
As his Fate led him, full of hardiment
Down in a gloomy valley, thick with shade, 1850
Which two aspiring hanging rocks had made
That shut out day, and barr'd the glorious sun
From prying into th' actions there done,
Set full of box, and cypress, poplar, yew,
And hateful elder that in thickets grew,
Amongst whose boughs the screech owl and night-crow
Sadly recount their prophecies of woe,
Where leather-wingèd bats, that hate the light,
Fan the thick air, more sooty than the night
The ground o'ergrown with weeds, and bushy shrubs, 1860
Where milky hedgehogs nurse their prickly cubs
And here and there a mandrake grows, that strikes
The hearers dead with their loud fatal shrieks,
Under whose spreading leaves the ugly toad,
The adder, and the snake make their abode
Here dwelt Orandra, so the witch was hight,
And thither had she toal'd him by a sleight
She knew Anaxus was to go to court,
And, envying virtue, she made it her sport
To hinder him, sending her airy spies 1870
Forth with delusions to entrap his eyes,
And captivate his ear with various tones,
Sometimes of joy, and otherwhiles of moans
Sometimes he hears delicious sweet lays
Wrought with such curious descant as would raise
Attention in a stone —anon a groan
Reacheth his ear, as if it came from one
That crav'd his help, and by and by he spies
A beauteous virgin with such catching eyes
As would have fir'd a hermit's chill desires 1880
Into a flame, his greedy eye admires
The more than human beauty of her face,
And much ado he had to shun the grace
Conceit had shap'd her out so like his love,

1855 hateful] The elder is well known for a fairy-tree, but most of the traditions give it a prophylactic rather than a 'hateful' power. However, Spenser has 'bitter elder-branches sore' in *Shepherd's Kalender* (November), and Chalkhill may have followed his 'friend and acquaintance'. Or he may have drunk elder-wine, which is a distinctly terrible liquor.

1867 toal'd] As before, ll 252 and 887. It should perhaps have been said that Prof Wright in the *Dialect Dictionary* prefers 'toll' as the standard form.

Thealma and Cearchus

Wounds me at heart, can thy art cure that wound,
Sylvanus? No —no medicine is found
In human skill to cure that tender part
When the soul's pain'd it finds no help of Art

1800

Yet, sir, said he art may have power to ease
Though not to cure the sick soul's maladies
And though my sadder news distaste your ear
Tis such as I must tell, and you must hear
I know you're sent for, strict inquiry's made
Through all Arcadia for you, plots are laid
(By some that wish not well unto the state)
How to deprive you of a crown, but Fate
Is pleased not so to have it and by me
Chalks out a way for you to sovereignty
I say again she whom you love, though true
And spotless constant must not marry you
One you call sister, to divide the strife
Fate hath decreed, must be your queen and wife
Hie to th' Arcadian court what there you hear
Perhaps may trouble you but do not fear
All shall be well at length the bless'd event
Shall crown your wishes with a sweet content
Inquire no farther I must tell no more
Here Fate sets limits to my art —before
You have gone half a league under a beech,
You'll find your man inquiring of a witch
What is become of you? the beldame's sly
And will allure by her strange subtlety
The strongest faith to error, have a care
She tempt you not to fall in love with air
She'll show you wonders you shall see and hear
That which shall rarely please both eye and ear
But be not won to wantonness but shun
All her enticements credit not my son
That what you see is real —Son be wise
And set a watch before thy ears and eyes
She loves thee not, and will work all she can
To give thy crown unto another man
But fear not there's a power above her skill
Will have it otherwise do what she will
But Fate thinks fit to try thy constancy
Then arm thyself against her sorcery
Take this same herb and if thy strength begin
To fail at any time and lean to sin
Smell to t and wipe thine eyes therewith that shall
Quicken thy duller sight to dislike all,

1810

1820

1830

1840

1810-13 Here we come, as far as we ever do come to the 'knot' of the poem as it was intended to be

1820 beech] The rhyme as bitch was perhaps suggested by 'britch' for breech' And it seems to have some dialectic justification

John Chalkhill

Splay-footed, beyond nature, every part
So patternless deform'd, 'twould puzzle Art
To make her counterfeit, only her tongue,
Nature had that most exquisitely strung
Her oily language came so smoothly from her,
And her quaint action did so well become her,
Her winning rhetoric met with no trips,
But chain'd the dull'st attention to her lips
With greediness he heard, and though he strove
To shake her off, the more her words did move.
She woo'd him to her cell, call'd him her son,
And with fair promises she quickly won
Him to her beck, or rather he to try
What she could do, did willingly comply
With her request, into her cell he goes,
And with his herb he rubs his eyes and nose.
His man stood like an image still, and stared
As if some fearful prodigy had scared
Life from its earthly mansion, but she soon
Unloos'd the charms, and after them he run
Her cell was hewn out of the marble rock,
By more than human Art, she need not knock,
The door stood always open, large and wide,
Grown o'er with woolly moss on either side,
And interwove with Ivy's flattering twines,
Through which the carbuncle and diamond shines,
Not set by Art, but there by Nature sown
At the World's birth, so star-like bright they shone
They serv'd instead of tapers to give light
To the dark entry, where perpetual night,
Friend to black deeds, and sire of ignorance,
Shuts out all knowledge, lest her eye by chance
Might bring to light her follies in they went,
The ground was strew'd with flowers, whose sweet scent
Mix'd with the choice perfumes from India brought,
Intoxicates his brain, and quickly caught
His credulous sense, the walls were gilt, and set
With precious stones, and all the roof was fret
With a gold vine, whose straggling branches spread
All o'er the arch, the swelling grapes were red,
This Art had made of rubies cluster'd so,
To the quick'st eye they more than seem'd to grow,
About the walls lascivious pictures hung,
Such as were of loose Ovid sometimes sung.
On either side a crew of dwarfish elves
Held waxen tapers, taller than themselves
Yet so well shap'd unto their little stature,
So angel-like in face, so sweet in feature
Their rich attire so diff'reng, yet so well
Becoming her that wore it, none could tell

1940

1950

1960

1970

1980

Thealma and Clearchus

That he was once about in vain to prove
Whether twis his Clannda yea or no
But he bethought him of his herb and so
The shadow vanish'd —many a weary step
It led the prince that pace with it still kept
Until it brought him by a hellish power
Unto the entrance of Orandra's bower
Where underneath an elder tree he spied
His man Pandevius, pale and hollow-eyed
Inquiring of the cunning witch what fit
Betid his master, they were newly sate
When his approach disturbed them up she rose
And toward Anaxus (curious hag) she goes
Pandevius she had charin'd into a maze,
And struck him mute all he could do was gaze.
He call'd him by his name but all in vain
Lecho returns Pandevius back again
Which made him wonder when a sudden fear
Shook all his joints she cunning hag drew near
And smelling to his herb he recollects
His wandrin', spiritis and with anger cheeks
His coward fears resold now to outdare
The worst of dangers whatsoever they were
He eyed her o'er and o'er, and still his eye
Found some addition to deformity
An old decrepid ha, she was grown white
With frosty age and withered with despite
And self-consumming hate in furs yeld
And on her head a thrummy cap she had
Her knotty locks like to Vlectos snakes
Hang down about her shoulders which she shakes
Into disorder on her furrowed brow
One might perceive Inne had been long at plough
Her eyes like candle-snuffs by age sunk quite
Into their sockets yet like cats eyes bright
And in the darkest night like fire they shind
The ever open windows of her mind
Her swarthy cheeks, lime that all things consumes
Had hollowed flat unto her toothless gums
Her hury brows did meet above her nose
That like an eagle's beak so crooked grows
It well nigh kiss'd her chin, thick bristled hair
Grew on her upper lip and here and there
A rugged wart with gnusly hairs behung
Her breasts shrunk up her nails and fingers long
Her left leant on a staff in her right hand
She always carried her enchanting wand

1893 The proper names here as usual in this class of Romance are partly classical,
partly rococo. But this hybrid—I *understand* utterly truant—looks as if it were
meant

John Chalkhill

So the herb's virtue stole into his brain,
And kept him off, hardly did he refrain
From sucking in destruction from her lip
Sin's cup will poison at the smallest sip
She weeps, and woos again with subtleness,
And with a frown she chides his backwardness
'Have you so soon, sweet prince, (said she,) forgot
Your own belov'd Clarinda? are you not
The same you were, that you so slightly set
By her that once you made the cabinet
Of your choice counsel? hath my constant heart
(As Innocence unspotted) no desert,
To keep me yours? or hath some worthier love
Stole your affections? what is it should move
You to dislike so soon? must I still taste
No other dish but sorrow? when we last
Emptied our souls into each other's breast
It was not so, Anaxus, or at least
I thought you meant what then you promis'd me,
With that she wept afresh 'Are you then she?'
Answer'd Anaxus, 'doth Clarinda live?'
Just thus she spake, how fain would I believe!
With that she seem'd to fall into a swound,
And stooping down to raise her from the ground,
That he must use both hands to make more haste,
He puts his herb into his mouth, whose taste
Soon chang'd his mind he lifts her but in vain,
His hands fell off, and she fell down again
With that she lent him such a frown as would
Have kill'd a common lover, and made cold
Ev'n lust itself Orandra fumes and frets,
And stamping, bites the lip to see her nets
So long a-catching souls once more she looks
Into the secrets of her hellish books
She bares her breast, and gives her spirits suck,
And drinks a cup in hope of better luck
Anaxus still the airy shadow ey'd,
Which he thought dead, conceit the truth belied
This cunning failing, out she drew a knife,
And as if she had meant to let out life,
In passion aim'd it at her breast, and said,
'Farewell, Anaxus', but her hand he staid,
And from her wrung her knife 'Art thou,' said he,
'Clarinda then?' and kiss'd her 'can it be
That fate so loves Anaxus?' Still with tears
She answer'd him, and more divine appears
His herb was now forgot, lust had stol'n in
With a loose kiss, and tempted him to sin
A bed was near, and she seem'd sick and faint:
(Women to Cupid's sport need no constraint)

Thealma and Clearchus

Which was the fairest, which the handsomest deck'd,
Or which of them Desire would soonst affect

After a low salute they all gan sing

And circle in the stranger in a ring

Orandra to her charms was stepp'd aside

Leaving her guest half won and wanton eyed

He had forgot his herb cunning delight

Had so bewitch'd his ears and blear'd his sight

And captivated all his senses so

1990

That he was not himself, nor did he know

What place he was in or how he came there

But greedily he feeds his eye and ear

With what would ruin him but that kind Fate

That contradicts all power subordinate

Prevented Art's intents a silly fly

(As there were many) light into his eye,

And forc'd a tear to drown herself, when he

Impatient that he could not so well see

Lists up his hand wherein the herb he held,

To wipe away the moisture that distill'd

From his still smarting eye he smelt the scent

Of the strong herb and so incontinent

Recovered his stray wit his eyes were clear'd,

And now he lik'd not what he saw or heard

This knew Orandra well and plots anew

How to entrap him next unto his view

She represents a banquet usher'd in

By such a shape as she was sure would win

His appetite to taste so like she was

To his Clarinda, both in shape and face

So voic'd so habited, of the same gait

And comely gesture on her brow in state

Sate such a princely majesty as he

Had noted in Clarinda save that she

Had a more wanton eye that here and there

Roll'd up and down not settling anywhere

Down on the ground she falls his hand to kiss

And with her tears bedews it cold as ice

He felt her lips that yet inflam'd him so

That he was all on fire the truth to know,

Whether she was the same she did appear

Or whether some fantastic form it were

Fashioned in his imagination

By his still working thoughts so fix'd upon

His lov'd Clarinda that his fancy strove

Even with her shadow to express his love

He took her up and was about to quite

Her tears with kisses when to clear his sight

He wipes his eyes and with his herb of grace

Smooths his rough lip to kiss with greater grace

2000

2010

2020

2030

John Chalkhill

Sounds that would make e'en Valour's self afear'd ,
A stifling scent of brimstone he might smell,
Such as the damnèd souls suck in in hell
He kept his powerful herb still at his nose,
And tow'rd the entry of the room he goes
For though 'twas more than midnight dark, yet he
Found the way out ag'in Orandra she
Threw curses after him, and he might hear
Her often say, 'I'll fit you for this gear '
At the cave's mouth he found his careless man,
Wrapp'd in the witch's charms , do what he can
He could not wake him, such sweet lullabies
Pleasure sang to him, till he rubb'd his eyes
With this rare herb , then starting up he leaps
For joy to see his master, that accepts
His love with thanks , from thence they make no haste,
Yet where they were they knew not , at the last
They came into a plain, where a small brook
Did snake-like creep with many a winding nook,
And by it here and there a shepherd's cot
Was lowly built To one of them they got
T' inquire the way to court now night drew on,
It was a good old man they lighted on,
Hight Eubolus, of no mean parentage,
But courtly educated, wise and sage,
Able to teach, yet willing to enrich
His knowledge with discourses, smooth in speech,
Yet not of many words , he entertains
Them with desire, nor spares for any pains
To amplify a welcome —with their host
Awhile we leave them

2130

2140

2150

2160

2170

Now my Muse must post
Unto Alexis' court , lend me, I pray,
Your gentle aid to guide her on the way
Alexis, after many civil broils
Against his rebel subjects, rich in spoils,
Being settled in his throne in restful peace,
The laws establish'd (and his people's ease
Proclaim'd) he 'gan to call into his mind
The fore-past times, and soon his thoughts did find
Matter to work on —First, Thealma now
Came to his remembrance, where, and when, and how
He won and lost her , this sad thought did so
Afflict his mind, that he was soon brought low
Into so deep a melancholy, that
He minded nothing else nor car'd he what
Became of state affairs, and though a king,
With pleasure he enjoy'd not anything
His sleep goes from him, meats and drinks he loathes,
And to his sadder thoughts he suits his clothes

Thealma and Charchus

Down on the bed she threw herself and turn'd
Her blushing beauty from him, still he burn'd,
And with intreaties her seeming coyness woo'd
To meet with his embraces and bestow'd
Volleys of kisses on her icy cheek

Ihat wrangled with their fire she would not speak
But sigh'd and sobb'd that bellows of desire
Into a flame had quickly blown his fire
Now did Orandra laugh within her sleeve

Thinking all was eock sure, one night perceive
Ev'n in that witherd hag an amorous look
'Twas for herself she train'd them to her hook
Softly she s'cals unto the bed and preeps
Betwixt the curtains nearer then she creeps
And to her spirit whispers her command
With that the spirit seem'd to kiss his hand
Which strew'd him into sweat a cloth he wants
To wipe his face and his inflam'd heart pants
Beyond its usual temper for some air

2090

To cool the passions that lay boiling there
Out of his bosom where his nosegay was
He draws a napkin so it came to pass
In plucking of it out the nosegay fell
Upon her face, when with a countenance full
She started from him curs'd him and with threats
Leap'd from the bed Orandra stamps and frats
And bit her lip she knew the cause full well
Why her charms fail'd her, but yet could not tell
With all her art how she might get from him
Ihat sovereign herb for touch it she durst not
And at this time Anaxus had forgot

2100

The virtue of it as in a maze he lay
At her soon starting from him — Cast away
Said she that stinking nosegay with that he
Bethinks of it, but it was well that she
Put him in mind on't it bid else been lost
He little knew how much that nosegay cost
He seeks for it finds it smells tot and by it
Turns out his lust and reassumes his wit
'No hag said he 'if this do vex thee so
I'll make thee glad to smell tot ere I go
With that he leaps unto her cursing ripe
And with his herb the wench's face did wipe
Whereat she fell to earth the lights went out
And darkness hung the chamber round about
A hellish yelling noise was eachwhere heard

2110

2120

2084 [intreaties] S alarmed I suppose, at the metrical licence, changes to entreats
Real trisyllabic feet are certainly not common in the poem but we need not turn them
out when they appear

2098 he] S she which is clearly wrong

John Chalkhill

Revenge prompts that unto them , piracy
Was the first thing they thought on, and their eye
Was chiefly on the Arcadian shore, that lay
But three leagues off their theft is not by day
So much as night, unless some straggling ship
Lights in their trap by chance closely they keep
Themselves in rocky creeks, till sun be down
And all abed,—then steal they to some town
Or scatt'ring village , which they fire, and take
What spoils they find, then to their ship they make,
And none knew who did harm them , many a night
Had they us'd this free-booting , many a fright
And great heart's-grieving loss the unarm'd poor
Were nightly put to , and to cure the sore
The old man rous'd the king Alexis, chid
His needless sorrow told him that he did
Not like a man, much less like one whose health
Strengthens the sinews of a commonwealth
He lays his people's grievances before him
And told him how with tears they did implore him
To right their wrongs —at first Alexis frown'd,
And in an angry cloud his locks were drown'd
A sign of rain or thunder , 'twas but rain,
Some few drops fell, and the sun shone again'
Alexis rising, thanks his prudent care,
And as his father lov'd him , all prepare
T' un-nest these pirates ships were ready made,
And some land-forces , as well to invade,
As for defence the pirates now were strong,
By discontents that to their party throng
Not so much friend to the late tyrant king,
As thirsting after novelty, the thing
That tickles the rude vulgar one strong hold
The cunning foe had gain'd, and grew so bold
To dare all opposition , night and day
They spoil the country, make weak towns their prey ,
And those that will not join with them they kill,
Not sparing sex, nor age, proud of their ill
By their rich booties against these the king
Makes both by sea and land It was now Spring,
And Flora had embroider'd all the meads
With sweet variety , forth the king leads
A chosen troop of horse, with some few foot,
But those experienc'd men, that would stand to't,
If any need were , to the sea he sends
Anaxocles, and to his care commends
His marine forces , he was bold and wise,
And had been custom'd to the seaman's guise
He gave it out that he was bound for Thrace
To fetch a princely lady thence, that was

2230

2240

2250

2260

2270

Thealma and Clearchus

Mirth seemèd a disease good counsel folly
Unless it serv'd to humour melancholy
All his delight if one may call t delight
Was to find turtles that both day and night
Mourn'd up and down his chamber and with groans
His heart consented to their hollow moans
Then with his tears the briny drink they drank
He would bedew them while his love to think
They nestle in his bosom where, poor birds
With piteous mournful tones instead of words
They seem'd to moan their master thus did he
Spend his sad hours, and what the cause might be
His nobles could not guess nor would he tell
For turtle-like he lov'd his griefs too well
To let them leave his breast, he kept them in
And inwardly they spake to none but him
Thus was it with him more than half a year
Till a new business had set ope his ear
To entertain advice —the first that brake
The matter to him or that durst to speak
Unto the king, was bold Anaxocles
One that bent all his study for the peace
And safety of his country the right hand
Of the Arcadian state to whose command
Was given the city's citadel a place
Of chieftest trust and this the busness was
The rebels as you heard being driven hence
Despairing e'er to expiate their offence
By a too late submission, fled to sea
In such poor barks as they could get where they
Roam'd up and down which way the winds did please
Without or chart or compass the rough seas
Enrag'd with such a load of wickedness
Grew big with billows great was their distress
Yet was their courage greater desperate men
Grow valianter with suffering in their ken
Was a small island thitherward they steer
Their weather beaten barks each plies his gear
Some row some pump some turn the ragged sail,
All were employ'd, and industry prevails
They reach the land at length their food grew scant
And now they purvey to supply their want
The island was but small yet full of fruits
That sprang by nature as potato roots
Rice figs and almonds with a many more
Till now unpeopled, on this happy shore
With joy they bring their barks, of which the best
They rig anew with tackling from the rest
Some six or seven they serviceable mire,
They stand not long to study where to trade

John Chalkhill

With store of corn, and much 'munition
For war, thus glad of what was done
The fleet with joy returns The like success
Alexis had by land, at unawares
Surprising their chief fort some lucky stars
Lending their helpful influence that night,
Yet for the time it was a bloody fight.

At length the fainting foe gave back, and fled 2330
Out of a postern-gate with fear half dead,
And thinking in the port to meet their fleet,
They meet with death, an ambush did them greet
With such a furious shock, that all were slain,
Only some straggling cowards did remain,
That hid themselves in bushes, which next day
The soldiers found, and made their lives a prey
Unto their killing anger Home the king
Returns in triumph, whilst Pan's priests do sing 2340
Harmonious odes in honour of that day,
And dainty nymphs with flowers strew'd the way
Among the which he spied a beauteous maid,
Of a majestic count'nance, and array'd
After so new a manner, that his eye
Imp'd with delight upon her, and to try
Whether her mind did answer to her face,
He call'd her to him, when with modest grace
She fearless came, and humbly on her knee
Wish'd a long life unto his majesty.

He ask'd her name, she answer'd, Florimel, 2350
And blushing, made her beauty to excel,
That all the thoughts of his Thealmia now
Were hush'd and smother'd,—upon her brow
Sate such an awful majesty, that he
Was conquer'd ere oppos'd, 'twas strange to see
How strangely he was alter'd —still she kneels,
And still his heart burns with the fire it feels
At last the victor, pris'ner caught with love,
Lights from his chariot, and begins to prove 2360
The sweetness of the bait that took his heart,
And with a kiss uprears her yet Love's dart
Fir'd not her breast to welcome his affection,
Only hot sunny beams with their reflection
A little warm'd her,—then he questions who
Her parents were, and why apparell'd so
Where was her dwelling, in what country born?
And would have kiss'd her, when 'twixt fear and scorn
She put him from her, 'My dread lord,' said she,
'My birth is not ignoble, nor was he
That I call father, though in some disgrace,

2345 Imp'd] 'Fixed,' 'fastened itself,' an extension of the sense of 'grafting'
(424)

Thealma and Cearchus

To be th Arcadian queen which made the foe
The more secure and careless forth they go
Assurd of victory and prosperous gales
As Fate would have t had quickly fill'd their suls 2280
The pirates rendezvous was soon discover'd
By scouting pinnaces that closely hover'd
Under the lee of a high promontory
That stretch'd into the sea and now day's glory
Nights sable curtains had eclips'd the time
When robbers use to perpetrate a crime
The pirates steal aboard and by good hap
Without suspect they fell into the trap
Anaxocles hrd laid, for wisely, he
Divides his fleet in squadrons, which might be 2300
Ready on all sides every squadron had
Four ships well mann'd that where er the foe made
He might be met with one kept near the shore
Two kept at sea, the other squadron bore
Up tow'rd the isle yet with a wheeling course
Not so far distant, but the whole fleet's force
Might quickly be united if need were
Between these come the pirates without fear &
Making towards th Arcadian shore, where soon
Th Arcadians met them, now the fight begun
And it was hot the foe was three to one
And some big ships Anavocles alone
Gave the first onset. Cynthia then shone bright
And now the foe perceives with whom they fight
And they fought stoutly, scorning that so few
Should hold them tack so long then nearer drew
The two side squadrons and were within shot
Before they spied them now the fight grew hot
Despair put valour to the angry foe 2310
And bravely they stand to t give many a blow
Three ships of theirs were sunk at last and then
They seek to fly unto their isle again
When the fourth squadron met them and afresh
Set on them, half o'recome with weariness
Yet yield they would not but still fought it out
By this the other ships were come about
And hemmd them in where seeing no hope left
Whom what the sword did not execute for theft
Leap d in the sea and drownd them that small force
They d left within the isle fared rather worse 2320
Than better all were put to the sword
And their nest fir'd, much booty brought aboard,

2306 tack] To hold tack for to hold out is used by Milton

2321 Either we must read unto or accept the semi colon as a pause half foot or
which is perhaps best acknowledge a mere negligence The frank octosyllable three
lines lower is in favour of this last *

John Chalkhill

Afforded such co-partners of their woes
And at a close from the pure streams that flows 2420
Out of the rocky caverns, not far off,
Echo replied aloud, and seem'd to scoff
At their sweet-sounding airs this did so take
Love-sick Alexis, willingly awake,
That he did wish 't had been a week to day
T' have heard them still, but Time for none will stay
The wearied shepherds at their usual hour
Put up their pipes, and in their straw-thatch'd bower
Slept out the rest of night the king likewise,
Tir'd with a weary march, shut in his eyes 2430
Within their leaden fold, all hush'd and still,
Thus for awhile we leave him, till my quill,
Weary and blunted with so long a story,
Rest to be sharpen'd, and then she is for ye

No sooner welcome day, with glimmering light,
Began to chase away the shades of night,
But Echo wakens, rous'd by the shepherd swains,
And back reverberates their louder strains
The airy choir had tun'd their slender throats,
And fill'd the bushy groves with their sweet notes, 2440
The flocks were soon unfolded, and the lambs
Kneel for a breakfast to their milky dams
And now Aurora blushing greets the world,
And o'er her face a curl'd mantle hurl'd,
Foretelling a fair day, the soldiers now
Began to bustle, some their trumpets blow,
Some beat their drums, that all the camp throughout
With sounds of war they drill the soldiers out.

The nobles soon were hors'd, expecting still
Their king's approach, but he had slept but ill,
And was but then arising, heavy-ey'd,
And cloudy-look'd, and something ill beside
But he did cunningly dissemble it
Before his nobles all that they could get
From him was, that a dream he had that night
Did much disturb him, yet seem'd he make slight
Of what so troubled him,—but up, he cheers
His soldiers with his presence, and appears
As hearty as his troubled thoughts gave leave,
So that, except his groans, none could perceive 2450
Much alteration in him —toward court

The army marches, and swift-wing'd report
Had soon divulgd their coming, by the way
He meets old Memnon, who, as you heard say,
Was sire to Florimel, good man, he then
Was going to his daughter when his men,
Then in the army, in his passing by
Tender'd their duty to him lovingly

Thealma and Clearchus

Worthy his unjust exile what he was,
And where I first breath'd air, pardon, dread king
I dare not must not tell you none shall wring
That secret from me what I am, you see
Or by my habit you may guess to he
Diana's votress the cause great sir,
That prompts me to this boldness to appear
Before your majesty was what I owe
And ever shall unto your valour know
(For you may have forgot it) I am sic
Who with my good old father you set free
Some two years since from bloody minded men
That would have kill'd my honour had not then
Your tunely aid stepp'd in to rescue me
And snatch'd my bleeding father, dear to me
As was mine honour even from the jaw of death
And given us both a longer stock of breath
'Twas this, great king that drew me with the train
From our devotion to review again

2380

My honour's best preseruer and to pay
The debt of thanks I owe you many a day
I've wish'd for such a time and heavn at last
Hath made me happy in it — Day was now
Well nigh spent and cattle gan to low
Homewards a unlade their milky bags when she
Her speech had ended every one might see
Love sit in triumph on Alexis brow
Firing the captive conqueror and now
He gins to court her and Love tipp'd his tongue
With winning rhetorie her hand he wrung
And would again have kiss'd her but the maid
With a coy blush twixt angry and afraid
Flung from the king and with her virgin trun
Fled swift as roes unto their bower again
Alexis would have follow'd, but he knew
What eyes were on him and himself withdrew
Into his chariot and to courtward went
With all his nobles hiding his intent
Under the veil of pleasant light discourse
Which some mark'd well enough — that night perforce
They all were glad within the open plain
To pitch their tents where many a shepherd swain
Upon their pipes troll'd out their evening lays
In various accents emulous of praise
It was a dainty pleasure for to hear
How the sweet nightingales their throats did tear
Envying their skill or taken with delight
As I think rather, that the still born night

2390

240

2410

John Chalkhill

In honour of their king, the oaks and bays
Were woven into garlands for to crown
Such as by valour had gain'd most renown
Scarce could the joyful people sleep that night,
In expectation of the morrow's sight
The morrow came, and in triumphant wise
The king and soldiers enter all men's eyes
Were fix'd upon the king with such desire,
As if they'd seen a god, while Music's choir
Fill'd every corner with resounding lays,
That spake the conquering Alexis' praise,
Drown'd in the vulgar's louder acclamations,
'Twould ask an age to tell what preparations
Were made to entertain him, and my Muse
Grows somewhat weary these triumphant shows
Continued long, yet seem'd to end too soon,
The people wish'd 't had been a week to noon
By noon the king was hous'd, and order given
To pay the soldiers, now it grew tow'r'd even,
And all repair to rest, so I to mine,
And leave them buried in sound sleep and wine
I'll tell you more hereafter, friendship's laws
Will not deny a friendly rest and pause

2520

2530

You heard some few leaves past Alexis had
A dream that troubled him, and made him sad.
Now being come home it 'gan revive afresh
Within his memory, and much oppress
The pensive king Sylvanus, who you heard
Was good at divinations, had steer'd
His course, as Fate would have him, then to court,
Belov'd and reverenc'd of the nobler sort,
And sainted by the vulgar —that that brought
The old man thither, was, for that he thought
To meet Anaxus there, but he you heard
Was otherwise employ'd.—the nobles cheer'd
Their love-sick king with the welcome report
Of old Sylvanus coming to the court,
For he had heard great talk of him before,
And now thought long to see him, and the more
Because he hop'd to learn from his tried art,
What his dream meant, that so disturb'd his heart
Sylvanus soon was sent for, and soon came
At his first greeting he began to blame

2540

2550

2527 louder] S 'loud'

2529-30 These repeated expressions of fatigue seem to show that even had the poem been finished it would not have been a long one Spenser would have smiled at 'so long a story' of, up to the words, not much over 2000 lines But Chalkhill was evidently getting weary for, besides these gasps, he repeats 'wish'd had been a week' twice in a few pages (l 2425 and l 2532) And the break at l 2538 looks like the end of a Book or Canto

Thealma and Clearchus

He bids them welcome home, the king drew near,
And question'd who that poor man was, and where
His dwelling was, and why those soldiers show'd
Such reverence to him "Iwas but what they owd
Answerd a stander by, he is their lord
And one that merits more than they afford
If worth were rightly valued gracious sir
His name is Memnon if one may believe
His own report yet sure, as I conceive,
He's more than what he seems The army then
Had made a stand, when Memnon and his men
Were call'd before the king the good old man
With tears that joy brought forth this wise began

2470

To welcome home Alexis, ever be
Those sacred powers bless'd that lets me see
My sovereign's safe return still may that power
Strengthen your arm to conquer heav'n still shower
Its choicest blessings on my sovereign
My life's preserver —welcome home again

480

I would my girl were here with that he wept,
When from his chariot Alexis stepp'd
And lovingly embrac'd him he knew well
That this was Memnon sire to Flonnel
And [call'd] to mind how he had set them free
From more than eruel rebels glad was he
So luckily to meet him from his wrist
He took a jewel twas an Amethyst,

2490

Made like a heart with wings —the motto this
Lore gr̄ es me wings and with a kiss
He gave it to old Memnon Bear said he

500

This jewel to your child and let me see
Both you and her at court fail not with speed
To let me see you there old man I need
Thy grave advice all wonder'd at the deed
But chiefly Memnon — I ther, said the king

I'll think upon your men fail not to bring
Your daughter with you —So his leave he takes
And ravish'd Memnon tow'r'd his daughter makes
The army could not reach the court that night,
But lay in open field yet within sight
Of Pallimando where the court then lay

2 10

For greater state Alexis the next day
Purpos'd to enter it the townsmen they
In the meantime prepare what cost they may
With shows and presents to bid welcome home
Their victor king and amongst them were some
Studied orations and compos'd new lays

2492 call'd] is my insertion See *sif a*

2497 S a for orig as in text This part of the poem seems to have been left
very imperfect See *sif t ll 2529 30*

John Chalkhill

To see how proudly the poor turtle stood
Pruning herself, as if she scorn'd her thrall,
If harmless doves can scorn that have no gall
I was so much in love with the poor bird,
I wish'd it mine, methought the swain I heard
Cry out for help to me with that I spied
A lion running after him glare-eyed,
And full of rage, fear made the swain let go
The lovely turtle to escape his foe,
The bird, no sooner loose, made to the beast,
And in his curled locks plats out a nest
The beast not minding any other prey,
Save what he had, ran bellowing away,
As overjoy'd, and as, methought, I strove
To follow him, I wak'd, and all did prove
But a deluding dream, yet such a one
As nightly troubles me to think upon
The powers above direct thee to unfold
The myst'ry of it — 'Twas no sooner told,
When old Sylvanus, with a cheerful smile,
Answer'd the king in a familiar style
'You are in love, dread sovereign, and with two,
One will not serve your turn look what you do,
You will go near to lose them both, but Fate
At length will give you one to be your mate
She that loves you, you must not love as wife,
And she that loves another as her life
Shall be th' Arcadian queen, take comfort then,
The two lost turtles you will find again

2610

Thus much my art doth tell me, more than this
I dare not let you know my counsel is,
You would with patience note the working fates,
That joy proves best that's bought at dearest rates'
He would not name Anaxus, though he knew
He should not make one in what was to ensue,
And would not hasten sorrow soonei on him,
Than he himself would after pull upon him.

2620

The king was somewhat satisfied with what
Sylvanus told him, and subscrib'd to fate
He puts on cheerful looks, and to his lords
No little comfort by his health affords
He sits in council, and recalls those peers
That liv'd conceal'd in exile many years,
'Mongst whom was Rhotus, Memnon, and some others,
And though with cunning his desire he smothers,
Yet did he not forget fair Floimel,
Of whom my straggling Muse is now to tell

2630

2608 'Glare eyed' is good and should be commoner

2612 plats] = 'plaits'

2648 straggling] Seldom has a poet been more justly self critical

Thealma and Cearchus

The amorous king for giving way to grief
Upon so slight occasion, but relief
Was rather needful now than admonition,
That came too late, his mind lack'd a physician
And healing comforts were to be applied
Unto his wounds before they mortified
Sylvanus therefore wish'd him to disclose
The troublous dream he had and to repose
His trust in that strong power that only could
Discover hidden secrets and unfold
The riddle of a dream, and that his skill
Was but inspir'd by that Great Power whose will
By weakest means is oftentimes made known

60

Methought Alexis said I was alone
By the sea side noting the prouder waves
How mountain like they swell, and with loud braves
Threaten the bounden shore when from the main
I see a turtle rise, the wings and train
Well nigh deplum'd and making piteous moan
And by a mark I guess'd it was mine own
And flying tow'r'd me suddenly a kite
Swoopt at the bird and in her feeble flight
Soon seiz'd upon her crying as I thought
To me for help — no sooner was she caught
Wheras an eagle seeking after prey
Flew tow'r'd the main land from the isles this way
And spying of the kite the kingly fowl
Seiz'd on her straight the turtle pretty soul,
Was by this means set free and faintly gate
Upon the eagle's back ordain'd by fate
To be preserv'd full glad was I to see
Her so escape but the eagle suddenly
Soaring aloft to seaward took her flight
And in a moment both were out of sight
And left me betwixt joy and sorrow sad
For the bird's flight yet for her freedom glad
Then to my thinking I espied a swain
Running affrighted tow'r'd me o'er the plain
Upon his wrist methought a turtle sate
Not much unlike th other mourning for s mate
Only this difference was upon her head
She had a tuft of feathers blue and red
In fashion of a crown it did me good

270

2580

2590

2600

2559 The] S and or g Th o e of the not uncommon instances where the apostrophation man a actually spoils the verse

2569 that] Here since' or something of the sort must be supplied on the security of wish'd above

2575 bounden] One would rather expect bo nding

2598 th] S the ' to avoid an ugly sound I suppose but making an almost impossible verse This as it is is bad enough though if for s as well as th were expanded there would be a very decent Alexandrine

John Chalkhill

That loves to tyrannize for pleasure, stay'd
His purposed journey, and unawares betray'd
Anaxus to an ambush of sad woes,
That set on him when he least dream'd of foes
Amongst the various discourse that pass'd
Between these two, it fortunèd at last
Eubolus fell in talk of Florimel,

2700

And of her father Memnon, who full well
He knew to be a Lemnian, howsoe'er
He gave it out for otherwise, for fear
Of double-ey'd suspicion To the prince
He set his virtues forth, and how long since
He left his native soil, the prince conceiv'd
Good hope of what he aim'd at, and believ'd,
By all conjectures, that this Memnon might
Be banish'd Codrus, whom he meant to right,
If ever he was king Eubolus went on

2710

In praises of him and of Florimel
'Friend,' quoth the prince Anaxus, 'canst thou tell
Where this fair virgin is?'—'Yes,' he replied,
'I can and will, 'tis by yon river side,
Where yonder tuft of trees stands,—day then brake,
And he might well discern it 'For love's sake,'
Answer'd Anaxus, 'may one see this maid,
That merits all these praises!'—'Yes,' he said,
'But through a grate, no man must enter in

2720

Within the cloister—that they hold a sin
Yet she hath liberty some time to go
To see her father, none but she hath so,
Whate'er the matter is, unless when all,
Arm'd with their bows, go to some festival
Upon a noted holiday, and then
This female army, out and home again,
In comely order marcheth —Th' other day
It was my luck to see her, when this way
The king came from the wars, she with her train

(For she seem'd captain) met him on this plain

2730

Her coming hither, as I heard her say,
Was for her life's preserving to repay
A debt of thanks she ow'd him many words
Did pass between them, and before the lords
Most graciously he kiss'd her, and did woo
Her for a longer stay, but she in scorn,
Or finding him too am'rous, blew her horn,
To call her troops together, all like roes
Ran swiftly tow'rds their cloister —she is fair,

2699 it] S 'if'

2710 This line, as far as rhyme is concerned, is frankly 'in the air,' no triplet being here possible The sense is not broken, and the line itself will scan, but so harshly that the passage was probably unrevised

Thealma and Clearchus

Memnon you heard was going to his child
When the king left him with ¹ heart o'erfill'd
With joy and hopes some marks he had espied
About Alexis which so fortify'd
His strong conjecture that he was the man
He ever took him for, that he began
With youthful cheerfulness to chide his age
That stole so soon upon him with presage
Sweetning his saucy sorrows that had sour'd
Life's blessing to him —many tears he shower'd
With thought of what had pass'd and though not sure
Alexis was his son, those thoughts did cure
Or at the least wise eas'd his troubled mind
The good old man no sooner saw his child
And bless'd her for her duty when he smil'd
At what he was to say and glad she was
To see her sire so cheerful To let pass
The long discourse between them twas his will
She should prepare for court, chiding her still
For mentioning Anaxus nor did he
Give her long time to think on what might be
The cause that mov'd her father to such haste
But by the way he had given her a taste
Of what might follow —three days were assign'd
Her for to get things ready —twas his mind
It should be so and duty must obey
When fathers bid tis sin to say them nay
Well then he meant to send for her till when
He leaves her to her thoughts and home again
The joyful old man wends —that very night,
Before the day prefir'd, the fates to spite
Secure Alexis sent Anaxus thither
And brought his long sought love and him together

You know we left him with old Eubolus
A wisely discreet man and studious
In liberal arts well seen and state affairs
Yet liv'd returd to shun the weight of cares
That greatness fondly sues for —all that night
Was spent in good discourse too long to write
He told the prince the story of the war
And pourtray'd out Alexis character
So to the Jisc that he was fir'd to see
The man he spake of and disguis'd he
Intended in his thoughts next day to prove
The truth of what he heard —but cruel Jove

2661 3 Mind—child—smil'd] One does not quite know whether to suspect a lost line or put up with an assonanced triplet here C would probably not have boggled at the latter

2685 liv'd] This anacoluthon—which indeed is hardly such ‘who was being so easily understood before ‘a wisety—is common

John Chalkhill

'To Florimel, if in this place she be?
And so my uncle told me' 'Yes,' replied
The grave virago, 'she is here yet, sir,
You must content yourself to speak with her
Thorough this grate, her father comes not in,
And by our laws it is esteem'd a sin
To interchange aught else, save words, with men'
'I ask no more,' the prince replied again
'That cannot be denied,' said she, 'stay here
With patience awhile, and do not fear
But you shall see her', so away she went,
Leaving the glad Anaxus to invent
Excuses for his boldness, if by hap
She might not prove Clarinda, and entrap
Him in a lie —Clarinda came at last
With all her train, who as along she pass'd
Thorough the inward court, did make a lane,
Op'ning their ranks, and closing them again
As she went forward, with obsequious gesture,
Doing their reverence Her upward vesture
Was of blue silk, glistering with stars of gold,
Girt to her waist by serpents, that enfold
And wrap themselves together, so well wrought
And fashion'd to the life, one would have thought
They had been real Underneath she wore
A coat of silver tinsel, short before,
And fring'd about with gold white buskins hide
The naked of her leg, they were loose tied
With azure ribands, on whose knots were seen
Most costly gems, fit only for a queen
Her hair bound up like to a coronet,
With diamonds, rubies, and rich sapphires set,
And on the top a silver crescent placed,
And all the lustre by such beauty graced,
As her reflection made them seem more fair,
One would have thought Diana's self were there,
For in her hand a silver bow she held,
And at her back there hung a quiver fill'd
With turtle-feathered arrows Thus attir'd,
She makes toward Anaxus, who was fir'd
To hear this goddess speak,—when they came near,
Both stared upon each other, as if fear
Or wonder had surpris'd them, for awhile
Neither could speak,—at length with a sweet smile,
Graced with a comely blush, she thus began
'Good-morrow, cousin, are not you the man
That I should speak with? I may be deceiv'd,
Are not you kin to Memnon? I believ'd'

2790

2800

2810

2820

2830

2807 The author's fancy for dress-description is remarkable A certain kind of critic would feel convinced that he was a woman

Thealma and Clearchus

And you know beauty is a tempting snare
Hers is no common one her very eye
That sparkled with a kind of majesty
Might without wonder captivate a king —
But this is too too high a strain to sing
It was enough that Eubolus had said
If not too much, to him that throughly weigh'd
Each circumstance a kind of jealous fire
Stole to his heart and spurr'd on his desire
To see and prove her —taking pen and ink
He wrot his mind foreseeing (as I think)
She might not come alone unto the gate
And so could not so privately relate
(If she should prove Clarinda) his intent
So for an hour in vain to sleep he went
But restless thoughts did keep him still awake
Still musing on the words the old man spake
Well, sun being up with thanks he takes his leave
Of his kind host, that did not once perceive
Him to be troubled with such cunning he
Dissembled what had mov'd him —jealousy

His man and he toward the cloister go
Casting in s mind what he were best to do
To win a sight of her —his nimble brain
Soon hatch'd a polity that prov'd not vain
The cloister outward gate was newly ope
When he came there, and now twixt fear and hope
He boldly enters the base-court, and knocks
At th inner gate fast shut with divers locks
At length one came, the portress as I guess
For she had many keys, her stranger dress
Much took Anaxus who never saw till then
Women attir'd so prettily like men

In courteous wise she ask'd him what he would?

Fair dame, said he I have been often told
By one (I make no question) whom you know
Old Memnon (to whose tender care I owe
I or my good breeding) that within this place
I have a kinswoman, that lately was
Admitted for a holy sister here

My uncle Memnon's daughter —once a year
As duty binds me I do visit him
And in my journey homeward at this time
A kinsman's love prompted me to bestow
A visit on my cousin whos[m] I know
Will not disdain to own me — Gentle sir
Answer'd the man like maid, is it to her
You'd pay your loving tender? — Yes said he,

2744 Perhaps this were better included in the speech.

2745 polity] Rather interesting now for policy but of course common then

John Chalkhill

Wherein her milder thoughts were writ ‘Are you,’
Said she, ‘Anaxus? these loose lines do show
Rather you are some counterfeit, set on
By some to tempt my honour Here are none
That love the world so well to sell her fame,
Or violate her yet unspotted name,

To meet a king’s embraces, though a crown,
And that the richest, Fortune can stake down
Should be the hire—I tell thee, saucy swain,
Whoever sent thee, I so much disdain
To yield to what these loose lines import,
That rather than I will be drawn to court,
To be Alexis’ whore, nay, or his wife,
I have a thousand ways to let out life
But why dost thou abuse Anaxus so
To make him pander to my overthrow?

Know’st thou the man thou wrong’st, uncivil swain?
Thou hast my answer, carry back disdain’

With that she was about to fling away
When he recall’d her, loath to go away,
Whate’er she seem’d Before she’d turn’d about
He pull’d off his false hair, and cured her doubt
‘My dearest Florimel,’ said he, and wept
‘My sweet Clarinda, and hath Heav’n kept
Thee yet alive to recompense my love?
My yet unchang’d affection, that can move
But in one sphere, in thee, and thee alone

Forgive me, my Clāinda, what is done
Was but to try thee, and when thou shalt know
The reason why I did so, and what woe
My love to thee hath made me willingly
To undergo, thou wilt confess that I
Deserve Clarinda’s love’ Poor Florimel
Would fain have sooner answer’d, but tears fell
In such abundance, that her words were drown’d,
E’en in their birth, at length her passions found
Some little vent to breathe out this reply

‘O, my Anaxus, if it be no sin
To call you mine, methinks I now begin
To breathe new life, for I am but your creature,
Sorrow hath kill’d what I receiv’d from nature
Before I see you, though this piece of clay
My body seem’d to move, until this day
It did not truly live my heart you had,
And that you pleas’d to have it I was glad
Yet till you brought it home, the life I led,
If it were any, was but nourishèd

2890

2900

2910

2920

2930

2925 see] S not unnaturally alters to ‘saw,’ noting the fact But perhaps we ought to remember that the *sense*-grammar is all right, for Clarinda *sees* him as she speaks And they did not care overmuch for book-grammar then

Thealma and Clearchus

My maid that told me so —he is my father—
If you have ought to say to me —I ur soul,
Answerd Anaxus, many doubts control
My willingness to answer pardon me
Divinest creature, if my answer be
Somewhat impertinent read here my mind
I am Anaxus, and I fain would find
A chaste Clarinda here.—She was about
To call the poitress to have let her out
But wisely she call'd back her thought, for fear
Her virgin troop might see or overhear
What pass'd between them doubts did rise
Within her whether she might trust her eyes
It was Anaxus voice, she knew that well
But by his disguised look she could not tell
Whether twere he or no all that she said
Was, 'I may prove Clarinda too and pray d
Him stay a little till her short return
Gave him a better welcome —all her train
Thought she had fetch'd some jewel for the swain,
And as they were commanded kept their station
Till her return The prince with expectation
Leeds his faint hopes she was not long from thence,
And in a letter pleads her innocence
Which he mistrusted now she could not speak
But wept her thoughts for fear her heart should break
And casting o'er a veil to hide her tears
She bid farewell and leaves him to his fears
With that the gate was shut Anaxus reads
And with judicious care each sentence heeds
And now he knew twas she whom he so long
Had sought for, now he thinks upon the wrong
His rash mistrust had done her twas her will
Whatever he thought of her to love him still
Nor could th Arcadian crown tempt her to break
Her promise with Anaxus —now to seek
For an excuse to gild o'er this offence.
Yet this did somewhat elice him —two hours thence
He was enjoind to come unto a bower,
That overlook'd the wall —and at his hour
Anaxus came,—there she had often spent
One hour or two each day alone to vent
Her private griefs —she came the sooner then
To meet Anaxus and to talk again
With him, whom yet her fears misgave her might
Be some disguised cheat.—At the first sight
She frownd upon him, and with angry look
A title that but ill became the book,

2840

2850

2860

2870

2880

John Chalkhill

Something was still forgot, it is Love's use
In what chaste thoughts forbid, to find excuse
Her virgins knock, in vain she wipes her eyes,
To hide her passions, that still higher rise
She whispers in his ear, 'Think on to-morrow',
They faintly bid farewell, both full of sorrow
The window shuts, and with a feignèd cheer,
Clarinda wends unto her cloister, where
Awhile we'll leave her to discourse with Fear

2980

Pensive Anaxus to the next town hies,

To seek a lodging rather to advise
And counsel with himself, what way he might
Plot Florimel's escape 'twas late at night,
And all were drown'd in sleep, save restless lovers
At length, as chance would have it, he discovers
A glimm'ring light, tow'r'd it he makes, and knocks,
And, with fair language, open picks the locks
He enters, and is welcome by his host,
Where we will leave him, and return again
Unto th' Arcadian court, to sing a strain
Of short-liv'd joy, soon sour'd, by such a sorrow
As will drink all our tears —and I would borrow
Sometime to think on't, 'twill come at the last
Sorrows we dream not on, have sourest taste

2990

Cleon and Rhotus, as you heard of late,
Were travelling to court, when (led by Fate)
They met Thealma, who by them had sent
A jewel to the king —six days were spent
Before they reach'd the court, for Rhotus' sake
Cleon was nobly welcom'd, means they make
To do their message to the love-sick king,
And with Sylvanus found him communing
Sometimes he smil'd, another while he frown'd,
Anon his paler cheeks with tears been drown'd,
And ever and anon he calls a groom,
And frowning, ask'd if Meninon were not come?
One might perceive such changes in the king,
As hath th' inconstant welkin in the Spring,
Now a fair day, anon a dropsy cloud
Puts out the sun, and in a sable shroud
The day seems buried, when the clouds are o'er,
The glorious sun shines brighter than before
But long it lasts not, so Alexis fared
His sun-like majesty was not impair'd
So much by sorrow, but that now and then
It would break forth into a smile again
At last Sylvanus leaves him for a space,
And he was going to seek out a place
To vent his griefs in private, ere he went,
He ask'd if one for Memnon was yet sent?

3000

3010

3020

Thealma and Clarchus

By th warmth I had from yours which I still cherish'd
With some faint hopes, or else I quite had perish'd
But time steals on, and I have much to say
Take it in brief, for I'd be loath my stay
Above my usual hour should breed suspect
In my chaste sisterhood.—Blest powers! direct
Me what to do my soul's in such a strait
And labyrinth of doubts and fears, that wait
Upon my weakness, that I know no way
How to wade out —to-morrow is the day
1h unwelcome day when I must to the court
For what intent I know not —to be short
I would not go nor dare I here to stay
The king so wills it yet should I obey,
It may perhaps undo me besides thus
My father so commands it, and it is
A well becomin' duty in a child
To stoop unto his will yet to be styled
For doing what he bids me a loose dame,
And cause report to question my chaste fame!
2940
I were better disobey —a father's will
Binds like a law in goodness, not in ill
I hope I sin not that so ill conceive
Of th end I'm sent for and can I believe
That honour's aim'd at in t? Court favours shine
Seldomi on mean ones, but for some design
Are not these fears to stalk weak built woman
A virgin child of virtue should she summon
Her best and stoutst resolves —with that in tears
And sighs, she speaks the remnant of her fears
And sinks beneath their weight Anaxus soon
Caught hold of her, pluck'd her to the grate
And with a kiss reviv'd her — I was now late,
The cloister bell had summon'd all to bed
And she was missing, little more she said
'Save, help me, my Anaxus keep the jewel
My love once gave thee — swift lime was so cruel
He could not answer for her virgin train
I flock'd to the lodge, and she must back again
She had enjoined him silence and to speak
Anixus durst not, though his heart should break
As it was more than full of care and grief
For his Clarinda, thirsting for relief
And in his looks, one might have read his mind,
How apt it was to afford it, still she enjoined
Him not to speak, such was her wary fears
To be discovered kisses mix'd with tears
Was their best oratory then they part,
Yet turn again t exchange each other's heart
2950
962 a / pluck'd her 1 pluck'd her into 1

John Chalkhill

By some ambigual discourses thought
It best to let him know the news he brought
So, lowly bowing, Rhotus thus begins
'Dread sovereign, how ill it suits with kings
(Whose office 'tis to govern men) that they
Should be their passions' laws, self-reason may,
Or should instruct you pardon, gracious sir,
My boldness, virtue brooks no flatterer,
Nor dare I be so, you have conquer'd men,
And rul'd a kingdom, shall your passions then
Unking Alexis? be yourself again,
And curb those home-bred rebel thoughts that have
No power of themselves, but what you gave
In suff'ring them so long had you not nurs'd
Those serpents in your bosom, but had crush'd
Them in the egg, you then had had your health
He rules the best, that best can rule himself.'

3080
And here he paus'd Alexis' willing ear
Was chain'd to his discourse, when with a tear,
He sigh'd out this reply 'I know it well,
I would I could do so',—but tears 'gan swell,
Rais'd by a storm of sighs he soon had done
Which Rhotus noting, boldly thus went on
'Most royal sir, be comforted, I fear
My rude reproofs affect not your soft ear,
Which if they have I'm sorry, gracious sir
I ask your pardon, if my judgement err
I came to cure your sorrows, not to add
Unto their heavy weight that makes you sad'
'To cure me, Rhotus?' said Alexis, 'no'
Good man, thou canst not do't, didst thou but know
The sad cause whence they spring?' 'Perhaps I do,'
Replied old Rhotus, 'and can name it too,
If you'll with patience hear me cheer up then,
After these show'rs it may be fair again
As I remember, when the Heav'ns were pleased
To make me your preserver, you my guest,
(And happy was it that it fell out so)
Amongst the many fierce assaults of woe,
That then oppress'd your spirit, this was one
When you were private, as to be alone
You most affected, I have often heard
You sigh out one Thealma nor have spar'd
To curse the Fates for her what might she be,

3090
3100
3110
3120

3080 ambigual] = 'ambiguous'

3105 Which if they have] S notes, 'sic in orig but evidently erroneous' Why?
The line before is more difficult, for it seems as if it ought to go the other way, 'your
soft ears affect not [do not like] my rude reproofs' Then 'which if they have' would
be hopeless As it is, it looks as if we ought to read for 'affect not' 'have wounded,'
or something of that sort

Thealma and Clearchus

With that he spies old Rhotus him he meets
And Cleon with him both he kindly greets
They kneeling kiss his hand, he bids them rise
And still Alexis noble Cleon eyes

3030

Whence are you father said he, 'what's your name?
Cleon replied from Lemnos sir I came
My name is Cleon —and full well the king
Knew he was so yet he kept close the thing
He list not let his nobles know so much
Whatever the matter was his grace was such
To the old men, as rich in worth as years
He leads them in and welcomes them with tears,
The thoughts of what had pass'd wrung from his eyes
And with the king in tears, they sympathize

3040

O Rhotus, said he 'twas thy charity
That rais'd me to this greatness, else had I
Fall'n lower than the grave and in the womb
Of the salt ocean wept me out a tomb
Thy timely help preserv'd me so it pleas'd
The all-disposing Fates —There the king ceas'd
His sad discourse he sighs and weeps afresh
And wrings old Rhotus hand in thankfulness
Sorrow had tongue-tied all and now they speak

3050

Their minds in sighs and tears nor could they cheek
These embryos of passion reason knows
No way to counsel passion that overflows
Yet like to one that falls into a swoon
In whom we can discern no motion
No life nor feeling not a gasp of breath
(So like the body's faintings are to death)

Yet little and by little life steals in
At last he comes unto himself again
Life was but fled unto the heart for fear
And thronging in it well nigh stifles there
Till by its struggling Fear that chill'd the heart
Meeting with warmth, is forc'd far to depart
And Life is loose again —So Sorrow wrought
Upon these three that any would have thought
Them weeping statues Reason at the length
Struggling with passions recover'd strength

3060

And forc'd a way for speech —Rhotus was first
That brake this silence there's none better durst,
He knew his cause of sorrow, and was sure
The gladsome news he brought had power to cure
A death struck heart, yet in his wisdom he
Thought it not best, whatever his strength might be
To let in joy too soon too sudden joy,
Instead of comforting doth oft destroy
Experience had taught him, so t might be,
Nor would old Rhotus venture t wherefore he

30 0

John Chalkhill

Coridon's Song

OH, the sweet contentment
The countryman doth find
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee,
That quiet contemplation
Possesseth all my mind
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*

For courts are full of flattery,
As hath too oft been tried,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee,
The city full of wantonness,
And both are full of pride
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*

But oh, the honest countryman
Speaks truly from his heart,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee,
His pride is in his tillage,
His horses and his cart
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*

Our clothing is good sheepskins,
Grey russet for our wives,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee
'Tis warmth and not gay clothing
That doth prolong our lives,
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*

The ploughman, though he labour
hard,
Yet on the *holy-day*,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee,
No *emperor* so merrily
Does pass his time away,
*Then care away,
And wend along with me* 40
To recompense our tillage
The *heavens* afford us show'rs,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee
And for our sweet refreshments
The earth affords us bowers
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*
The *cuckoo* and the *nightingale* 50
Full merrily do sing,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee,
And with their pleasant *oundelayes*,
Bid welcome to the *spring*
*Then care away,
And wend along with me*
This is not half the happiness
The countryman enjoys,
High troollie lollie loe,
High troollie lee 60
Though others think they have as
much
Yet he that says so lies
*Then come away, turn
Countryman with me*

Oh, the Brave Fisher's Life

OH, the brave fisher's life,
It is the best of any,
'Tis full of pleasure, void of strife,
And 'tis belov'd of many
Other joys
Are but toys,

Only this
Lawful is,
For our skill
Breeds no ill,
But content and pleasure 10

Thealma and Clearchus

And what s become of her? If I may be
So bold to question it tell us your grief
The heart's unlading hastens on relief
When sorrows, pent up closely in the breast
Destroy unseen, and render such unrest
To the soul's wearied faculties that Art
Despairs to cure them —pluck up a good heart
And cast out those corroding thoughts that will
In time undo you and untimely lay
Your honour in the dust The speechless king
Wept out an answer to his counselling
For speak he could not, sighs and sobs so throng'd
From his sad heart, they had him quite untongued
Will it not be? said Rhotus then I see
Alexis is unthankful not that *he*

3130

That once I took him for —but I have done —
When first I found you on the rock, as one
Left by stern Fate to ruin well nigh drown'd
And starv'd with cold yet heaven found
E'en in that hopeless exigent a way
To raise you to a crown and will you pay
Heavn's providence with frowns? for aught you know
She that you sorrow for so much, may owe
As much to heavn as you do and may live
To make the joy complete which you conceive
In your despairing thoughts impossible
I say who knows but she may be as well
As you nay better more in health and free
From headstrong passion? — Can I hope to be
So happy Rhotus? answer'd the sad king

3140

No, she is drown'd these eyes beheld her sink
Beneath the mountain waves and shall I think
Their cruelty so merciful to save
Her their ambition strove for to engrave?

3150

Why not? replied old Cleon who till then
Had held his peace the gods work not like men
When Reason's self despairs and help there's none
Finding no ground for hope to anchor on,
Then is their time to work This you have known
And heaven was pleas'd to mark you out for one
It meant thus to preserve tis for some end
(A good one too I hope) and heavn may send
This happy seed time such a joyful crop
As will weigh down your sorrows kill not hope
Before its time and let it raise your spirit
To bear your sorrows nobly never fear it,
Thealma lives

3160

And here the author died and I hope the reader will be sorry

3143 ex gent] S 'exigence

Oh, the brave fisher's life

In a morning up we rise
Ere Aurora's peeping
Drink a cup to wash our eyes
Leave the sluggard sleeping
Then we go
To and fro
With our knacks
At our backs
To such streams
As the Thames
If we have the leisure
When we please to walk abroad
For our recreation
In the fields is our abode
Full of delectation
Where in a brook
With a hook
Or a lake
Fish we take
There we sit
For a bit
Till we fish entangle
We have gentles in a horn
We have paste and worms too
We can watch both night and morn
Suffer rain and storms too
None do here
Use to swear

Oaths do fray 40
Fish away
We sit still
Watch our quill
Fishers must not wrangle
If the sun's excessive heat
Makes our bodies swelter
To an osier hedge we get
For a friendly shelter
Where in a dike
Perch or Pike
Roach or Dace
We do chase
Bleak or Gudgeon
Without grudging
We are still contented
Or we sometimes pass an hour
Under a green willow
That defends us from a show'r
M'king earth our pillow
There we may
Think and pray
Before death
Stops our breath
Other joys
Are but toys
And to be lamented

50

50

60

TRIVIAL POEMS,

AND

TRIOLETS

WRITTEN

IN OBEDIENCE TO MRS TOMKIN'S COMMANDS

BY PATRICK CAREY

20TH AUG. 1611



LONDON

JOHN MURRAY ALBEMARL STREET

1819

Patrick Carey

that any one has filled in the gap till this moment, when I am accidentally enabled to do so, and at the same time to complete the link between book and author

In the interval additions had been made which will be found fully abstracted in the *D. N. B.*, chiefly from letters in the Clarendon correspondence. From these it appeared that, Carey's mother having become a Roman Catholic, he was sent to Rome for his education, was pensioned by Henrietta Maria, protected by Pope Urban VIII, and endowed with an abbacy, though he seems never to have taken orders. Later, in 1650, just before the date of the Poems, he became a monk at Douay, but did not find it agree with him, and supplicated Hyde for assistance, offering, it would seem, to exchange the cowl for the sword. But there information about him, as generally known, seems to have ceased, though I do not pretend to have looked up all the references in the *Dictionary*.

It so happens, however, that my copy of the *Trivial Poems*, which has been used in the present reprint, had been originally presented by Scott to Sir Cuthbert Sharpe[e], soldier, Collector of Customs, antiquary, and historian of Hartlepool. Sharpe was attracted by the genealogical puzzle, by the reference to 'Sir William of Wickham'¹ (*v. inf* p. 452), and as he says in a note, by the name of Victoria, 'very peculiar at that period'². He set to work, and 'by laborious research in the British Museum,' 'and the help of the talisman 'Victoria,' unearthed Sir William *Uvedale* of Wickham, co. Southampton, who married Victoria Carey, second daughter of Henry, first Viscount Falkland and Deputy of Ireland, and so sister of the 'peace-ingeminating' Lucius and of Patrick the abbé. Sharpe embodied all this in a printed pedigree, which he has inserted in the copy, and which, as it is of some interest, I have reproduced here. If correct, it of course establishes and explains at once our poet's identity, and his connexion with 'Sir William of Wickham,' and removes all doubt about the matter. Its correctness I must leave to heralds and genealogists to discuss. Sir Cuthbert adds, 'It was sent to Sir Walter, but I got no reply as Sir W. was ill at the time, and it was perhaps laid aside and forgotten.' It will be remembered that immediately after the date of Scott's Preface (April 1, 1819) came on his second violent attack of cramp in the stomach (after which Lockhart, riding out to Abbotsford, found his hair turned white), and which returned at intervals during almost the whole year. But as Lockhart says that the *Carey Papers* were not actually published till the autumn, it must have been one of the later attacks which deprived poor Sir Cuthbert

¹ Wickham is almost exactly half-way between Bishop's Waltham and Farnham. Warnford (see *infra*) is on the road from both these towns to Alton, about two miles from where it joins at Meon Stoke.

² A curious coincidence is that the person who was to make the name common, was born in this very year 1819.

INTRODUCTION TO PATRICK CAREY

As about our last constituent, so about this there has been (there need no longer be) a certain uncertainty. In 1819 Sir (then still though just on his promotion) Walter Scott published the book which is here reproduced with the title also given. He had nine years previously in the *Edinburgh Annual Register* communicated specimens of it from MS which had been given to him by John Murray. All that he knew about the author (and Scott let it be remembered while he knew a great deal about English history and literature knew hardly any part better than the seventeenth century) is contained in the Preface also reproduced *infra*.

There were, however other things that he might have known concerning the MS itself and concerning its probable author and the latter would certainly have interested him. The Poems (or at least some of them) had been printed and that (London 1771) in the year of his birth. The MS (or another?) was then in the possession of a certain Crump though strangely enough the original Murray was the publisher which looks very much as if the MSS were identical. The book contains only nine of the poems which are noted below and added some fancy titles such as *Seriae Nugae &c.* But this is mere bibliography and has nothing to do with the identification of the poet. One of the public indications towards this it was possible for Scott to know for it is contained in Evelyn's *Diary* which Bray had just published. When Evelyn got to Rome in November 1644 among the English residents there to whom he had letters of recommendation was 'Mr Patrick Cary brother to our learned Lord Falkland a witty young priest who afterwards came over to our church'. But Scott clearly did not know this.

Some years later however when in circumstances more grievous if physically (*v. inf.*) yet to mind and fortune he wrote *Woodstock* his information had evidently been increased. He not merely introduces Carey in the mouth of the King (as Louis Kerneguy) and quotes a verse of his but makes Charles call him 'a younger brother of Lord Falkland' and in the note on this passage he refers to the previous edition to correct earlier ignorance of it, and to his increased knowledge about the author. But he does not say who gave him that knowledge and I am not at

Patrick Carey

forms of which it is one were revived, with no small success, by English poets some five and twenty or thirty years ago. But what I should have liked best would have been a criticism on it by Mr Joseph Addison, who would have been delightfully divided between sympathy with the piety of the substance, and sorrow for the ‘false wit’ of the form

So few people, however, really like religious poetry (they are wrong, though they have the excuse of the intolerable and shameless badness of much of it) that it is probably by his secular pieces that Carey will have to stand or fall I do not know that there is anything quite so good as the best of the ‘Divines,’ but there is plenty of good matter, and plenty of variety in its goodness The political pieces keep temper fairly under sufficiently trying circumstances, and (as readers of the *Rump Poems* must admit) are not too coarse for the time They show, too, that growing education in the tricksier parts of poetic craft (such as the rhyme ‘delinquent’ and ‘drink went’) which is characteristic of the seventeenth century, and is also an important symptom of the ‘grown-up’ condition of English prosody The wholesome joviality of the ‘Healths’ piece, which attracted Sir Walter, could not easily be improved in a kind now, alas! dead since Peacock The Catalogue of Mistresses may owe some royalty to Cowley, but is quite original in the handling The pure craftsman’s skill reappears in the various poems to intricate measures and if there is no very consuming passion in the love-pieces, there is at least enough of sincerity and of ‘sweet attractive kind of grace’ And the whole book, with its varied, personal, actual touch, gives a not unsatisfactory contrast to the intensely, and to some tastes it may be excessively, *literary* tone of some of our other constituents There is not the slightest *pique* about Carey —he is strongly distinguished by this from such a person as John Hall, for instance One can well understand how it was that he never published his Poems, and can even believe that he never wrote them with much thought of publication

One further contrast—an obvious one, no doubt—and we may leave him It is impossible not to set the mental picture of this jovial, careless, and yet neither undevout nor heartless abbé, beside that of his interesting, but slightly irritating and certainly most ineffectual, brother Anybody who chooses may call Patrick a ‘coarser’ nature than Lucius But if his desire to change cowl for sword had been granted ten years earlier than the time at which he expressed it, I venture to think that the King would have had a more useful soldier, and perhaps not a worse counsellor, than he had in Falkland The clear healthy common-sense—fully capable of keeping house with Fancy and even Imagination, as well as with Piety which this little bundle of poetry breathes, would have seen that there were better ways of getting Peace than by moping and moaning for it, and that to kill as many of the enemy as you could was a nearer duty than to get yourself killed

Introduction

of his immediate acknowledgement, though he got an indirect one later, as has been seen, in the *Woodstock* note

A further point of connexion between this pedigree and the Clarendon papers may be indicated before we turn to the proper subject of this Introduction, which is literature and not biography. It seems from the letters that one of Carey's reasons for not taking Orders was the infirm health of his nephew the third Viscount and the consequent possibility that he might be required to marry to preserve the family. After his reversion to the Anglican Church there was no reason why he should not carry out this genial and laudable intention irrespective of mere family policy. And the pedigree tells us that he did so taking unto himself *Susan Utredale* niece of his sister's husband and producing a son Edward. But it is his poetical production with which we ought to busy ourselves.

And it is a very satisfactory one. Scott, as will be seen has made no extravagant claims for his bantling, but those which he makes can be solidly sustained, and even increased, by a critic who has not the least fancy for a debauch of superlatives. It is not only true that Carey can give a hand on one side to Lovelace and on another to Suckling for tender and for merry verse he can in the other great division of Caroline poetry the sacred show things not unworthy of Herbert if not even of Vaughan though of course he never touches any of the four at their very best. It is unlucky that the book closes with his translation of the *Dies Irae* which is singularly bad. If I were not a really conscientious editor I should have felt much tempted to suppress it. The *Dies* is quite untranslatable into English, even Herrick when he wrote of the *Isle of Dreams* could not have done it nor could Miss Christina Rossetti. Nothing but Latin and perhaps Spanish can give the combination of weight, succinctness and music. But turn to

Whilst I beheld the neck o' th dove

and you will see what Carey could do in the sacred way. The last lines of the stanzas here with their varied wording and yet similar form and gist are really little triumphs of poetic expression. Several others — By Ambition raised high, the fine *Crux via Coelorum* the Crashaw like *Crucifixus*, the solemn *Fallax et Instabiliis* — have each of them its own charm and all have the marvellous devotional music of the period which has been so seldom recovered except by that princess of English poetesses who has just been mentioned.

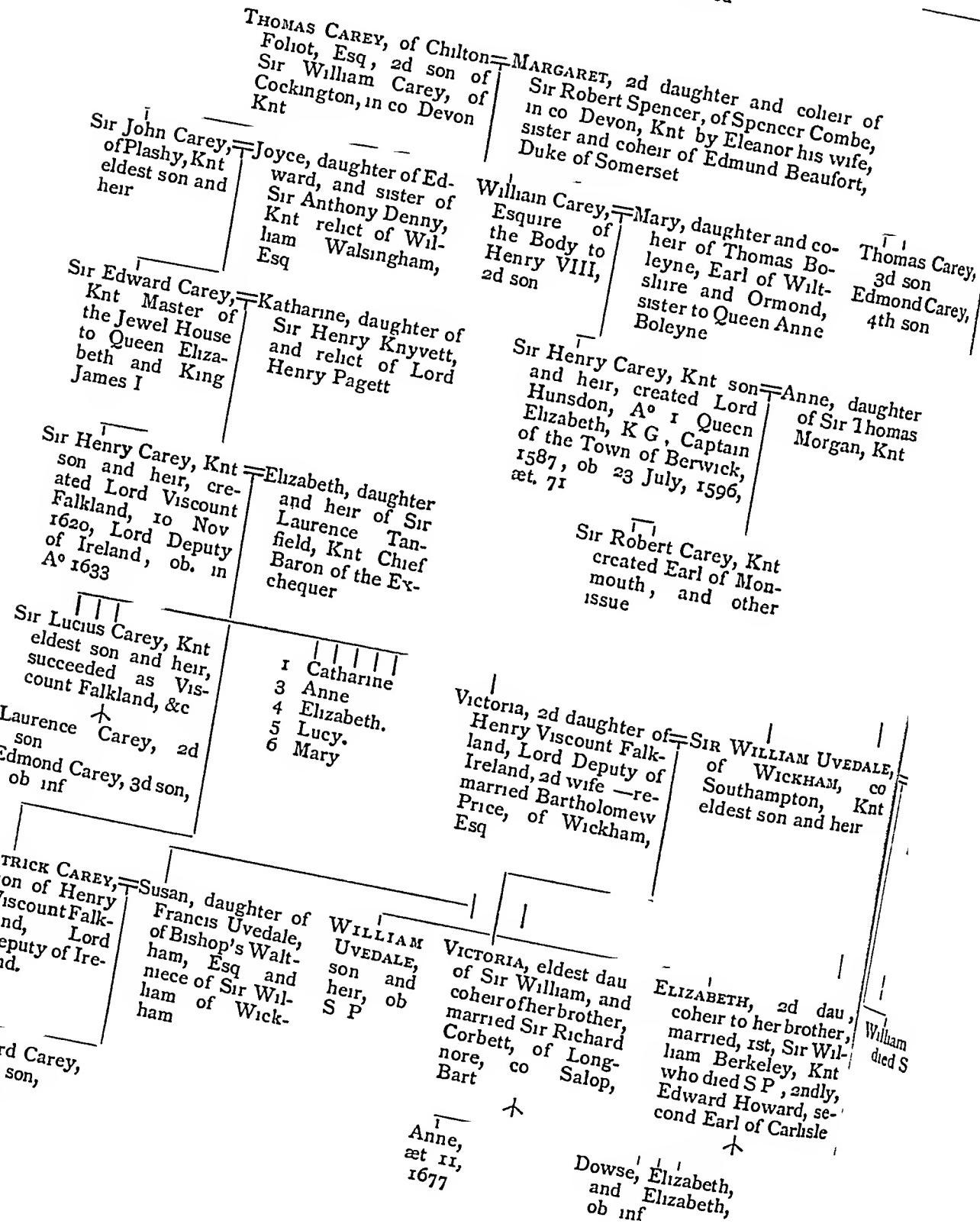
The selection of the triolet form for a religious piece may seem odd, but Carey had no doubt learnt it in France and the triolet is really a very adaptable thing as the old French playwrights knew perfectly well when they made it a vehicle of conversation not merely in farce but in solemn mystery and miracle. Carey's use of it did not escape remark when the elaborate

P E

C A R E Y

CAREY

ARMS — Argent, on a bend Sable, three roses of the first
 CREST — On a wreath, a Swan with wings elevated Argent, beaked
 Gules, membered Sable.
 MOTTO — 'Comme je trouve'



Introduction

by them. The defect of the seventeenth century quality in Cavalier and Puritan alike in Milton just as in Falkland though no doubt most in the Puritan was a tendency to priggishness, disgustingly avenged by the base and brutal reaction of later years. From any such tendency 'Pat Carey (it is Scott who is the foreshortener, and one may follow him with no impertinence) is delightfully free and yet he can be as graceful and fanciful as any Metaphysical of them all as pious as Herbert and as jovial as Cotton. A pair with Milton's Elder and Younger Brother and only a few years later than *Comus*'¹

¹ I have kept the spelling Cary though the Falkland branch of that widespread and worshipful house is more usually spelt 'Cary'. It will not do to press the date 1651 too hard. As for the poems of 1771 they are (1) *The Trolets* p 472 (2) 'The Extortioner's Epitaph' p 479 (3) *Crux via Cœlorum* p 474 with a different Latin heading (4) *The Senses (Whilst I beheld)* p 474 (5) *Augas Lusonae* ('Surely now I'm out of danger') 457 (6) *And can you think* p 460 (7) *Good people*, p 462 (8) *And now a sig* p 463 (9) *The Act of Oblivion* p 465

Introduction

[By SIR WALTER SCOTT —ED.]

SOME specimens from the poems of Patrick Carey were published by the present possessor of the manuscript in the *Edinburgh Annual Register* for the year 1810. As they have attracted, from time to time, the notice of our poetical antiquaries, the Editor has been induced to place them beyond the chance of total oblivion, by the present very limited edition. His researches have enabled him to add nothing to what is stated in the *Register*, of which the substance follows —

The reader is here introduced to a Bard of the seventeenth century, as staunch a cavalier, and nearly as good a poet, as the celebrated Colonel Lovelace,

With whisker, band, and pantaloons,
And ruff composed most duly

Of the poems of this forgotten writer, only one manuscript copy is known to exist. It was presented by Mr. John Murray, of Albemarle Street, to Mr. Walter Scott, the present possessor, and it is from this single copy that we can extract anything concerning the author, Patrick Carey, who appears to have been a gentleman, a loyalist during the civil war, a lawyer, and a rigid High-Churchman, if not a Roman Catholic. The volume is a small duodecimo, written in a very neat hand, (the author's autograph,) is perfect, and in tolerable good order, though scribbled on the blank leaves, and stripped of its silver clasps and ornaments. It is divided into two parts. The first bears this title,—

‘TRIVIALL BALLADS, writt here in obedience to MRS TOMKINS commands, by Patr Carey, 1651, August the 20th.’ The second part consists of hymns, original and translated, and other religious poems. It is separated from the first part, being written at the other end of the book, and has a different title-page, bearing the following text, placed above a helmet and a shield — ‘I will Sing unto the Lord’ — Psalm viiiii verse 6. There is no crest on the helmet, or proper distinction of colour in the shield, which bears what heralds call a cross anchoree, or a cross moline, with a motto, *Tant que je puis.* Beneath the motto is a rose, and the date, Warnefurd, 1651. These particulars may possibly assist some English antiquary in discovering the family of Patrick Carey. These devotional pieces are ornamented with small emblematical vignettes, very neatly drawn with a pen.

It does not appear that Carey's poems were ever printed. They are of that light fugitive nature, which a man of quick apprehension and ready expression throws forth hastily on temporary subjects for the amusement of society. The proprietor of an unique manuscript is apt to over-rate its intrinsic merit, and yet the Editor cannot help being of opinion, that Carey's playfulness, gaiety, and ease of expression, both in amatory verses and political satire, entitle him to rank considerably above the ‘mob of gentlemen who write with ease’.

Abbotsford, April 1, 1819

G R E E

F
U V E D A L E

UVEDALE

AR IS.—Argent a cross moline Gules
CREST—A chapeau Azure turned up Ermine On
the dexter side an Ostrich Plume Ar
gent and another on the sinister Gules
MOTTO — *Tant que je puis*

SIR WILLIAM UVEDALE of WICKHAM co = DOROTHY dau of
Southampton Knt Treasurer of the King's Privy Chamber and in A 5
Henry VIII one of the Justices to inquire of treasons in Salop

Thomas Troys Esq remarried to Edmund Lord Howard

Mary eldest daughter married Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval co Northumberland Knt

Margaret Carey 2d daughter

Aribur Uvedale = Anne daughter of Edmond Hazlewood of Northamptonshire

Catharine only = Sir Francis Knollys daughter Knt

William Uvedale = Ellen daughter of Sir John Gresham Knt Alderman of London

Sir Edmond Carey Knt = Mary daughter of 3d son mar dly Elizabeth daughter and co heir of John Neville Lord Latimer relict of Sir John Danvers Knt

and heir of Christopher Cocker Esq

Sir William Uvedale = Mary eldest dau of Wickham co Southampton and of Chelsham Court co Surrey Knt ob 13 or 14 King James I

Anne daughter of Sir Edmond Carey Knt 1st wife

Sir Richard Uvedale of Duxford co Southampton Knt 2d son, ob S P M

Francis Uvedale of Bishops Waltham co Southampton Esq 3d son

William Uvedale died S P

William 1st and William 2d sons died young

William Uvedale of Horton co Dorset living at 40 1677

Elizabeth dau and coheiress of Giles Dowse Esq by Eliz dau and co heiress of Hampden Paulett, Esq

Richard Uvedale 2d surviving son

Victoria at 4 1677

William Uvedale eldest son and heir apparent at 9 1677

Francis Edmund ob inf

Thomas Uvedale at 1

Patrick Carey

III

But since thou didst my love requite
 With so much coy disdain,
 Pretending that thy honour might
 From thence receive some stain, 20
 My wrongèd heart (being innocent)
 Broke all the chains it wore,
 And vow'd, to give thee full con-
 tent,
 It ne'er would love thee more'

IV

Thus to a cruel shepherdess
 A poor sad shepherd sung,
 He wept (such grief could do no
 less),
 His pipe away he flung
 Then rising, for her hand he strove,
 Kiss'd his last kiss, and swore 30
 That from that time, to her of love
 He'd never speak word more

To the Tune 'I would give Twenty Pound,' &c.

I

THERE's no woman, but I'm caught
 Whilst she looks with kind eyes on me,
 If I love not then, the fault
 Is unjustly cast upon me
 They are to be blam'd, not I,
 If with freedom still I hover,
 Were I us'd but courteously
 I should soon become a lover

II

Did I any one exclude
 For her dye, or for her feature, 10
 I should grant myself a rude
 Mannerless, hard-hearted creature

But since I except 'gainst none
 By whom I am not contemnèd,
 If I can't find such an one,
 Pray tell, who's to be condemnèd?

III

Not by frowns, but smiles, my heart,
 (I declare 't) is to be chainèd,
 On fair terms with it I'll part,
 But by foul 'twill ne'er be gainèd 20
 Take then other tasks in hand
 You, who lour, and scorn to crave
 it,
 But who's kind shall it command,
 And for th' asking she shall have it.

To the Tune of 'Bobbing Joan'

I

I NE'ER yet saw a lovely creature
 (Were she a widow, maid, or wife)
 But straight within my breast her
 feature
 Was painted, strangely to the life
 If out of sight
 (Though ne'er so bright)
 I straightways lost her picture quite

II

It still was mine, and others' wonder
 To see me court so eagerly,
 Yet soon as absence did me sunder
 From those I lov'd, quite cur'd
 was I

III

The reason was
 That my breast has
 Instead of heart, a looking-glass

III

And as those forms which lately
 shinèd
 I th' glass, are easily defac'd,
 Those beauties so, which were
 enshrinèd
 Within my breast, are soon displac'd -
 Both seem as they
 Would ne'er away,
 Yet last, but whilst the lookers stay.

IV

Then let no woman think that ever
 In absence I shall constant prove,
 Till some occasion does us sever
 I can, as true as any, love
 But when that we
 Once parted be,
 Troth, I shall court the next I see

BALLADES

An Octave

MADAME,

I blush but must obey You'll have it so
And one such word of yours stops all excuse
Yet (pray) be sure that you let others know
How you not pride did me to this induce
Else when to any these harsh rimes you show
They'll suffer many a flout I, much abuse

Since tis acknowledg'd that they here have place
Not for their worth but merely through your grace

PATR CAREY

To the Tune— Once I lov'd a Maiden Fair &c

I
FAIR ONE ! if thus kind you be
Yet intend a slaughter
Faith you'll lose your pains with
me,
Elsewhere seek hereafter
Though your looks be sharp and
quick
Think not (pray) to drill me
Love perchance may make me
sick
But will never kill me

II
Were my mistress ne'er so brown
Yet, if kind I d prize her 10

Who's most fair if she but frown
I shall soon despise her
I love kindness and not face,
Who scorns me I hate her
Courtesy gives much more grace
In my mind than feature

III
Red and white adorn the cheek
Less by far than smiling
That's the beauty I most seek
That charm's most beguiling 20
Fair one ! now you know my mind
See if th' humour take you
I shall love you whilst y are kind
When y are not forsake you

To the Tune— I'll do by thee as ne'er was done

I
THE Ermine is without all spot
And harmless is the dove,
The lamb is innocent but not
Like to my chastest love
So pure a flame did never shine
From any breast before
And (trust me) such an one as mine
Thou lt never meet with more

II
Hadst thou accepted of my heart
And us'd it well awhile 10
Hadst thou but sweet nedall its smart
With one poor word one smile
Nay hadst thou not with angry scorn
Bid it thenceforth give o'er
It would not then have thus forborne
T had lov'd thee evermore

Patrick Carey

As for t'other,
Though a mother
(As I take 't) to half a score ,
Had she tarried
To be married,
She'd have had one suitor more

v

I know two, and each a Mary, 10
One's the greatest of this land
Th' Oxford-vintner made me wary
Least I should a-gazing stand
Though I like her,
Most unlike her
Is the second , and I swear,
Had her portion
Some proportion
With my wants, I'd marry there

vi

Katherne has a lip that's ruddy, 50
Swelling so, it seems to pout ,
How to kiss her I did study,
But could never bring 't about
Beauteous Frances
Loves romances,
But (alas !) she's now a wife ,
She makes verses,
And rehearses
With great grace Primaleon's life

vii

Doll has purest breasts much whiter
Than their milk, but naked still , 61

That's the reason why I slight her,
For I'd seen them to my fill
Jane is slender,
But God send her
Less opinion of her race !
Nell's so spotted
That sh' has blotted
Almost out, her little face

viii

Peg is blithe , but O she tattles , 70
Nothing's so demure as Ruth
Susan's head is full of rattles,
Rachel preacheth well, in truth
Were not Tolly
Melancholy,
She hath parts I most could prize
Amorous Sophy
Rears no trophy
On my heart, with her grey eyes

ix

Thus I still find somewhat wanting,
Always full of ifs, or ands , 81
Where there's beauty, money's
scanting ,
Something still my choice withstands
"Tis my fortune,
I'll importune
With no my prayers my destiny
If I'm scornèd,
I'm not hornèd ,
That's some joy in misery

To the Tune of 'The Healths'

I

COME, faith, since I'm parting, and that God knows when
The walls of sweet Wickham I shall see again ,
Let's e'en have a frolic, and drink like tall men,
Till heads with healths go round.

41 One's the greatest] Henrietta Maria, of course She was (see Introd) a patroness of Carey's

42 The fate of the 'Oxford vintner' is still a mystery to me, though I have made many inquiries

50 Katherne] This also must be kept The form is sometimes rhymed to 'pattern' or 'slattern,' according to the circumstances

59 Primaleon] The first of the famous *Palmerin* series of *libros de caballerías*, and sometimes used for the whole as 'Amadis' is of the other

74 Tolly] What is this short for? *Victoria?* see Introd

80 'Some want, some coldness,' W Morris *The Hill of Venus* (in a similar review)

86 *Sic* in orig If correct it must = 'with no prayers of mine' The whole piece reminds one, of course, of Cowley, but has sufficient difference

2 Wickham] See Introd

Ballades

To the Tune of 'Troy Town'

I
FAIR beauties! If I do confess
Myself inconstant in my drink
You ought not to love me the less
I say but that which most men think
And (troth) there is less hurtful art
In a light tongue than a false heart

II
Some use to swear that you will find
Nothing but truth within their
breasts,
Yet waver more than does the wind,
When in a tempest least it rests ¹⁰
Nought of my thoughts I say to
you
But what you'll find to be most
true

III
More than I promise I'll perform,
They give you oaths, but keep them
not

You build i th air whenas you form
False hopes on voss long since for
got

Leave leave them then and
deal with me
So you will ne er deceived be

IV

Fairly beforehand I declare
That when I'm weary I shall leave
Forewarnèd thus you'll be aware ²¹
Whilst falser men would ye deceive
Besides in this I nothing do
But what I'd swear you will do too

V

When of your love I weary grow
Before I change I'll tell you on t
Do you the same when you are so
And give me time to think upon t
Elsewhere I soon shall place my
heart,
Then kindly we'll shake hands
and part

30

To the Tune—'But I fancy Lovely Nancy &c

I
SURELY now I'm out of danger
And no more need fear my heart
Who loves thus to be a ranger
Ne'er will fix in any part
All the graces
Of fair faces
I have seen and yet am free
I like many but not any
Shall subdue my libertee

II

Anne was once the word which moved
Most my heart I'll it avow ¹¹
Twelve at least so call'd, I've lovèd
But I care not for them now
Yet if ever
I endeavour
For a mistress, that's her name
These are fancies,

But with Nancies
Luckiest still hath been my flame

III

With three Betties I was taken ²⁰
Yet no more than whilst in sight
One of them is now forsaken
And her sister has her right
T other's pretty
But (what pity!)
In a castle she is penn'd
The third plenty
Has for twenty
But she's courted by my friend

IV

Lucies there are two for beauty ³⁰
Virtue wit beyond compare
Th' one's too high for love in
duty
I respect but no more dare

³⁰ A certain class of critics would draw morals from shake hands and part at the end here and kiss and part at the beginning of the great sonnet in *Idea* as to the spirits of the times

⁹ libertee] I could not but keep this spelling

Patrick Carey

X

Hot Coles is on fire, and fain would be quench'd,
As well as his horses the groom must be drench'd,
Who's else? let him speak, if his thirst he'd have stench'd,
Or have his health go round

40

XI

And now to the women, who must not be coy
A glass, Mistress Cary, you know's but a toy,
Come, come, Mistress Sculler, no *pardonnez moy*,
It must, it must go round

XII

Dame Nell, so you'll drink, we'll allow [you] a sop
Up with't, Mary Smith, in your draught never stop
Law! there now, Nan German has left ne'er a drop,
And so must all the round

XIII

Jane, Joan, Goody Lee, great Meg, and the less,
Ye must not be squeamish, but do as did Bess.
How th' others are nam'd, if I could but guess,
I'd call them to the round

50

XIV

And now, for my farewell, I drink up this quart,
To you, lads and lasses, e'en with all my heart
May I find ye ever, as now when we part,
Each health still going round

To the Tune 'I'll tell thee, Dick, that I have been,' &c

I

AND can you think that this trans-
lation
Will benefit at all our nation,
Though fair be the pretence?
'Tis meet, you say, that in the land
Each one our lawsshould understand,
Since we are govern'd thence

II

But tell me, pray, if ever you
Read th' English of Watt Montague,
Is 't not more hard than French?
And yet that will much easier be to
Than the strange gibb'ring mish-
 mash, we
Shall henceforth hear at th' Bench

39 stench'd] This for 'stanch' is rather a liberty, though dialectic Professor Wright's examples are all Northern

42 Mistress Cary] Patrick and Victoria (see Pedigree) had no less than four sisters, of whom this may be one

45 sop] In the ordinary sense?—or = 'sup' (cf 1 23), i.e. a 'sip'—leaving a heel-tap?

1 See Scott's Note II. The mixture of wit and common-sense in this piece is very agreeable but I think Sir Walter is wrong in seeing [Roman] Catholicism in st 11 seq as a matter of necessity. Carey, we know (and he did not) was a Roman Catholic at one time but the conversion to which Evelyn refers may have taken place. A very good Anglo-Catholic (especially just after chipping the shell), in the triumphant orgy of ultra-Protestant sects, might question whether the translation of the Bible had not had its questionable side

8 See 1 325 Montague and Carey were rather similarly circumstanced

Patrick Carey

To the Tune 'That we may row with my P over
y^e Ferry'

I

Good people of England! come hear me relate
Some mysteries of our young purse-sucking state,
Whereby ev'ry man may conceive out of's pate
A reason for things here ordainèd of late

*Heigh down, down, derry derry down,
Heigh down, down derry!
What e'er the state resolves, let us be merry*

II

French claret was banish'd (as most do suppose)
'Cause Noll would have nought here so red as his nose,
Or else 'cause its crimson from thence first arose
'T has took our wine from us, would 'twere in my hose

Heigh down, down, &c

III

Since that, he most bravely himself did entrench,
Beleaguer'd, and took (as he thought) a Scotch wench,
But by th' tott'ring of's toter, he has found she was French,
And therefore that tongue is now silenc'd at th' Bench

Heigh down, down, &c.

IV

His wrath 'gainst th' whole nation I cannot much blame,
Since by't was endanger'd a nose of such fame,
That's England's great standard, and doth more inflame
You people, than e'er did that at Nottingham

Heigh down, down, &c

V

Noll! e'en turn to Hebrew the laws of our land,
For (howsoe'er) we never shall them understand,
But th' Act of forbidding French wines counterman,
Oddsniiggs else we'll piss out thy fuming firebrand

Heigh down, down, derry derry down!

Heigh down, down derry!

Till claret be restor'd, let us drink sherry

To the Tune 'Will, and Tom,' &c

I

DICK

JACK! nay, prithee, come away,
This is no time for sadness,
Pan's chief feast is kept to-day,
Each shepherd shows his gladness
W'are to meet all on the green,
To dance and sport together,
O what brav'ry will be seen!
I hope 'twill prove fair weather

II

Look, I've got a new suit on, 9
Say, man! how likest the colour?
Will't not take Nell's eyes anon?
All greens than this are duller
Mark how trimm'd up is my hook,
This ribbon was Nell's favour
Jack! the wench has a sweet
look,
I'll die but what I will have her

Ballades

III

For from the laws whilst French we d
banish
We shall bring in Italian, Spanish
And forty nations more,
Who ll then peruse the text must know
Greek, Latin, Dutch both High and
Low

With Hebrew too before

IV

Because i th Greek there s chang'd
a letter
That they can understand it better,
Fools only will pretend, 21
As lie who did himself persuade
That he spoke Latin cause he made
In bus each word to end

V

But had we English words enough
Yet ought we never to allow
This turning of our laws
Much less t admit that at the bar
The merchand clown or man of war,
Should plead (forsooth) his cause 30

VI

Words may be common clear and
pure
Yet still the sense remain obscure
And we as wise, as when
We should some long oration hear
Which in a new found language were
Neer heard by us till then

VII

Twas not the language, twas the
matter
(But that we love ourselves to flatter)
That most times darkness brung
Some questions in philosophy, 40
To puzzle scholars would go nigh,
Though put in any tongue.

VIII

The shoemaker beyond the shoe
Must not presume to have to do
A painter said of old
He said aright for each man ought
To meddle with the craft he s taught,
And be no farther bold

IX

What th anchor is, few ploughmen
know,
Sailors can t tell what means gee ho
Terms proper hath each trade 51
Nay in our very sports the bowler
The tennis player huntsman fowler
New names for things have made

X

So words i th laws are introduc d
Which common talk has never us d,
And therefore sure there s need
That the gown d tribe be set apart
To learn by industry this art
And that none else may plead 60

XI

Our Church still flourishing w' had
seen

If th holy writ had ever been
Kept out of laymen s reach,
But, when twas English d men half
witted

Nay women too would be permitted
T expound all texts and preach

XII

Then what confusion did arise i
Cobblers divines gan to despise,
So that they could but spell
This ministers to scorn did bring, 70
Preaching was held an easy thing
Each one might do t as well

XIII

This gulf church government did
swallow

And after will the evil follow,
When laws translated are
For ev ry man that lists will prattle
Pleading will be but twittle twattle
And nought but noise at bar

XIV

Then let s een be content t obey
And to believe what judges say, 80
Whilst for us, lawyers brawl
Though four or five be thence un
done,
Tis better have some justice done
Than to have none at all

29 merchand] The form seems worth keeping

39 brung] I like this and it appears (see *Dial Dict*) to be genuinely Irish So
Carey had some right to use it

Patrick Carey

III

I'll boldly talk, and do, as sure
By pursuivants ne'er to be sought,
'Tis a protection most secure,
Not to be worth a groat, boys,
Not to be worth a groat

IV

I should be soon let loose again
By some mistake if I were caught ,
For what can any hope to gain
From one not worth a groat, boys,
From one not worth a groat 20

V

Nay, if some fool should me accuse,
And I unto the bar were brought ,
The judges audience would refuse,
I being not worth a groat, boys,
I being not worth a groat

VI

Or if some raw one should be bent
To make me in the air to vault,
The rest would cry, he's innocent,

He is not worth a groat, boys,
He is not worth a groat

30

VII

Ye rich men, that so fear the state,
This privilege is to be bought ,
Purchase it then at any rate,
Leave not yourselves a groat, boys,
Leave not yourselves a groat

VIII

The parliament which now does sit
(That all may have it, as they ought)
Intends to make them for it fit,
And leave no man a groat, boys,
And leave no man a groat 40

IX

Who writ this song, would little care
Although at th' end his name were
wrought ,
Committee-men their search may
spare,
For spent is his last groat, boys,
For spent is his last groat

The Country Life.

I

FONDLINGS ! keep to th' city,
Ye shall have my pity ,
But my envy, not
Since much larger measure
Of true pleasure
I'm sure's in the country got

II

Here's no din, no hurry,
None seeks here to curry
Favour, by base means
Flatt'ry's hence excluded, 10
He's secluded
Who speaks aught, but what he
means

III

Though your talk, and weeds be
Glittering, yet your deeds be
Poor, we them despise
Silken are our actions,
And our pactions,
Though our coats and words be frize

To a French tune

IV

Here 's no lawyer brawling ,
Rising poor, rich falling ,
Each is what he was ,
That we have, enjoying ,
Not annoying
Any good, another has

V

There y' have ladies gaudy ,
Dames, that can talk bawdy ,
True, w' have none such here .
Yet our girls love surely,
And have purely
Cheeks unpainted, souls most clear

VI

Sweet, and fresh our air is , 31
Each brook cool, and fair is ,
On the grass we tread
Foul 's your air, streets, water ,
And thereafter
Are the lives which there you
lead

Ballades

III

JACK

Dick een go alone for me
By Nell thou art expected
I no love have there to see
Of all I am rejected 20
At my rags each maid would flout
If seen with such a shiner,
No ill neer set others out
I'll stay till I am finer

IV

Shall I go to sit alone
Scorn'd een by Meg o' th dairy?
Whilst proud Tom lies hugging
Joan

And Robin kisses Mary,
Shall I see my rival Will
Receive kind looks from Betty? 30
Both of them I'd sooner kill
At thought on t, Lord how fret I'

V

Cause he has a flock of sheep
And is an elder brother
Cause (poor hireling!) those I keep
Belong unto another,
I must lose what's mine by right,
And let the rich fool gain her
I'll at least keep out of sight
Since hopeless eer t obtain her 40

VI

DICK

Courage man thy case is not
So bad as thou dost take it
Yet tis ill, could I (God wot!)
Much better would I make it

I

AND now a fig for th lower house
The army I do set at nought
I care not for them both a louse
For spent is my last groat boys
For spent is my last groat

He is rich thou poor, twere
much

Wert thou preferr'd by a woman
Women, though keep sometimes
touch

But (sooth) tis not so common
VII

Thou, unto thy pipe canst sing
Love songs of thine own making
He nor that nor anything 51
Knows how to do that's taking
She did love thee once and swore
Neer (through her fault) to lose
thee,

If she keep her oath before
The richer, she will choose thee

VIII

JACK

Never never las' such oaths
Have force for but few hours
If she lik'd once, now she loathes
And smiles no more but lowers 60
Scarce his suit had he applied
But she lov'd me no longer
Soon my faith she gan deride
For wealth than faith is stronger

IX

Farewell shepherd then Be gone
The feast no stay here brooketh
Prithec mark Bess there anon
If kind on Will she looketh
Who loves truly loves to hear
Tales that increase his fire 70
I alas' bad tidings fear
And yet for news inquire

To the Tune— But that ne'er troubles me Boys &c

X

Delinquent I'd not fear to be
Though against the cause and Noll
I'd fought
Since England snow a state most free
For who's not worth a groat boys
For who's not worth a groat 80

^{aa} shiner] This word has several dialect senses (see *Dial. Dict.*) which would do (1) a clever fellow (ironically), (2) a knave (3) a sweetheart. Is it here one whose clothes are worn threadbare and shiny? Or is Dick with his fine clothes the shiner?

Patrick Carey

VI

Fear made them promise this, and
more,
But now they think the storm is
o'er,
Not one word is observèd.
The soldier, full of discontent,
To Ireland for's arrears is sent,
The tax is still conservèd.

VII

Th' Act of Oblivion's laid aside,
Sects multiply and subdivide,
'Gainst which no order's taken.
And for th' new representative, 10
Faith (for my part) I'd e'en as live
The thought on't were forsaken

VIII

Th' except 'gainst this, th' except
'gainst that,
They'll have us choose, but only what
Shall square with their direction
They do so straightly wedge us in,
That if we choose not them again,
They'll make void our election

IX

Cromwell! a promise is a debt
Thou mad'st them say, they would
forget, 50
O make them now remember!
If they their privileges urge,
Once more this House of Office purge,
And scour out every member

To a French Tune

I

SPEAK of somewhat else, I pray,
This year I'll not married be
Lilly, Joan, foretells, they say,
That horns plenty we shall see
This aspect of Capricorn,
I'll let pass, for fear o' the horn

II

Not that I pretend alone
To go free, since 'tis i' th' text,
Cuckolds shall be every one,
In this world, or in the next 10
I'd a while keep out o' th' herd,
That's not lost, that is deferr'd

III

I've not patience yet enough,
All my jealousy's not gone,
I'd stay, till my forehead tough
Felt not, when that cap's put on
Quietly then, with the rest,
I shall bear the well-known crest

IV

When Jove th' European rape
Did commit, large horns he wore, 20
Though he reassum'd his shape,

Those he ever after bore

Since the Gods do wear them then,
Why should they be scorn'd by men? v

'Cause great lords are crown'd, you
guess

That their heads no horns do bear,
Yet, although we see them less,
Joan! assure thyself, th' are there.
Neither learning, strength, nor state
Can secure us from that fate 30

VI

For one branch the beggar has,
Forty can the rich man show,
Whilst by madame often was
Th' horner paid, to make them so
Cuckold then who fears to be,
Merits not good company

VII

From such honour, yet awhile
I'll be kept, by my weak stead
But ere long, Joan, thou shalt smile,
Seeing how my fair horns spread 40
For my comfort cuckolds, Joan,
I'll make thousands, be but one

a closely connected purpose in 1650 (see Ludlow, ed Firth, 1 258). *Drury House* (at any rate, a little later *ibid* II 155) was the office for the sale of Royalists' lands. The three, in fact, represented successive stages of persecution for 'delinquents'. I owe the materials of this note to the Rev W Hunt's kindness

41 live] = 'lief'

3 Lilly] William L, the astrologer (1602-1681), was at the height of his reputation at this time

Ballades

VII

Not our time in drenching
Cramming gaming wenching
Here we cast away
Yet we too are jolly,
Melancholy
Comes not near us, night nor day

40

VIII

Scarce the morn is peeping
But we straight leave sleeping
From our beds we rise
To the fields then hie we
And there ply we
Wholesome harmless exercise

IX

Each comes back a winner
Each brings home his dinner
Which was first his sport
And upon it feasting
Toying, jesting,
W envy not your cates at court

50

X

Th afternoons we lose not
Idleness we choose not

But are still employ d

Dancers some some bowlers
Some are fowlers
Some in angling most are joy d

60

XI

Th evening homewards brings us,
Whither hunger wings us
Ready soon s our food
Spare light, sweet to th palate
And a sallet
To refresh our heated blood

XII

Pleasantly then talking
Forth we go a walking
Thence return to rest
No sad dream encumbers
Our sweet slumbers
Innocence thus makes us blest

XIII

Keep now keep to th city
Fondlings ! y have my pity
But my envy not
Since much larger measure
Of true pleasure
You see s in the country got

To the Tune— And will you now to Peace incline &c

I

THE parliament (tis said) resolv d
That sometime ere they were
dissolv d
They d pardon each delinquent
And that (all past scores to forget)
Good store of Lethe they did get
And round about that drink went

II

If so tis hard Forth have forgot
All thought o th act tis true but not
One crime that can be heard on
So that tis likely they'll constrain
Malignants to compound again
In heu o th nois d out pardon

III

This comes of hoping to sit still
By this we find twas not good will
But fear that caus d their pity

How sweet how fair they spoke of
late !

What benefits both Church and State
Should reap from each committee !

IV

The country for its faith was prais d
No more the great tax should be
rais d

20

Arrears should all be quitted
Our everlasting parliament
Would now give up its government
A new mould should be fitted

V

Th Act of Oblivion should come out,
And we no longer held in doubt
Religion should be stated
Goldsmith s and Haberdasher's Hall
No longer should affright us all
Nor Drury House be hated

30

64 palate] Ong pallett

28 30 Goldsmith s Hall was the head quarters of the Committee for Compounding to save estates from sequestration Haberdasher s Hall was u ed for the same or

Patrick Carey

To an Italian Tune

I

'Tis true I am fetter'd,
But therein take pleasure :
My case is much better'd ,
This chain is a treasure
My prison delights me ,
'Tis freedom, that frights me ,
I hate liberty .
I'll not be lamented,
You'd all be contented
To have such chains as I

II

When (heretofore flying)
My loves oft I quitted ,
I then was a-trying,
And now I'm fitted
I ne'er should have changèd,

If she (whilst I rangèd)
Had first struck mine eye :
As soon as I met her,
Enchain me I let her .
Ye'd all do, as I

20

10

Soft cords made of roses,
Than mine would more gall me ,
Her bright hair composes
Those bonds which enthrall me
Now, when she has provèd
How much her I've lovèd,
My hopes will soar high .
Perchance, to retain me,
Her arms will enchain me ;
Then who'd not be I ?

30

To a Spanish Tune, called 'Folias'

I

CEASE t' exaggerate your anguish,
Ye, who for the gout complain !
Lovers, that in absence languish,
Only know, indeed, what's pain

II

If the choice were in my power,
Sooner much the rack I'd choose,
Than, for th' short space of an hour,
My dear Stella's sight to lose

III

Sometimes fear, sometimes desire,
Seize (by cruel turns) my heart , 10
Now a frost, and then a fire
('Las !) I feel in every part

IV

Horrid change of pains ! O leave me,
With my death else end your spight !
Absence doth as much bereave me
As death can, of her lov'd sight

V

Thus (dear Stella) thy poor lover
His unlucky fate bemoans ,
Whilst his parting soul does hover
'Bout his lips wing'd by sad groans

VI

Yet thou may'st from death reprise
him , 21
Love such power to Stella gives
With thy sight thou canst revive him ,
As thou wilt he dies, or lives

To the Italian Tune, called 'Girometta'

I

O PERMIT that my sadness
May redeem my offence !
Let not words, spoke in madness,
Prejudice innocence !

II

'Twas i' th' heighth of my passion,
'Las ! I rav'd all the time
Not thy wrath, but compassion,
I deserv'd by my crime

Ballades

To a French Tune

I

A GRIEV'D Countess that ere long
Must leave off her sweet nois'd title,
A griev'd Countess that ere long
Mongst the crowd for place may
 throng

In her hand that patent holding
Which perforce she must bring in
Oft with moist eyes it beholding
Her complaint thus did begin

II

Cruel monsters! do you know
What a massacre y'have voted? 10
Cruel monsters! do you know
Th' harm you'll cause at one sad
 blow?

Dukes earls marquises how many?
Las! how many a lord and knight,
Without pity shown to any
You'll cut off through bloody spight!

III

Fond astrologers away!
You that talk o' th sun's thick
 darkness
Fond astrologers away!
Y are mistaken in the day 20
Sure you calculate not duly
Th' ephemerides else skips
On the twenty fifth more truly
Y ought to place the great eclipse

IV

Our dear purchas'd honours then
Will by foggy mists be clouded
Our dear purchas'd honours then
Will (alas!) ne'er shine again
All my hopes are that those vapours
Which extinguish now our light, 40
Will put out too th ancient tapers
Since I'm dark would all were
 night!

To an Italian Tune

I

Poor heart retire!
Her looks deceive thee,
Soothe not thy desire
With hopes she'll receive thee
Thyself never flatter
Her smile was no call,
Las! there's no such matter
She looks thus on all
Meant sh' aught by her smiling
(poor heart, credit me)
She'd frown on thy rivals she'd
smile but on thee 10

II

Thy flames extinguish
No more them feeding
Learn learn to distinguish
'Twixt love and good breeding
Fair words are in fashion
Thou must not them mind

She spoke not with passion
To all she's as kind
Meant sh' aught by those fair words
(poor heart, credit me)
She'd speak that dear language to
none but to thee 0

III

Perhaps she granted
Some few faint kisses
But ever they wanted
That which makes them blisses
A kiss has no savour
If love don't it own
I count it no favour
Less I kiss alone
No kindness obliges (poor heart
 credit me)
When others it's granted as well as
to thee 30

17 Lilly (v sp) published his *Annus Teobrosus* with calculations of eclipses n
1652

Patrick Carey

To the Tune of 'I'll have my Love, or I'll have on[e]'

I

SOME praise the brown, and some
the fair,
Some best like black, some flaxen
hair
Some love the tall, and some the
low,
Some choose, who's quick, and
some, who's slow

II

If in all men one mind did dwell,
Too many would lead apes in hell
But, that no maid her mate may lack,
For every Joan there is a Jack

III

Thus, I have mine own fancy too,
And vow, none but the poor to woo,
My love shall come (when e'er I
wed)

II

As naked to the church, as bed

IV

The fair, the chaste, the wisest dame,
Though nobly born, and of best
fame,
(By all the gods,) would ne'er enthrall
My heart, if she were rich withall

V

I money count as great a fault,
As poorness is 'mongst others
thought
With thousand goods you'll find
supplied
The want of portion in a bride

20

VI

There's no such gag, to still the loud,
There's no such curb, to rule the
proud

It never fails to stint all strife,
It makes one master of his wife

VII

Should I reveal each good effect,
(Though poverty now bring neglect,)
Suitors would throng about the poor,
Ne'er knocking at the rich maid's
door

VIII

Then, lest that some should surfeits
want,
And others starve the while for
want,

20

What rests (the rich not to offend,)
I'll only tell to some choice friend

To the Tune of 'Phyllida flouts me'

I

NED! she that likes thee now,
Next week will leave thee!
Trust her not, though she vow
Ne'er to deceive thee,
Just so to Tom she swore,
Yet straight was ranging
Thus she'd serve forty more,
Still she'll be changing
Last month I was the man,
See, if deny't she can,
Else ask Frank, Joan, or Nan
Ned! faith look to it

10

II

She'll praise thy voice, thy face,
She'll say, th' art witty,
She'll too cry up thy race,
Thy state she'll pity,
She'll sigh, and then accuse
Fortune of blindness
This form she still doth use,
When she'd show kindness
Thou'l find (if thou but note)
That t'all she sings one note,
I've learn'd her arts by rote
Ned! faith look to it!

³⁰ starve] Orig. 'sterve'

¹¹ Frank] It should be remembered that this abbreviation stood for 'Frances' at least as often as for 'Francis'

Ballades

III

Jealous fears with their thickness,
Had o'erclouded my brain
What I spoke in my sickness
Never remember again

20

IV

Frantic men may talk treason
From all guilt they are free
Laws for such as want reason
No chastisement decree.

V

Sure no tyrant did ever
Call that tongue to account

20

Which, in time of a fever
Tales of plots did recount

VI

Then since none can be heard on
That e'er punished such faults
O refuse not my pardon
To my past words or thoughts!

VII

Lo' as soon as I'm curèd
I repent I recant
Make me too once assurèd
That my grace has thy grant

To the Tune of—' To Parliament the Queen is gone &c

I

This April last a gentle swain
Went early to the wood
His business was that he would fain
His lot have understood
Las' poor man!
Sad and wan
He was grown for love of Nan
Twould him cheer
Could he hear
The sweet nightingale's voice here
Wheresoe'er he went, II
Still his ear he bent
Listening her to find

II

His friend (it seems) was better
lucky
And heard one in the park
Whereat by th sleeve her to other
pluck'd
And cried Hark! there's one!
hark!
Th honest lad
Was right glad
Thinking now good news t have had
Whilst that he II
(Full of glee)
Listening stood to evry tree
Not the nightingall
But th affrighting all
Ill lov'd cuckoo sang

III

What tidings this may signify
I leave to time to tell
But (if it were mine own case) I
Should hope all would go well III
As I guess
Faithfulness
With the cuckoo may express
Mark your fill
When you will
Him you'll find in one note still
Though men fear him all
When they hear him call
Tis a lucky bird

IV

Then cheer up James and never
set IV
False comments on the text
If with th one bird this yearth hast
met
Thou lt meet with to other next
Do not droop!
Nan shall stoop
To thy lure though th cuckoo
whoop
The bird saith
That thy faith
Its reward now near hand hath
Never think on t man! V
Come let's drink to Nan
She shall be thine own

20 recount] Orig. raccont and C may h ve meant directly to English 'raconter
(469)

Patrick Carey

To the Tune of 'I'll have my Love, or I'll have on[e]'

I

SOME praise the brown, and some
the fair,
Some best like black, some flaxen
hair
Some love the tall, and some the
low,
Some choose, who's quick, and
some, who's slow

II

If in all men one mind did dwell,
Too many would lead apes in hell
But, that no maid her mate may lack,
For every Joan there is a Jack

III

Thus, I have mine own fancy too,
And vow, none but the poor to woo,
My love shall come (when e'er I
wed)

IV

As naked to the church, as bed
The fair, the chaste, the wisest dame,
Though nobly born, and of best
fame,
(By all the gods,) would ne'er enthrall
My heart, if she were rich withall

V

I money count as great a fault,
As poorness is 'mongst others
thought
With thousand goods you'll find
supplied
The want of portion in a bride

20

VI

There's no such gag, to still the loud,
There's no such curb, to rule the
proud

It never fails to stint all strife,
It makes one master of his wife

VII

Should I reveal each good effect,
(Though poverty now bring neglect,)
Suitors would throng about the poor,
Ne'er knocking at the rich maid's
door

VIII

Then, lest that some should surfeits
want,
And others starve the while for
want,
What rests (the rich not to offend,)
I'll only tell to some choice friend

To the Tune of 'Phillida flouts me'

I

NED! she that likes thee now,
Next week will leave thee!
Trust her not, though she vow
Ne'er to deceive thee,
Just so to Tom she swore,
Yet straight was ranging
Thus she'd serve forty more,
Still she'll be changing
Last month I was the man,
See, if deny't she can,
Else ask Frank, Joan, or Nan
Ned! faith look to it

10

II

She'll praise thy voice, thy face,
She'll say, th' art witty,
She'll too cry up thy race,
Thy state she'll pity,
She'll sigh, and then accuse
Fortune of blindness.
This form she still doth use,
When she'd show kindness
Thou'l find (if thou but note)
That t'all she sings one note,
I've learn'd her arts by rote
Ned! faith look to it!

³⁰ starve] Orig. 'sterve'

^{xi} Frank] It should be remembered that this abbreviation stood for 'Frances' at least as often as for 'Francis'

Ballades

III

With scorn as now on me
(Less mayst thou care for t!)
Ere long she'll look on thee,
Thyself prepare for t.
The next new face will cast
Thine out of favour,

The winds change not so fast
As her thoughts waver
If them thou stirr'st t enchain
Thereby thou lt only gain
Thy labour for thy pain
Ned I faith look to it!

To the Tune of 'Franklin's is fled away

I

ALAS! long since I knew
What would betide,
My hopes ne'er yet spoke true,
My fears ne'er lied
False tales to please my heart
Those tell, those bring me smart,
But still the truth th' impart
Ne'er flatt'ring me

II

I let I was apt to hear
Good news though made,
And still would chide my fear,
When it gainsaid,
This made me entertain
Thoughts which now prove most vain,
Believing what so faint
I'd have had true.

10

III

I fancied that thy mind
Was fix'd on me
But (las!) my love I find
Contented by thee
Cause I d not fear before
(Fond man!) I must therefore
Despair now evermore
Sad is my chancee

IV

But since thy kindness had
Part in my fault,
I know thou wilt be sad
To see me caught,
And if thou lt not allow
Ihy love, the next best now
Is that with pity thou
Look on my grief

so

30

31 fast] Scott's text ast but this is an obvious and not unaccountable misprint.
30 though made] This odd phrase seems to mean though feigned manufactured

'TRIOLET'S'

I

WORLDLY designs, fears, hopes,
farewell!

Farewell all earthly joys and cares!
On nobler thoughts my soul shall
dwell,

Worldly designs, fears, hopes, fare-
well!

At quiet, in my peaceful cell,
I'll think on God, free from your
snares,

Worldly designs, fears, hopes, fare-
well!

Farewell all earthly joys and cares

II

I'll seek my God's law to fulfil, 9
Riches and power I'll set at nought,

Let others strive for them that will,
I'll seek my God's law to fulfil
Lest sinful pleasures my soul kill,
(By folly's vain delights first caught,)
I'll seek my God's law to fulfil,
Riches and power I'll set at nought

III

Yes (my dear Lord!) I've found it so,
No joys but thine are purely sweet,
Other delights come mixt with woe,
Yes (my dear Lord!) I've found
it so 20

Pleasure at courts is but in show,
With true content in cells we meet,
Yes (my dear Lord!) I've found
it so,
No joys but thine are purely sweet

O that I had wings like a dove,
For then would I fly away, and be at rest —Ps Iv vers 6²

I

By ambition raisèd high,
Oft did I
Seek (though bruis'd with falls) to fly
When I saw the pomp of kings
Plac'd above,
I did love
To draw near, and wish'd for wings

II

All these joys which caught my mind
Now I find
To be bubbles, full of wind 10
Glow-worms, only shining bright
When that we
Blinded be
By dark folly's stupid night

III

Looking up then I did go
To and fro,
When indeed they were below
For now that mine eyes see clear,
Fair no more
Small and poor,
Far beneath me they appear

IV

But a nobler light I spy,
Much more high
Than that sun which shines i' th' sky
Since it's sight, all earthly things
I detest,
There to rest,
Give, O give me the dove's wings!

¹ This title (see Introd.), while proper enough for the opening piece, has no great appropriateness to the whole section

²² One can hardly help pointing out that C had *not* found this lauded 'content in cells'

² Observe that he quotes the A V and not the Vulgate

¹ It is fair to observe that this piece is not mere copybook morality, or 'sour grapes' C, as a Pope's favourite, had 'drawn near the pomp of kings'

Ballades

III

With scorn, as now on me
(I less may st thou care for 't !)
Ere long she'll look on thee
Thyself prepare for 't
The next new face will cast
Thine out of favour,

The winds change not so fast,
As her thoughts waver
If them thou striv st to enchain
Thereby thou lt only gain
Thy labour for thy pain
Ned' faith look to it !

o

To the Tune of ' Francklin's is fled away

I

ALAS ! long since I knew
What would betide ,
My hopes neer yet spoke true
My fears neer lied
False tales to please my heart
Those tell , those bring me smart
But still the truth th impart,
Neer flatt ring me

II

Yet I was apt to hear
Good news though made
And still would chide my fear ,
When it gainsaid ,
This made me entertain
Thoughts which now prove most vain
Believing what so faint
I'd have had true

10

I fancied that thy mind
Was fix d on me ,
But (las !) my love I find
Contemn d by thee
Cause I d not fear before
(Fond man !) I must therefore
Despair now evermore ,
Sad is my chance

IV

But since thy kindness had
Part in my fault ,
I know thou wilt be sad
To see me caught ,
And, if thou lt not allow
Thy love the next best now
Is, that with pity thou
Look on my grief

20

50

[31 fast] Scott's text aft but this is an obvious and not unaccountable misprint
[10 though made] This odd phrase seems to mean though feigned manufactured

Patrick Carey

The invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made —*Ep to y^e Rom 1:20.*

I

WHILST I beheld the neck o' th' dove,
I spied and read these words
'This pretty dye
Which takes your eye,
Is not at all the bird's
The dusky raven might
Have with these colours pleas'd your sight,
Had God but chose so to ordain above ;'
This label wore the dove.

II

Whilst I admir'd the nightingale, 10
These notes she warbled o'er
'No melody
Indeed have I,
Admire me then no more
God has it in His choice
To give the owl, or me, this voice ,
'Tis He, 'tis He that makes me tell my tale ,'
This sang the nightingale

III

I smelt and prais'd the fragrant rose,
Blushing, thus answer'd she 10
'The praise you gave,
The scent I have,
Do not belong to me ,
This harmless odour, none
But only God indeed does own ,
To be His keepers, my poor leaves
He chose ,'
And thus replied the rose

IV

I took the honey from the bee,
On th' bag these words were seen
'More sweet than this 50
Perchance nought is,
Yet gall it might have been .
If God it should so please,
He could still make it such with ease,
And as well gall to honey change
can He ,'
This learnt I of the bee.

V

I touch'd and lik'd the down o' th' swan ,
But felt these words there writ
'Bristles, thorns, here 40
I soon should bear,
Did God ordain but it ,
If my down to thy touch
Seem soft and smooth, God made it such ,
Give more, or take all this away, He can ,'
This was I taught by th' swan.

VI

All creatures, then, confess to God
That th' owe Him all, but I
My senses find
True, that my mind
Would still, oft does, deny. 50
Hence, Pride ! out of my soul !
O'er it thou shalt no more control ,
I'll learn this lesson, and escape the rod
I, too, have all from God.

Crux via Cœlorum

I

LOUDLY the winds do blow,
High do the sea-waves go ,
Where is the sailor now, I'd know ?
Amidst the billows (look) how he is lost,
Yet hopes the shore t' obtain
In a small bark the ocean he has cross't

All for a little gain
He fits his sails to th' wind,
Then carelessly he sings ,
The hope he has contents his mind, 10
And comfort to him brings
Heaven for to gain then, shall I be less bold,
Than is a sailor for a little gold ?

To tolets

Servire Deo Regnare est

I

ARE these the things I sigh'd for so before?
For want of these, did I complain of Fate?
It cannot be Sure there was somewhat more
That I saw then and priz'd at a true rate
Or a strange dullness had obscur'd my sight
And even rotten wood glitters i th night

II

Mine eyes were dim I could no nearer get
This trash was with its most advantage plac'd
No marvel then if all my thoughts were set
On folly, since it seem'd so fairly grac'd
But now that I can see, and am got near
Ugly (as tis indeed) it doth appear

III

Now were I put on th Eritrean sands
I would not stoop the choicest jew ls to take
Should th Indian bring me gold in fulfill'd hands
I would refuse all offers he could make
Gems are but sparkling froth natural glass
Gold s but gilt clay or the best sort of brass

IV

Long since (for all his monarchy) that bee
Which rules in a large hive I did despise
A mole hill's chiefest ant I laugh'd to see
But any prince of men I much did prize
The world now seems to me no bigger then
Mole hill, or hive, ants bees no less than men

V

Who wishes then for power or plenty craves
O let him look down on them both from hence!
Hell see that kings in thrones as well as graves
Are but poor worms enslav'd to vilest sense
Hell find that none are poor who care for nought
But they who having much for more have sought

VI

Come poor deluded wretch! climb up to me
My naked hermitage will teach all this
Twill teach thee too where truest riches be
And how to gain a never fading bliss
Twill make thee see that truly none do reign
But those who serve our common sovereign

9 marvel] Ong mercayle

23 then] The form which is usual as usual must be kept here for the rhyme

36 sovereign] Ong soverrayne

Patrick Carey

Have lost their candour quite
 His lips are blue
 (Where roses grew),
 He's frozen ev'rywhere
 All th' heat he has
 Joseph, alas !
 Gives in a groan , or Mary in a tear

10

CHRIST IN THE GARDEN

II

Look, how he glows for heat !
 What flames come from his eyes ?
 'Tis blood that he does sweat,
 Blood his bright forehead dyes
 See, see ! It trickles down
 Look, how it showers amain !
 Through every pore
 His blood runs o'er,
 And empty leaves each vein
 His very heart
 Burns in each part ,
 A fire his breast doth sear
 For all this flame,
 To cool the same
 He only breathes a sigh, and weeps
 a tear

20

30

CHRIST IN HIS PASSION

III

What bruises do I see !
 What hideous stripes are those !

Could any cruel be
 Enough, to give such blows ?
 Look, how they bind his arms
 And vex his soul with scorns,
 Upon his hair
 They make him wear
 A crown of piercing thorns.
 Through hands and feet
 Sharp nails they beat
 And now the cross they rear
 Many look on ,
 But only John
 Stands by to sigh, Mary to shed a
 tear

IV

Why did he shake for cold ?
 Why did he glow for heat ?
 Dissolve that frost he could,
 He could call back that sweat 49
 Those bruises, stripes, bonds, taunts,
 Those thorns, which thou didst see,
 Those nails, that cross,
 His own life's loss,
 Why, O why suffered he ?
 'Twas for thy sake
 Thou, thou didst make
 Him all those torments bear
 If then his love
 Do thy soul move,
 Sigh out a groan, weep down a
 melting tear

60

Ex dolore gaudium

Fallax et Instabilis

There is nothing new under the sun — *Eccle 1 v 10*

I

'Tis a strange thing, this world,
 Nothing but change I see
 And yet it is most true
 That in 't there's nothing new,
 Though all seem new to me
 The rich become oft poor,
 And heretofore 'twas so ,
 The poor man rich doth grow,
 And so 'twas heretofore

Nor is it a new thing 10
 To have a subject made a king ,
 Or that a king should from his throne
 be hurl'd
 'Tis a strange thing this world

II

All things below do change,
 The sea in rest ne'er lies ,
 Ne'er lay in rest, nor will
 The weather alters still,

9 candour] Lit = 'whiteness'

Triolets

II

Whilst it doth rain freeze, snow,
Whilst coldest winds do blow,
How clad does the poor captive go?
No furs has he to wrap his body
 in,
Nay more he cares for none,
But scorns all weathers in his naked
 skin
Fear makes him make no moan 20
He has upon his back
The marks of many a wand,
Yet (after stripes) he is not slack
To kiss his master's hand
And shall I then for love repine to
 bear
Less than a naked slave endures for
 fear?

III

The scars of many a blow
Can the maim'd soldier show
Yet still unto the war does go
Fame makes him watch many a
 winter night, 30
He sleeps oft on the ground
With hunger, thirst, and foes he oft
 must fight,
And all but for a sound
Whole long days must he march
When all his force is spent,
The scorching sun his skin doth
 parch,
Yet is his heart content
Shall then for fame a soldier do all
 this,
And I shnnk, suff ring less for
 heavenly bliss?

Man is born unto trouble —Job ch v ver. 7

IV

In a dark cave below 40
The conqueror does throw
His miserable vanquish'd foe
Deep is the dungeon where that
 wretch is cast
Thither day comes not nigh
Dampish and nasty vapours do him
 blast,
Yet still his heart is high
His prison is so strait
He cannot move at will,
Huge chains oppress him with their
 weight,
Yet has he courage still 50
And can I think I want my libertee,
When in such thrall he keeps his
 mind so free?

V

It shall not be No no,
The sailor I'll outgo
The soldier slave and vanquish'd
 foe
When others rage I'll think how I
 am tost,
The seaman in the main
The naked slave shall i th most
 piercing frost
Make me bear any pain
The march I'll call to mind 60
When weary, and get wings
Lest I should think myself confind
The prisner freedom brings
Whene'er restraint or grief, or fear
 or cold
Tempt me these thoughts will then
 my mind uphold

CHRIST IN THE CRADLE

1

Look how he shakes for cold!
How pale his lips are grown!
Wherein his limbs to fold

Crucifixus pro Nobis

Yet mantle has he none
His pretty feet and hands
(Of late more pure and white
Than is the snow
That pains them so)

5 hands] It is worth noting that the fifth line in each stanza is left unrhymed. The regularity and the ease with wh ch rhyme could have been supplied, prevent the ass gnment of this to chance or carelessness

? snow] Scott show but it must be a misprint.

Patrick Carey

I

WHAT use has he made of his soul
Who (still on vices bent)
Ne'er strove his passions to control ,
But hum'ring them, his life has
spent ?

Pray tell me, if I can
Call such a very thing as that is,
man ?

For since that just as sense has bid,
And would nothear when reason chid,
It do, or leave, it wrought, or ceast ,
Or her commands regard the least ,
It might have liv'd e'en as it did, ^{xx}
And yet have been a beast

II

Had it a lion been , just so
It would roar out, and fume :
Were it a peacock , it would go
Just thus, admiring its own plume
Or if it were a goat ,
Thus, only on base pleasures it
would dote
More than this thing, the ravenous
hog

Searches not, where his guts to fill :
Nor at a stranger's hound, the dog ^{xi}
O' th' house more snarl or envy
will,
Than this odd thing (though apt to
cog)
Repine at others still.

III

The crow, that hoards up all she
finds ,
The ant, that still takes pains ,
Do nothing more, then he who
minds
But how to fill his bags with gains
The snail and sluggard be
Within alike, tho' in shape they dis-
agree ³⁰
Call not that thing then, man , even
as
Thou wouldest not injure by the same
Man, who like God created was ,
God, who for man's sake, man
became
But, since so much o' th' beast it has,
Call it by its own name

Accepit in vano animam suam —*Psalm xxiii. vers 4*

Dirige vias meas Domine!

I

OPEN thyself, and then look in ,
Consider what thou mightst have bin ,
And what thou art now made by
sin

II

Asham'd o' th' state to which th' art
brought,
Detest, and grieve for each past
fault ,
Sigh, weep, and blush for each foul
thought

III

Fear, but despair not, and still
love ,
Look humbly up to God above ,
And Him thou'l soon to pity move

IV

Resolve on that which prudence
shows , ^{xii}
Perform what thou dost well pro-
pose ,
And keep i' th' way thou hast once
chose

V

Vice, and what looks like vicious ,
shun ,
Let use make good acts eas'ly done
Have zeal, as when th' hadst first
begun

VI

Hope strongly, yet be humble still ,
Thy good is God's , what thine, is ill
Do thus, and thee affect He will

Triolets

And neer did otherwise
 Consum'd is many a town
 By fire, how none can tell
 Plains up to mountains swell,
 While mountains do sink down
 Yet ought we not t admire
 The sea, the air the earth or fire
 The sun does tbink nothing of all
 tbis strange
 Since all things here still change

III

Let none then fix his heart
 Upon such trifling toys,

Vide in omnibus vanitatem et afflictionem animi, et nihil permanere sub
 sole.—Ecl. ii v. II¹

But seek some object out
 Whose change he neer may doubt
 There let him place his joys 31
 Since that our souls are made
 For ever to endure,
 Of chieftest grief w'are sure,
 If what we love must fade
 For friends feel greatest pain
 When one must go t other remain
 With what I love then that I neer
 may part,
 On God I'll fix my heart

Nulla Fides

I

For Gods sake mark that fly
 See what a poor weak, little thing it is
 When thou hast mark'd and scorn'd it know that this,
 This little, poor, weak fly
 Has kill'd a pope can make an emperor die

II

Behold yon spark of fire
 How little hot! how near to nothing tis!
 When thou hast done despising, know that this
 This contemnd spark of fire
 Has burnt whole towns can burn a world entire

III

That crawling worm there see
 Ponder how ugly, filthy vile it is
 When thou hast seen and loath'd it know that this
 This base worm thou dost see,
 Has quite devour'd thy parents shall eat thee

IV

Honour the world and man
 What trifles are they, since most true it is
 That this poor fly this little spark this
 So much abhorrd worm can
 Honour destroy burn worlds devour up man

10

20

³⁰ doubt] In the sense of 'fear'

Here we have A V at head and Vulg at foot as a polite host distributes the graces between clerics.

5 Did any particular fly kill any particular pope? [Some say Yes Breakspear (Adrian IV) our only English pontiff'] It does not need Patrick Carey or Jeremy Taylor to tell us that any might kill any

ta vile] Orig vild

Patrick Carey

And the wrong'd ghosts, there haunting uncontroll'd,
Follow each one his monumental shade

But they that by the poor man's downfall rise,
Have sadder epitaphs carv'd on their chests
As, 'Here the widow, Here the orphan lies'
Who sees their wealth, their avarice detests,
Whilst th' injur'd for revenge urge heaven with cries,
And, through its guilt, th' oppressor's mind ne'er rests

10

Dies Iræ, Dies Illa

I

A DAY full of horror, must
All this world dissolve to dust
Prophets say it, w'are to trust

II

What heart will be void of fear
When our great judge shall appear
Strictly each man's cause to hear?

III

A shrill trumpet there will sound,
All must rise from underground,
And the Judge's throne surround

IV

How astonish'd then will be 10
Death and Nature, when they see
From their laws each body free?

V

A book where men's deeds are writ
Shall be read, the Judge to it
Will th' eternal sentence fit

VI

At his sitting, 'twill be vain
To conceal a secret stain,
Nought unpunish'd shall remain.

VII

How shall I that day endure?
What friend shall I then procure, 20
When the just are scarce secure?

VIII

My request do not reject,
Thou that savest thine elect,
God of mercy, me protect

IX

Christ! remember in that day,
I'm thy sheep, tho' gone astray!
Leave me not to wolves a prey

X

Weary, oft me sought thou hast,
For me, nail'd to the cross thou
wast

Lose not all these pray'rs at last 30

XI

Though my sins to vast sums mount,
Yet thy mercies them surmount
O ne'er call them to account!

XII

I confess my guilt th' art meek
Grant that pardon which I seek!
Lo, shame's blushes dye each cheek

XIII

Mary, and the thief, scarce leave
Sin, but thou dost them receive,
What hopes hence mayn't I con-
ceive?

XIV

True, my prayers deserve not aught,
By thy passion th' art besought 41
Keep me from the fiery vault!

XV

'Mongst the sheep grant me a stand,
Drive me from the goats' curs'd
band,

Placing me on thy right hand

XVI

This t' obtain, my knees I bend,
For this, all my prayers I send
Lord, take care of my last end!

XVII

O! that day'll cause weeping eyes,
When to judgement men shall
rise, 50
'Gainst then, mercy! my soul cries

30 pray'rs] 'pains' ? ('labor') Scott's text has 'this'
(480)

Triolets

VII

Pray, when with others, when alone
To scorn, or praise, be as a stone 20
Forget thyself, and all, but One

VIII

Remove what stands twixt God and thee

Use not thy fancy Him to see
One with His will make thy will be

IX

Look purely on God when thou doest well,
But not on heaven, much less on hell

Thou let get Him thus in thee to dwell

X

Useless our Master we do serve
Our labours no reward deserve
Yet happy who these rules observe

Nobis natus in Pretium

Nobis datus in Praemium

I

GREAT God! I had been nothing but for thee

Thy all creating power first made me be

And yet no sooner had I got
A being but I straight forgot
That thou (great God!) that thou hadst given it me

My being somewhat I did spend
Only thy goodness to offend
And though chastis'd, yet ne'er would mend

II

Christ! but for thee I had remained so

Thou didst redeem me, though I were thy foe 10

And yet thou hadst no sooner spilt
Thy blood to wash away my guilt
But my ingratitude I straight did show

My chains thou kindly didst unloose
My liberty I soon did lose,
And to become a slave did choose

III

Blest Spirit! once again my soul to try

Thou didst her cleanse renew, and sanctify

Scarce was she purged by thy flame
But straight more horrid she became
Than ere (blest Spirit!) thou didst her purify

21

All the three Persons now in vain
Had tried a perverse soul to gain
Who was resolv'd on her own bane

IV

Thus though to save me God strove ev'ry way

To punishment I did myself betray
I grieve for th' ill that I have done
I weep to see myself undone,
But in excuse have not one word to say

30

Yes (God!) since thou didst me create
Then ransom then sanctificate
Save what th' hast bought at such a rate!

Expremetur

WHO, without horror, can that house behold
(Though ne'er so fair) which is with tombstones made
Whose walls fraught with inscriptions wrt of old
Say still Here underneath somebody's laid
Though such translated churchyards shine with gold
Yet they the builder's sacrilege upbraid

Expremetur] This must have had a special bearing but what who shall say

Patrick Carey

dubious import, instead of the technical language of law-Latin and law-French, to which time and the course of practice had given an exact and dis-

criminate meaning.
Some passages in this ballad induce me to think Carey was bred to the law, and the thirteenth stanza, in which he attacks the translation of the Bible into the vulgar tongue, seems to intimate that he may have been a Catholic
[See note *in loc* — ED]

NOTE III
BALLAD TO THE TUNE OF — ‘THAT WE MAY ROW,’ &c
Good people of England! come hear me relate, &c

An impost on French wine, in the year 1651, seems much to have afflicted the suffering Cavaliers, who were too apt to call in Bacchus as an auxiliary, in their hours of distress and dejection. Carey, in revenge, makes himself merry with Oliver Cromwell’s large red nose, a feature in which Dryden has found subject of eulogy [This last observation is rather a ‘large’ construction of the Stanzas — ED]

NOTE IV
BALLAD TO THE TUNE — ‘AND WILL YE NOW TO PEACE INCLINE’

*The parliament ('tis said) resolv'd,
That, sometime ere they were dissolv'd,
They'd pardon each delinquent*
The Long Parliament, in the year 1651, to retrieve their decaying popularity, agitated at different times, and particularly on the 16th of September,

the healing measure of an act of oblivion and general indemnity to all delinquents. It was not, however, finally passed until the 1st of March, 1652-3, and was then clog'd with too many exceptions to be of much use to the suffering Cavaliers. During the interval, while the act was in dependence, Carey seems to have written this ballad, in which he satirizes the delays which the Parliament attached to the execution of this healing ordinance. It is generally known how well Cromwell’s subsequent conduct conformed to the hint expressed in the last stanza

NOTE V
BALLAD TO A FRENCH TUNE
A griev'd Countess, that ere long Must leave off her sweet-nos'd title, &c

The vote of the Long Parliament, declaring the House of Peers, in parliament, useless and dangerous, was followed by an act abolishing the same. This utter destruction of the ancient constitution was, in some degree, retarded by Cromwell, who, when he had established a sort of royalty in his own person, next attempted to re-establish a species of aristocracy, by summoning a House of Peers, a few of whom were persons of noble families, but by far the greater part soldiers of fortune, who had risen from the lowest rank. The old nobility would not deign to accept of a dignity which they were to share with such compeers, and so the projected aristocracy fell into utter contempt.

The complaint of the ‘Grieved Countess’ refers to the original abolition of rank and privileges of nobility

Notes

[By SIR WALTER SCOTT —ED.]

NOTE I

BALLAD TO THE TUNE OF THE HEALTHS

*Come faith since I'm parting and
that God knows when
The walls of sweet Wickham I shall
see again, &c*

I am unah'e to point out the hospitable mansion of Wickham here alluded to or the good Knight to whom it belonged though an editor better skilled in English topography might probahly have discovered both The ballad itself reminds us of the good old days when

It was great in the hall
When heards wagg'd all —
We shall ne'er see the like again! —

These were the times when the aged blue coated serving man formed an attacbed and indissiible part of a great man's family and shared in domestic festivities rather as a familiar though bumble friend than as a hired menial The household of the Knigbt of Wick ham seems to have been quite that of the Queen's old Courtier in the ballad and the special enumeration of all the domestics argues that Mr Carey had not disdained a cup of sack in the buttery any more than in the oaken parlour

In truth in these jovial days when the company had a mind for an extraordinary frolic beyond the measure of decorum suited to their rooms of entertainment, it was no unusual thing to descend to the cellar itself where many a fair round was drunk and where the serving men were at least occasionally allowed to partake of their master's festivity [See Introd — ED]

NOTE II

BALLAD TO THE TUNE—‘I'LL TELL THEE, DICK &c

*And can you think that this translation
Will benefit at all our nation
Though fair be the pretence?*

On 25th October, 1650 the Rump Parliament made a sweeping order that all books of the laws be put into English and that all wnts, process and returns thereof patents commissions indictments and judgements records rules and proceedings in courts of justice shall be in the English tongue only and not in Latin or French or any other language than English The policy of this order was to intimidate the lawyers by threatening not only to unveil but to destroy the mysteries of their profession and to gratify the Independents who being as much above control by civil as by divine ordinances had got it into their heads that the common law was a badge of the Norman Conquest under which idea Barebone's parliament afterwards set seriously about its total abrogation In November 1650 the subject was resumed and underwent much discussion in which Whitelocke took share The question being put it was unanimously carried that the act should pass for turning the law books and the process and proceedings in the courts of justice into English — See WHITELOCKE'S Memorials folio 459 460 — It is scarce necessary to say that the act was never put into force.

The poet ridicules with some success the absurdity of this innovation which like the translation of botanical classifications could only tend to substitute a barbarous vernacular jargon of

P O E M S .

By W H.

cineri gloria ser a venit.



CORNELIANA

L O N D O N ,

Printed for Thomas Dring at the George
in Fleetstreet, neer Cliffords Inne
Gate, 1655

William Hammond

many pieces do I remember like ‘Husbandry’ ? I shall not say how many, lest I should have to say how few

This other ‘harvest of a quiet mind,’ though well worth the garnering by and for those who can enjoy it, gives comparatively little opening for comment Hammond is neither recondite, nor eccentric, nor risky One of the best critical uses that can be made of him is to compare him with his namesake and relative, of the next century, James Hammond, whose *Elegies* will be duly found in Chalmers Although this class of literary pairs is pretty numerous there is hardly a better one of the kind for the positive and intrinsic poetic faculty of the two writers would not appear to have been so very different, and their subjects are sufficiently similar

The former Editor’s Preface is in parts so piquant, and so characteristic of ‘Chandos of Sudeley,’ who with all his foibles, really did very great service to English literature, that I have thought t worth while to reprint its opening and closing portions in a note¹.

¹ ‘At the period of literature at which the present Reprint, limited to a very few copies, is offered to the public, it cannot be necessary, or less than impertinent, to apologize for the revival of scarce volumes of old poetry At the same time an Editor whose zeal involves him in such an occupation will be much mistaken if he shall expect any praise, or even shall hope to escape illiberal censure or back-biting sneers for his toil and his pecuniary risk If this Editor be one, who undertakes these things as a task, and not as an amusement , if he wastes long labour and minute and painful attention on these trifles, he will probably magnify the importance of his subject, till he exposes it to the just ridicule of a severe judgment or correct taste , if on the contrary he takes it up as a short relief from the fatigue of high and serious vocations , if he seizes at intervals a few moments of doubtful and hurried leisure, to soothe his weary spirits with a dalliance among these recreations of his early attachment, his pages will probably exhibit some marks of inadvertence and haste, on which fools will fix with eagerness , and over which stupid exactness will triumph There are those, who think that what cannot be done perfectly, it were better to forbear He who is deterred by this sentiment from acting, is selfish and he, who thus judges of the acts of another, is neither candid, nor wise

‘In the midst of anxious cares, occupied in the laborious discharge of public duties, urged by honour and zeal to the performance of numerous literary engagements, I struggle as I can, through all the added employments which an inextinguishable ardour induces me to impose on myself, with the expectation of leisure which never comes, and calmness of mind which never visits me while a thankless set of readers, neither knowing, nor bound to regard if they knew, the difficulties of performance which render my labours so imperfect, seem only to seek out the omissions, or the oversights, which want of time has occasioned,

... “aut incuria fudit”

‘I call on no one, whose curiosity or taste it will not gratify, to purchase this little volume! On the contrary, I protest against his purchase of it! I seek not his praise I scorn his censure, or his criticism it is not for him that I have laboured !

‘The County of Kent has in former ages not been without its literary glory In a preceding century it produced not only Sir Thomas Wyat, but those two illustrious examples of genius Lord Buckhurst and Sir Philip Sydney At the æra of which I am writing, it was not adorned with equal splendor but a laudable spirit of literature seems then to have prevailed among the gentiltilian families, especially of the eastern part of the county Hence sprung Sir John Finet and Sir John Mennes, not unknown for their wit as well to the nation as to the court in those times while the families of Digges, Hawkins, Dering, Honywood, Harflete, Twysden, Sandys, Lovelace, Manwood, Oxenden, Bargrave, Boys, Cowper, and Wyat, were all engaged in pursuits of

INTRODUCTION TO WILLIAM HAMMOND

THE author of the following Poems has more claims than one or two as respects admission to these volumes. In the first place his work though containing nothing quite so good as some of his fellows here can offer is of even merit and quite characteristic of the time. In the second, he is very rare, and even the reprint by Sir Egerton Brydges which is fairly faithful to the original and has been used here (after collation with it) as 'copy' was printed to the number of only sixty (some say only forty). In the third (and it would be possible to add others though I shall not do so) he illustrates the peculiarly seventeenth-century feature of poetical *clannishness* in his relations to Stanley and to Sandys. Except these relationships, and his bare position in his own family tree, we really know nothing about him though genealogy gives us a further link beforehand with a still greater poetical illustration —Shelley.

Hammond appears to have had the poetical possibilities which were so astonishingly common in his generation more than usually stirred into actuality by his connexion with poets. No small proportion of his poems is actually addressed to Stanley not a little of the rest has reference to the death of the poet's sister's husband, Henry Sandys. Common as is—in fact or in pretence—the command to write verses one can hardly imagine it anywhere more necessary while it has in many been worse justified than in Hammond's. He if ever there was one, is an *occasional* poet as well as a minor one. There are, of course, high flying persons who would say that such a combination is or ought to be anathema. But their excommunication is of very little force or value. It is in the minor and occasional poets of a time that you can see best whether that time is or is not poetical. What the great ones say is not evidence or is only evidence which has to be taken and qualified with such allowances for individuality that it is very nearly useless. With poets like Hammond the evidence requires no treatment, no smelting and sifting and doctoring of any kind whatsoever. In some times such a man could not have done such work in others he would have been extremely unlikely to do it in yet others the poetical quality even at the mild strength in which it here presents itself would have been 'flashier,' more irregular less trustworthy. In the days when I used to review scores, if not hundreds of volumes of verse every year how

PEDIGREE OF HAMMOND OF ST. ALBANS COURT

Thomas Hammond = Alice, daugh. of Edw
purchased St Albans Court in Monns, of Wulder-
Nonington, Kent, 1551, died share, Esq., 2d wife,
1566 See Cole's *Escheats*,
Hart MSS 758

Edward Hammond, of St Albans Court, Esq = Katherine Shelley, of
at 16, 1566 Patsham, in Sussex.

Sir Wm Hammond, of St Albans Court, = Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Aucher, Esq
born 1579, knighted 1607, died 1615 by Margaret, daughter of Edwynn Sandys,
Archbp of York. She re-married Walter
Balcanqual, Dean of Rochester, who died
1645

1 Ant Hammond, Esq = Anne, daughter of St Albans Court, of Sir Dudley Dugges, kn't born 1608, died 1661	2 Edward Dugges, kn't	3 William, born 1614, <i>The poet</i>	Mary, married 1621 Sir Thos Stanley, in Cumberland, in Hertfordshire	Margaret, born 1610, = Hen Sandys, ne- phew of Geo Sandys, the poet
--	--------------------------	---	---	--

Thomas Stanley, the poet

Ehz, born 1611, married
Sir John Marsham, Bart,
the Annuary She died
1689.

3 Anthony Hammond,
of Somersham, Co
Hunts, grandfather of
James Hammond, the
Flegac poet.

1 William Hammond, = Ehz Marsham.
of St Albans Court, a Dudley Hammond
died 1685, great
great grandfather of
the present William
Hammond, Esq of
St Albans Court

¹ In 1816 the date of the reprint

Introduction

genius or of learning The effects of example are so obvious that it is easy to account for this honourable ambition having been so generally spread in a narrow neighbourhood when once excited It seems to have expired with that generation and I know not that it ever revived again If I feel any regret at this it is a mere matter of personal feeling with which the reader has no concern and I have lived too long to embroil myself with neighbours merely because our pursuits are uncon genial and we have different estimates of distinction and importance The race of Country Gentlemen is rapidly dwindling away and I lament it with a keen anticipa tion of the substantial evils which will follow their extinction I will not therefore hint a word to their disadvantage though they may not in all respects realize that pure and intellectual ambition which a visionary fancy paints as drawing its food from groves and forests and all the enchantment of rural scenery

I regret that I can give no other particulars of this Poet than those of his descent. The present heir of the family, whom I have consulted on this occasion has no memorials of him among his papers his name alone is recorded in the pedigree without even the addition of a date and his very existence would have been buried in the grave with 'the tribe without a name,' had he not himself preserved in these poems the few links by which he can be joined to his proper family and place

I wish that these pieces had contained like many others to which such things form the principal attraction more notices of friends relations acquaintances rivals and others, with whom he had communication in the occurrences of life In these pages we can trace little of his habits or real sentiments There are passages in them which approach to elegance and even to poetry but they are almost always of a faint and minor cast they betray rather the echo of some contemporary than the vigour of original power but then they exhibit a mind highly cultivated and well exercised in that style of composition which the example of the day rendered most attractive

William Hammond

That she, when Zephyr moves each whisp'ring bough
To kiss his neighbour, thence may learn t' allow
The real seals of kindness, and be taught
By twining woodbines what sweet joys are caught
In such embraces Thus, and thousand ways
Told you by amorous Fairies, and the lays
Of your fond guardian, waken her desires,
Requiting your own warmth with equal fires

20

Husbandry

WHEN I began my Love to sow,
Because with Venus' doves I
plow'd,
Fool that I was, I did not know
That frowns for furrows were
allow'd

The broken heart to make clods
torn
By the sharp arrows of Disdain,
Crumbled by pressing rolls of
Scorn,
Gives issue to the springing
grain

Coyness shuts Love into a stove,
So frost-bound lands their own
heat feed
Neglect sits brooding upon Love,
As pregnant snow on winter-seed
The harvest is not till we two
Shall into one contracted be;
Love's crop alone doth richer grow,
Decreasing to identity
All other things not nourish'd are
But by Assimilation
Love, in himself and diet spare,
Grows fat by Contradiction

10

20

Mutual Love

FROM our Loves, heat and light are taught to twine,
In their bright nuptial bed of solar beams,
From our Loves, Thame and Isis learn to join,
Losing themselves in one another's streams
And if Fate smile, the fire Love's emblem bears,
If not, the water represents our tears

From our Loves all magnetic virtue grows,
Steel to th' obdurate loadstone is inclin'd
From our Loves all the power of chymists flows,
Earth by the Sun is into gold refin'd
And if Fate smile, this shall Love's arrows head,
If not, in those is our hard fortune read

From our still springing Loves the youthful Bays
Is in a robe of lasting verdure drest,
From our firm Loves the Cypress learns to raise,
Green in despight of storms, her deathless crest
And if Fate smile, with that our temples bound,
If not, with this our hearses shall be crown'd

10

[18 Assimilation—Contradiction] This rhyme on the mere *ion* is very ugly, and not so common as the frequent valuation of these two syllables might suggest 'Upon' and 'perfection' (*v inf* on opposite page) is much better

P O E M S

Commanded to write Verses

MADAM,
SINCE your command inspires
My willing heart with lyric fires
Though my composure owe its birth
Or to cold water or dull earth,
Wanting the active qualities
That sprightly fire and air com-
prise
Yet guided by that influence
I may with those defects dis-
pense
And raptures no less winning vent
Than the fam'd Thracian instru-
ment, 10
What though old sullen Saturn lie
Brooding on my nativity
So your bright eyes the clouds dis-
pell,
Which on my drooping fancy dwell!

But stay, what glass have we so
bright,
To do your matchless beauty right?
Nature but from her own disgrace
Can add no lustre to that face
Not from her patterns can we find
A form to represent your mind 20
The figures which this world invest
Are images in which exprest
Some truer essences appear
Which not to sight subjected are
So you fair Celia, inwardly
Dissemble well the Deity
And counterfeit in flesh and skin
The fineness of a Cherubin
But, fair one if you must put on
The order's Institution 30
Admitted to this Hierarchy
A guardian angel be to me

The Walk.

BLEST Walk! that with your leavy arms embrace
In small, what beauty the dilated face
Of the whole world contains¹ The violet
Bowing its humble head down at her feet
Pays homage for the livery of her veins
Roses and lilies and what beauteous stains
Nature adorns the Spring with are but all
Faint copies of this fair Original
She is a moving Paradise doth view
Your greens not to refresh herself but you 10
This path s th Ecliptic heat prolific hence
Is shed on you by her kind influence
She is, alas² too like the Sun who grants
That warmth to all which in himself he wants
You thus oblig'd this benefit return
Teach her by lectures visible to burn

Title Commanded] Both request of friends and 'hunger have produced worse
verses

30 Institution] Seems to be used here in the clerical sense = 'investiture'
a dilated] Awkward but intelligible enough

William Hammond

She, who imparts her smiles to more
than one,
May many like, but can love none
The force of all things in contraction
lies,
And Love thrives by monopolies

Those glasses that collect the scat-
ter'd rays 19
Into one point, a flame can raise
Straighten the object, you increase
love's store,
So loving less, you love the more

De Melidoria

E. JOH BARCLAI POEM LIB II

'WHY languish I, ye Gods, alone?
Why only I? when not one groan
Afflicteth her for whom I die
You mighty powers of Love, oh why
Doth Melidore despise your darts,
And their effects too, bleeding
hearts?

If thus, oh Gods, ye suffer her
Unpunished, none will prefer
Your altars, such examples may
Become the ruin of your sway' 10
With Venus and her mighty son
Expostulating thus, I won
This answer 'Alas,' Cupid cries,
'I hood-wink'd am, my closèd eyes
Bound with a fillet, that my bow
Can none but roving shafts let go,
Hence 'tis that troops of violent
Youth their misplaced loves resent,
That some love rashly, some again
Congealed are with cold disdain 20

Wouldst thou thy mistress, I inspire,
And in her breast convey that fire
Which nature suffers not to find
Birth from thy tears? Do but un-
bind
My eyes, and I will take such aim,
As she shall not escape my flame'

Thus spake the boy, my ready hand
Preparèd was to loose the band 28
From his fair eyelids, that his sight
Might to his dart give steady flight,
When my good Genius' prudent ear
Whisper'd to my rash soul, Beware!
Ah, shameless boy, deceitful Love,
I see thy plot should I remove
Those chains of darkness from thy
eyes,
Thou Melidore so much would prize,
That straight my rival thou wouldest
be,
And warm her for thyself, not me.

Delay

UPON ADVICE TO DEFER LOVE'S CONSUMMATION

DELAY, whose parents Phlegm and Slumber are,
Thinkst thou two snails, drawing thy leaden car,
Can keep pace with the fiery wheels of Love's
Chariot, that receives motion from swift doves?
Go visit Fevers, such as conscience rack
With fear of punishment in death, there slack
The pulse, or dwell upon the fatal tongues
Of Judges, shut up their contagious lungs

¹⁵ She, who] Hammond does not often attain this sententious point, which is certainly good in form, whatever it may be worth in matter

³ Love's] As bold an *enjambement* as Chamberlayne himself ever dared

⁵ Fevers] Is this = 'fever patients'?

Go, fickle Man, and teach the Moon

The Forsaken Maid

Go fickle Man and teach the Moon to change
 The winds to vary the coy Bee to range
 You that despise the conquest of a town,
 Render'd without resistance of one frown

Is this of easy faith the recompense?
 Is my prone love's too prodigal expense
 Rewarded with disdain? Did ever dart
 Rebound from such a penetrable heart?

Diana in the service of whose shrine
 Myself to single life I will confine,
 Revenge thy Votaress for unto thee
 The ruling ocean bends his azure knee

And since he loves upon rough seas to ride
 Grant such an Adria, whose swelling tide
 And stormy tongue may his false vessel wrack
 And make the cordage of his heart to crack

10

Another

KNOW falsest Man, as my love was
 Greater than thine or thy desert
 My scorn shall likewise thine sur-
 pass
 And thus I tear thee from my
 heart

Thou art so far my love below
 That than my anger thou art less
 I neither love nor quarrel now,
 But pity thy unworthiness

Go join, before thou think to wed
 Thy heart and tongue in wed
 lock's knot
 Can peace be reaped from his bed
 Who with himself accordeth not?
 Go learn to weigh thy words upon
 The balance of reality
 And having that perfection
 Attain'd come then and I'll scorn
 thee

10

J C

ANAGRAM — I can be any lover

SEE how the letters of thy name
 impart
 The very whispers of thy heart.
 This name came surely out of
 Adam's mint,
 It bears so well thy nature's print
 Woman *materia prima* doth present
 Is to all forms indifferent,
 As pictures do at once with various
 eyes,

Distinctly view all companies
 With such a steadfast look, that each
 man would
 Swear they did only bim behold
 Thus run we in a wheel where stead
 fast ground
 To fix our footing is not found
 Whilst woman's heart incliningly
 doth move
 Like twigs to every sigh of Love

9

8 from J B wrongly 'for'

William Hammond

So hotly hunts the Lion, that the trace
Of Virgo scarce his fiery steps allays,
Into our veins a fever he convey'd,
And on our vital spirits fiercely prey'd

10

CODRUS

Oh, why then brought she back her torrid zone?
Conquer'd her trophies? Let us not alone
After so many deaths? renew'd our flame,
When 'twas impossible to quench the same?
It is the punishment of Hell, to show
The tortur'd souls those joys they must not know!

DAMON

Though my flock languish under her aspect.
My panting dog his office too neglect,
Though I refuse repast, and by her ey's
Inflam'd, prostrate myself her sacrifice,
I shall yet covet still her dubious rays,
Whose light revives as much as her heat slays

20

CODRUS

If Thyrsis slept not in her shady hair,
If in his arms her snow not melted were,
We might expect a more successful day,
And to some hopes our willing hearts betray,
Which now live desperate without joy of light,
Her black eyes shed on us perpetual night

30

DAMON

Codrus, because his ragged flock was thin,
His sheep-walk bare, and his ewes did not yean,
His noble Love (hear this, O swains) resign'd
His eyes' delight, a wealthier mate to find,
But she (rash in her choice) gave her embrace
To one whose bread coarser than Codrus' was

CODRUS

Damon (than whom none e'er did longer burn,
Nor at his rate, upon so small return),
Damon (the pride and glory of the mead,
When nymphs and swains their tunèd measures tread)
Begg'd of her that a better choice might prove
She lov'd herself, since him she could not love

40

DAMON

Had Thyrsis' flocks in milk abounded more,
I should not with such grief my loss deplore

CODRUS

Could Thyrsis' pipe more worthily resound,
Cloris, oh Cloris! I had comfort found

BOTH

That our heart-racking sighs no gain bequeath
To Cloris, is a dying after death

Delay

Thou mayst a gaol rejoice but not decree
 To Love's glad prisoners a jubilee
 How canst thou think thy frost with icy laws
 Can bind my tears, when Love thy cold chain thaws?
 He more intense for fighting ice will be
 And raise his heat unto the eighth degree
 Thus through thy coldness I shall fiercer burn
 And by thy winter into cinders turn

But since from Ignorance fears oft arise,
 And thence are stoln unequal victories,
 Let us describe this foe, muster his force
 A handless thing it is and chills the source
 Of brave attempts Eyes he pretends too much,
 Yet our experience often shows that such
 Exactness in surveying opes a gate
 To be surpris'd by Semele's sad fate
 Tis a mere trunk hath not for progress feet
 Coward that fears his own desires to meet
 His friends are scarce, the Heavens whose flight debates
 The race with thought, are no confederates
 The world is love in act suspend this fire
 The globe to its old Chaos will retire
 Infernal souls but for his loathèd stay
 Might hope their night would open into day

How can this cipple then not with one band
 Aided by Earth Heaven Hell his power withstand
 Who hath of Earth, Heaven Hell the forces broke
 Impos'd on Neptune's self his scorching joke?
 But if thou need st will haunt me let thy mace
 Arrest delight when I my Love embrace

Upon Cloris's Visit after Marriage

A PASTORAL DIALOGUE BETWIXT CODRUS AND DAMON FORSAKEN RIVALS

CODRUS

WHY Damon did Arcadian Pan ordain
 To drive our flocks from that meridian plain
 Where Cloris perpendicular shot heams
 Scorch'd up our lawns but that cool Charwell's streams
 Might here abate those flames which higher were
 Than the faint moisture of our flocks could fear?

DAMON

Codrus I wot the dog that tended there
 Our flocks, was he which in the heavenly sphere

⁴ Charwell] This as well as other things in the poems gives pretty clear evidence that our 'Ignoto' was an Oxford man. Perhaps there is not a sort of absolute burlesque or doggerel a more glaring instance of pastoral absurdity than some lines of this piece

William Hammond

The Spring

SEE how the Spring courts thee, Emaphilis,
The painted meadows to invite thy eyes
Put on their rich embroidery, the shade
Of every grove is now an harbour made
Where devout birds, to celebrate thy praise,
Each morn and evening offer up their lays,
Now the soft wind his winter-rage deposes,
Solicits gardens for the breath of roses,
To pay as homage to thy sweeter lips,
Where such nectarean fragrancy he sips,
That richly laden to the East he roves,
And with thy breath perfumes those spicy groves
Their native fount, and sacred Naiades,
These issuing streams renouncing to thee press,
Whom finding they with purling murmurs chide,
That Nature's law commands away their tide
Wishing that winter would confine their race
In icy chains, that they might stand and gaze
If thou canst thus inflame Nature's cold rheum,
What wonder that my youthful flood consume?

10

20

The Cruel Mistress

TELL me, O Love, why Celia, smooth
As seas when winds forbear to soothe
Their waves to wanton curls, than
down
More swift, which doth the thistle
crown,
Whiter than is the milky road,
That leads to Jove's supreme abode,
Should harder far and rougher be

Than most obdurate rocks to me?
Sheds on my hopes as little day,
As the pale Moon's eclipsèd ray? 10
My heart would break, but that I
hear
Love gently whisper in my ear,
'Actions of women, by affection led,
Must backward, like the sacred
tongue, be read'

To his Mistress, desiring him to absent himself

SEE how the river's liquid glass
Can never cease its motion,
Until he hide his crystal face
I' th' bosom of the ocean
The amorous nymphs, who closely
guide
His purling chariot's reins,
Declare, that Love's impetuous tide
To be represt disdains

Charm Zephyr, that his gentle wing
Not with Narcissus play, 10
The Sun in his diurnal ring
From Thetis' lap delay

Stop the departed soul's career
To its appointed blisses,
All this effected, you may steer
Me to abstain your kisses

² thy eyes] B, hypercritically, 'thine eyes'

⁸ roses] Orig 'rosscs'

¹⁴ to thee press] Orig and B 'to the press,' which is nonsense

⁵ Whiter than] Orig and B 'Whither then'

¹⁰ eclipsed] Orig 'aclsedes'

¹⁶ abstain] The omission of the preposition could of course be paralleled *ad infinitum*

Did not true Love disdain to own

On the Infrequency of Celia's Letters

DID not true love disdain to own
His spiritual duration,
From paper fuel I might guess
Thy love and writing both surcease
Together, but I cannot think.
The life and blood of love is ink,
Yet as when Phœbus leaves our
coast
(The surface bound with chains of
frost)
Life is sustain'd by coarse repast,
Such as in spring nauseates the
taste 10
So in my winter whilst you shine
In the remotest tropic sign
Stramineous food paper and quill
May fodder hungry love, until
He re-obtain solstitial hours
To feast upon thy beauty's flowers
The wonders then of Nature we
Within ourselves will justify

Or what monumental boast 19
The first world made the latter lost
Thy pointed flame shall constant
bide
As an eternal pyramid
The never dying lamp of Urns
Revived in my bosom burns
Th attractive virtue of the North
Resembles thy magnetic worth,
And from my scorcht heart through
mine eyes
Ætnean flashes shall arise
We shall make good when more
unite
The fable of Hermaphrodite 30
The spring and harvest of our bliss
The ripe and budding orange is
We little worlds shall thus rehearse
The wonders of the universe
As a small watch keeps equal pace
With the vast Sun's impetuous race

To her Questioning his Estate

PRITHEE no more how can Love
say?
Thy providence becalms our seas
Suspensive Care binds up each gale
Fear doth the lazy current freeze
Forecast and Love the lover swears
Remov'd as the two poles should
be
But if on them must roll the spheres
Of our well tun'd felicity
If Sums and Terrars I must bring
Nor may my inventory hide 10
Know I am richer than the King
Who gilt Pactolus yellow tide
For Love is our philosopher's stone,
And whatsoe'er doth please thy
sense

My prizing estimation
Shall elevate to quintessence
Thy lips each cup to wine shall
charm
As the Sun's kisses do the vine
Naked embraces keep us warm
And stript than May thou art
more fine 20
And when thou hast me in thy arms
(The power of Fancy's then most
high)
Instate me by those mighty charms
In some imperial monarchy
Thus I am thy wealth thou art mine
And what to each other we appear
If Love us two in one combine
The same then in our selves weare

¹³ *Stramineous*] This word (which if I recollect rightly Luther was impertinent enough to apply to the Epistle of St James) comes in rather happily here. In fact the piece is as good as its predecessor is not.

9 Terrar] Misprinted Terror in B = terner rent roll and particulars of estate
This is one of the pieces in which Hammond shows his want of a little more *Fior Poeticus* It is Donne somewhat *frigerated*

William Hammond

Though he fly fast, thy judgement, mounted on
The wings of fancy, yokes his motion
Each little sand falls not unquestioned by
The due observance of thy piercing eye,
Each moment you converse with so, that thus
Discoursing his stage seems not tedious
Others, perhaps, by their mechanic art
May ask him what's o'clock, then let him part 10
Thou in thy circles conjur'st him to stay,
Till he relate to thee the month and day,
All propositions of the globe dost bring
To be confess'd as well in dialling
What lucky signs successively do run,
By the reclining chariot of the Sun,
And in a various dialect of schemes
Interpret'st all the motions of his beams,
How many hours each day he travels in, 20
When he arrives diagonal inn
Other books show the trade of dialling,
But thine the art and reason of the thing
Thou know'st the spring and cause that makes it go,
Addest new wheels, demonstrated all, so
That weak eyes now may see, what was before
Defective in the fam'd Osorius' store
A limb, at least, of this celestial trade
Asleep, till now, lay in the Gnomon's shade,
Nor teachest thou, as those who first did find 30
With much circumference the Indian mine,
Thy needle points the nearest way, and hath
Made straight th' obliquity of the old path,
Thou nor thine art our praises need, yet I
Will for this miracle both deify
Thine art enlightens by a shade, of that
Nothing a real science you create

Epithalamium

TO THE L T MARRIED IN THE NORTH

WELCOME, fairest, thee our rhyme | The beams directly pointed fall,
Congratulates, rather than him, | That we our Bear the Cancer call,
Who shines obliquely on our clime | This zone still Equinoctial

²⁰ diagonal inn] Sic *Edit* —(B's note) There can be little doubt that we should read 'at's inn'

²⁶ Osorius] The Portuguese bishop, sixteenth century?

³⁶ Nothing] Shadow being merely the absence of light

³ him] It should be 'congratulates rather than *itself*', for a worse it would be hard to find The piece is ill-phrased throughout.

Love in's first infant days

To his Scornful Mistress

LOVE in's first infant days had s wardrobe full,
Sometimes we found him courting in a Bull
Then drest in snowy plumes his long neck is
Made pliable and fit to reach a kiss
When aptest for embraces he became
Either a winding snake or curling flame
And cunningly a pressing kiss to gain
The Virgin's honour in a grape would stain
When he consulted lawns for privacies
The Shepherd or his ram, was his disguise
But the blood raging to a rape, put on
A Satyr or a wilder stallion
And for variety in Thetis court
Did like a dolphin with the Sea nymph sport
But since the sad barbanan yoke hath bow'd
The Grecian neck Love hath less change allow'd
Contracted lives in eyes, no flaming robes
Wears but are lent him in your crystal globes
Not worth a water'd garment when he wears
That element he steals it from my tears
A snake he is alas! when folded in
Your frowns where too much sting guards the fair skin
A Shepherd unto cares, and only sips
The blushing grape of your Nectarean lips
The Ram Bull Stallion Satyrs only fight
Love's battles now in my wild appetite
He in his Swan too suffers a restraint,
Cygnean only in my dying plaint
Since all his actions Love to morals turns,
And faintly now in things less real burns
In such a weakness contraries destroy
And she his murd'ress is who oow is coy

To Mr J L upon his Treatise of Dialling

OLD Time but for thy art alone would pass,
And idly bear his solitary glass

from Shakespeare downwards though Sh does not do it with this particular verb which he uses only once In fact the Latin verb itself is transitive, and Milton has the English one in that sense which would be possible here i.e not to keep *from* your kisses but to keep your kisses off

i in s—had's) A very good (or bad) instance of apostrophation and its enormities Observe that no one with an ear would write the line in full with whatsoever allowance of trisyllabic feet, so that the Procrustean delusion encouraged these atrocities in the endeavour to hide them

29 morals] = 'Allegorical explanations or equivalents.'

Mr J L J My friend Dr Burgess to whom I applied in my sufficient ignorance of mathematical literature tells me that a certain John Lyon wrote on dialling in 1658 H might have seen the MS I have met with no one else to suit.

William Hammond

Being ductile, will consume itself, and pine
Even to small threads to make another fine
Self-loving this as subtle Mercury,
Which parted, to itself again doth fly

Ad Amicum et Cognatum, T. S.

ÆTERNAE, primo repetam de fonte, Sobrine,
A nobis initum foedus amicitiae
Non erat in causis probitas promiscua morum,
Quodque iusdem tecum ritibus oro deum,
Nec simul edocti quod avenam inflavimus unam,
Nec quod de nostra stirpe racemus eras?
Hæ modo conciliatrices si mentibus essent
Convictus, virtus, stirps, eademque fides,
Debueram plures arsisse hac lege, merentes
Æque de nostra forsitan amicitia
Causa subest ex naturæ penetralibus hausta,
Esse meæ paritas indolis atque tuæ
Si flammam admoveas flammæ, si fluctibus undas,
Res in idem, fuerat quæ modo bina, redit
Confusi pariter genio coalescimus uno,
Compagesque tuæ mentis ubique mea est
Cumque meum tecum similaribus undique constet
Partibus ingenium, prona synaxis erat
Virtutis seges ampla tuæ sit mater amoris,
Mater amicitiae non erit illa meæ
Plures inter amor diffunditur, ipsa duorum
Tantum, qui fiunt unus, amicitia est
Quicquid id est quod nos a nobis cogit amari,
Nos eadem ratio temet amare facit

To the Same, being sick of a Fever

HORAT *Od* ii 17

AM not I in thy fever sacrific'd?
That you alone by Fate should be surpriz'd,
You, my sole sunshine, my soul's wealth and pride,
Is both by me and by the Gods denied
If hasty death take thee, my soul, away,
Can I, a loath'd imperfect carcass, stay?
No, no, our twisted lives must be cut both
Together, this I dare confirm by oath,
Whene'er thou leap'st into the fatal boat,
I'll leap in, glad with thee in death to float

T S] Thomas Stanley (B 's note)

6 stirpe] Stanley's mother was a Hammond (B 's note)

(500)

Epithalamium

The mists our German seas create
Thy eyes, though Phœbus meditate
Originally dissipate
Cassiope, though heavenly fair, 10
Hides her new face and burnish'd
chair
When you enlighten the day's air
They only rule material sense,
Your Love's example may dispense
To inflam'd souls chaste influence

Unto that flame, which doubly
warms
Thy beauty's Summer, and Love's
charms,
May time nor sickness threaten
barms
May Hymen's torch on northern
shore
Dilate into a Pharos, for 20
Besieg'd by cold fire burns the more

To Eugenio

A DESCRIPTION OF THE LOVE OF TRUE FRIENDSHIP

MAN, of a troubled spirit prone to fight
In fortitude placing too much delight
Unjustly friendship disinherited,
No dowry to her hath proportioned
Amongst the moral sisters of the will
Goddess of youth though she yet should not fill
Their cups, be she none of the wheels her right
Is in the treasure draws the appetite
To amiable good, but if the rein
Be held by Prudence for she guides the wain
This virtue next inheritrix is she 10
Fitted to turn upon that axle tree
For lamely would the Will's bright chariot move
If not inform'd by friendly heat of Love
Whose lightning shoots directly never bends
Reflecting glances upon private ends
Indeed her sister of a bastard race
Squints on her good like Venus in her glass
Mechanic Love, Desire with usury
Which ne'er is lent but for utility
Or some return of pleasure to the sense
A thrifty worldling hight Concupiscence
The first a wealthy Queen of generous strain,
The latter indigent and works for gain,
That from the bosom of the deity,
Derives the lustre of her pedigree
Who of this wonder truly is possest
Hath Heaven's epitome lodg'd in his breast
This children to their parents give by this
Perfum'd with frankincense the altar is,
That's gold refin'd whose solidity 20
The perfect emblem of true constancy,

5 moral sisters of the will] This is good is it original? The whole piece with the same matter but a little more art would be a really fine one

William Hammond

Why then by reflex letters like the moon
Shine I, when thou invit'st me to thy noon?
Why do I vainly sweat here to control
Th' assertors of the perishable soul,
Where all the reason I encounter can
Scarce win belief a rustic is a man?
To reconcile the contradiction
Of Freedom with Predestination,
To be resolv'd the Earth doth rest upon
Her axis as a spit against the Sun,
Or what bold Argive fleet durst to translate,
Of those beasts that first stray'd from Ararat,
Only the noxious to America,
And how these puny pilots found the way,
Or whether from the habitable Moon,
Like Saturn, they, and Vulcan, tumbled down,
Whether abroad Imaginations work,
Whether in numbers potency doth lurk,
Whether all Earth intended was for gold,
And thousands more we doubtfully do hold?
Thus we poor sceptics in the region
Of Fancy float, foes to assertion,
But I will perch on thee, and make my stand
Of settled knowledge on thy steady hand

10

20

30

To the Same, on my Library

A SATIRE

A HUNDRED here together buried lie,
Still jangling with eternal enmity,
Contesting after death, the Stagirite
Advanceth there with his trust band, to fight
Against ideas th' Epicurean band
In arms, which pleasure gilt, here ready stand
To charge the rusty sword of the severe
Stoic Phlebotomizing Galen there
Triumphs in blood, and not the bad alone
Exterminates his corporation,
But makes joint ostracisms for the good,
Till later wits resenting Nature's food
In greatest need promiscuously had been
Disgarrison'd, invent new discipline,
Strengthening the vitals with some cordial dose,
Which Nature might with unbroke files oppose
But, upon fresh supplies, let her cashire,

10

13-14 contradiction—Predestination] Cf *supra*, p. 490

4 trust] For ' trusty ' or ' trusted,' not quite like ' trust deed ' or ' trust money '

16 with unbroke] Orig. B 'which unbroke'

17 cashire] Spelling not uninteresting, but known see N E D

To T S

Nor shall that dubious monster breathing fire,
Nor Gyges hundred hands did he respire
Pluck me from this resolve approved so
By Fate and Justice whither *Scorpio*
Fierce in my Horoscope or *Capricorn*
Oppressing Latium with his watry horn,
Or *Libra* brooded my nativity
Tis sure our mutual stars strangely agree

To the Same, recovered of the Small pox

NATURE foreseeing that if thou wert gone
And we her younger children left alone
None could with virtue feed this beggar'd age,
For with the heir is gone, and heritage
In pity longer lent us thee that so
Thou mightst lead mankind, and teach how to go
How to speak languages to discourse how
How the created book of things to know
How with smooth cadence harsher verse to file
Within soft numbers to confine a stile
And lastly how to love a friend, for this
Lesson, the crown of human actions is
10
Nor was t in pity to our state alone
She as all do reflected on her own
And gave thee longer breath that our desire
Might learn of thine her beauty to admire
Nor out of pity to thy youth, whose hearse
Not to thyself but to the universe
Had shipwreck d been for thou hadst stood being dead
Above the sphere of being pitied
Let then this thy redintegrated wreck
Not irksome be if only for our sake
For friendship is the greatest argument
Moves us to be from angels here content
Yet one inducement more thy stay may plead
That nature hath so clean thy prison made
What though she pit thy skin? She only can
Deface the woman in thee, not the man
20

To the Same

LET me not live if I not wonder why
In night of rural contemplation I
So long have dreamt when from thy lips I might
As instantly gain intellectual light
As by this amphitheatre of air
The sudden beams of Sol imbibed are,

4 and heritage] This seems to be used as = Fr and Lat *et cetera* also
(501)

William Hammond

Of thy rich fancy, warm our loves, as well
As those whom other languages repel,
Thou the divine acts thus dost imitate,
As well conserve an author, as create

On then, brave youth, learning's full system, go,
Enlarge thyself to a vast folio,
That the world in suspense where to bestow
That admiration, which it late did owe
To the large-knowing Belgic Magazine,
May justly pay it thee as his assign
If future hours with laden thighs shall strive
To fill as well thine intellectual hive,
As those are past, the Court of Honour must,
To crown thee, ravish garlands from his dust

30

To the Same, on his Poems, that he would likewise
manifest his more serious labours

THOU Nature's step here treadest in,
Dost show us but thy soul's fair skin,
What Fancy more than intellect did spin

Thus Nature shows the rose's paint,
Us with the outside doth acquaint,
But keeps reserv'd the soul of the fair plant

Thy sails all see swelling with haste,
Yet the hid ballast steers as fast
His steady course, as the apparent mast

For though carv'd works only appear,
We know there is a basis here,
Doth them together with the fabric bear,

And that thy lightning intellect,
Though in the clouds yet undetect,
Can Nature's bowels pierce with its aspect

Melting through stubborn doubts his way,
Whilst Fancy gilds things with her ray,
And but o' th' surface doth of Nature play.

But whilst thy intellect doth wear
The Fancy's dress, his motions are
In Epicycles not his proper sphere

Break forth, and let his double sign
In their own orbs distinctly shine,
Castor alone bodes danger to the pine

10

25 On] = 'On to'?

29 Belgic Magazine] A quaint anticipation of what a little later would have been an ambiguity

8, 9 ballast mast] The idea, though quaint, is not unhappy, and if it is borrowed I do not remember the original

14 undetect] Participle

21 Epicycles] Orig and B 'Epicides'

To T S

If not reducible each mutineer
On yonder shelf we may the heritage
Find of this heathen sword fallen to our age
A doubtful blade whose fore-edge guards the sense
Of Stoicks fate, the sharp back is the fence
Of Lernean Predestination,
The bane of crowns and true devotion
The Wills ability Pelagus calls
What Peripatetics style *pure naturals*
The point by which Philosophy did use
To prove ideas youll confess obtuse
To that by which Religion now maintains
Uncouth chimeras of exorbitant brains
As the World's noble soul, the generous Sun,
By an equivocal conjunction
Begets the basest creeping progeny,
So when the princely sire Philosophy
Adulterates faith the monsters that arse
Degenerate to bastard heresies

Thus have I made a short narration
Here of a posthumous contention
They to thy judgement all submit their hate
Hoping thy presence soon will moderate
Their vast dissent as elemental strife
Is kinder far when actuated by life

To the Same on his Poems and Translations

If what we know be made ourselves for by
Divesting all materiality,
And melting the bare species into
Our intellect ourselves are what we know
Thou art in largeness of thy knowing mind
As a seraphic essence unconfined
Content within those narrow walls to dwell
Yet canst so far that point of flesh out swell
That thine intelligence extends through all
Languages which we European call
What Colossæan strides dost thou enlarge¹
Fixing one foot in Sequan's watry barge
Dost in Pot other lave teaching each swan
A note more dying than their idiom can
Vext Tagus nymphs receive of thee new dresses,
Composing in Thame's glass their golden tresses
Yea more I've seen thy young Muse bathe her wing
In the deep waters of Stagira's spring
Nor do thy beams warm by reflex alone
Those that emerge directly from the Sun

⁴¹ elemental] Orig 'elementall' B element all, which as it happens will make sense but is not likely to be right.

William Hammond

That families being mixt, the world might so
Both issue propagate, and friendship too
How will you two then Nature's frown abide,
Who are in worthiness so near allied?

10

For sure she meant that other virtues be
Enlargèd thus, as well as Amity
Civility you might have taught the North ,
She the South Chastity but now this worth
Is wanting unto both, 'cause you engross,
And to yourselves communicate this loss
But since best tempers virtue soon admit,
Your two well-tun'd complexions may so fit
A second race, and natural goodness lend,
That Nature shall not thus miss of her end

20

On, matchless couple, then , Hymen smiles on,
And by a perfect generation
Such living statues of yourselves erect,
That they those virtues which this age reject
May teach the future, and to act restore,
All honour, living only now in power
Be thou the Adam, she the Eve, that may
People a true real Utopia

To Mrs. D. S., on the birth of Sidney, her second son

DEAR NIECE,

MAY rest drown all thy pains , but never sleep
Thy painful merits Whilst feet verses keep,
And Muses wings, they shall along, and blow
Thy fame abroad, whilst time shall circuits go
To judge strifes elemental, and arouse
The drowsy world to mind this noble spouse

How opportunely her heroic fruit,
Waiving her own, doth our torn sex recruit
Two boys have sprung from her womb's lively mould,
Ere both the parents forty summers told
She might such human goddesses produce,
As might the relaps'd world again amuse
Into Idolatry, and justify
Bright Cypria's fable, each poetic he
Old Greece, or any modern lover, made
To deify the beauty of a maid

10

But the prizes her mate 'bove her own eyes,
Him rather with his likeness gratifies ,
The reason, if a poet may divine,
Why all her blossoms quicken masculine

20

8 Waiving] Orig , as usual, 'Waving '

19 The reason] This is indeed the metaphysical in its altitudes !

To T S

To the Same on his Translation of two Spanish novels

THIS transplantation of Sicilian loves
To the more pleasing shades of Albion's groves
Though I admire yet not the thing betrays
My soul to so much wonder, as the ways
And manner of effecting that thy youth
Untravell'd there should with such happy truth
Unlock us this Iberian cabinet
Whose diamonds you in polish'd English set
Such as may teach the eyes of any dame
I th British Court to give and take a flame
Herein the greatest miracle we see
That Spain for this hath travell'd unto thee

10

To the Same

DAMON, thrice happy are thy lays
Which Amarillis deigns to praise
And teachest them no restless flame
But centres thy love there whence first it came!
Her soul she and her wealthy flocks
Mingles with thine, braids her bright locks
Becomingly with thy brown shade
Whence the Morn is so sweetly doubtful made
Oh may that twisted twilight's power
Infuse in each successive hour
Eternal calms untainted rays!
Your tresses rule her nights and hers your days!
Whilst Thyrsis his sad reed inspires
With nought but sighs and hopeless fires
Yet glad to spy from his dark cell
The dawn of Joy from others night expel

10

On the Marriage of my dear Kinsman T S Esq
and Mrs D E

WHILST the young world was in minority
Much was indulged, no proximity
Of equal blood could then style marriage
Incestuous but in her riper age
Nature a politician grew and laid
A sin on wedlock that at home was made

Title Spanish novels] Montalvan's *Aurora* and *The Prince*

4 centres] Orig. centers

Title T S Esq and Mrs D E] Thomas Stanley Esq and Mrs Dorothy Enion
(B s note)

William Hammond

And even that cottage did not death engage
For three days, to redeem our heritage,
For no less price than his humanity
Could ransom us, stamp'd with divinity

The story of this noble surety, friend,
Should to such ecstasy our zeals extend,
That our estates or selves we ne'er should deem
So free, as when they mortgag'd are for him,
I therefore can, with a contented mind,
Shake hands with all the wealth of either Ind,
In a clear conscience finding riches more
Than there the sun bequeaths unto his ore,
Who drinks with sacred Druids at the brook,
Whose unjust sufferings are for guilt mistook,
And from their mouth, now the forbidden tree,
Alas, of knowledge, sucks divinity
With angels on an honest bed of leaves
Redintegrated Paradise conceives,
For Heaven is only God's revealed face,
So these make Paradise, and not the place

10

20

The World

Is this that goodly edifice
So gaz'd upon by greedy eyes?
A scene where cruelty's express,
Or stage of follies is at the best

Who can the music understand
From the soft touch of Nature's hand,
When man, her chiefest instrument,
So harshly jars without consent

Do not her natural agents too
Fail in her operations, so 10
That he to whom they best appear,
Sees but the tombs of what they
were?

Her chiefest actions then are such,
That no external sense may touch,
Shown doubtfully to the mind's sight
By the dark fancy's glimmering light

The Night, indeed, which hideth all
Things else, discloseth the stars pale
And sickly faces, but our sense
Cannot perceive their influence 20

They are the hidden books of Fate,
Where what with pains we calculate

And doubt, is only plainly known
To those assist their motion

The close conveyances that move
With silent virtue from above
Incessantly on things below,
Our duller eyes can never know

Nothing but colour, shape, and light,
Create their species in our sight 30
All substances avoid the sense
Close couchèd under accidents

In which, attir'd by Nature, we
Their loose apparel only see
Spirits alone intuitive
Can to the heart of essence dive

Why then should we desire to sleep,
Groveling like swine in mire, so deep,
The mind for breath can find no
way, 39
Chok'd up, and crowded into clay?

Stript of the flesh, in the clear spring
Of truth she bathes her soaring wing,
On whom do all ideas shine,
Reflected from the glass divine

To Mrs D S

Is, that her brethren, never extant seen
But possible, by Fate have kindred been
Into her flesh, which flowers in virgin snow
Benumb'd slept in their winter cause till now
That nuptial Sun approach'd, whose pierc'ng ray
Opning their urn, recall'd them into day
On this trade angels wait, and on their wing
Created souls into new bodies bnnng
What power hath Love, that can set Heaven a task
To make a gem, when he prepares the cask?
And if well set, or void of heinous flaw,
Ordain'd by the Creator's gracious law
For his own wearing, which himself will own
An ornament even to his burnish'd crown

On then fair spouse and ease the pangs of birth
By thinking you enrich both Heaven and Earth
Think you may live till they in honour's sphere
Brighter than the Tindandae appear,
And then you cannot die! the lives you gave
They amply will repay, despoil the grave
Of your immortal name may you behold
Them fully act the praise I faintly told!

o

40

Horat. Od III 3

A man endued with virtue fears nothing'

THE presence of a tyrant, nor the zeal
Of citizens forcing rebellions
Can shake a squarely solid soul, the seal
Infringe of honest resolutions.

Untroubled he on stormy Adria sails,
At thunder is undaunted as the oak
If nature in a general ruin fails,
He with contented mind sustains the stroke

To Sir J G wishing me to regain my Fortunes by
compliance with the Parliament

THE resignation of myself and mine
I prostrate at the footstep of his shrine
Who, for the mighty love he bore to me,
Laid out himself in each capacity,
Unask'd, pawns his deity and shrouds
Almighty feebleness in human clouds,

30 cask] = ⁴ casket.

William Hammond

PHIL

Say of these sweets I should beguile
 Thy taste by my inconstancy, 10
 And on thy rival Thyrsis smile,
 Would not the loss work grief in
 thee?

DAM

Oh, nothing more, for here to be,
 Is hell, and thy embraces lack,
 Yet is it Heaven even without thee
 To die, then only art thou black

PHIL

Then only art thou black, my dear,
 When death shall blast thy vital
 light,
 Whilst I in life's bright day appear,
 Thou sleep'st forgot in death's
 sad night 20

DAM

Thou art thick-sighted, couldst
 thou see
 Far off, the other side of death
 Would such a prospect open thee,
 As thou must needs be sick of
 breath

PHIL

How can that be, when sense doth
 keep
 The door of pleasure? That
 destroy'd,
 The soul, if it survive, must sleep,
 Senseless, of delectation void

DAM

Sense is the door of such delight
 As beasts receive, through which,
 alas, 30
 Since Nature's nothing but a sight,
 More enemies than friends do
 pass

Nor is the soul less capable,
 But naked doth her object prove
 More truly, as more sensible
 Is this fair hand stript of its glove

PHIL

My Damon sure hath surfeited
 Of Phillis, and would fain get
 hence,

Yet mannerly he veils his dead
 Love under a divine pretence 40

DAM

Whilst I am flesh, thou need'st not
 fear
 Of love in my warm breath a
 dearth,
 For, since affections earthly are,
 They must love thee, the fairest
 earth

PHIL

If thou receive a certain good
 Of pleasure in enjoying me,
 'Tis wisdom then to period
 Thy wishes in a certainty

DAM

Joys reap'd on earth, like grasp'd
 air,
 Away even in enjoyment fly, 50
 Certain are only such as bear
 The stamp of immortality

PHIL

Shall we for hope of future bliss
 The good of present love neglect?
 Who will a wren possesst dismiss,
 A flying eagle to expect?

DAM

Who use not here the heavenly
 way,
 And in desire of thither go, 58
 Will at their death uncertain stray,
 Losing themselves in endless woe

PHIL

Since death such hazards wait upon,
 I'll unfrequent Love's vain de-
 light,
 And wing my contemplation
 For pre-acquaintance with that
 height

DAM

Come then, let's feed our flocks
 above
 On Sion's hill, so will delights
 Grow fresher in the vale of Love,
 Change thus may whet chaste
 appetites

Welcome, Grey Hairs

Grey Hairs

WELCOME, Grey Hairs, whose light I gladly trust
To guide me to my peaceful bed of dust
My life's bright stars, whose wakeful eyes shut mine
Stand on my head as tapers on my shrine
The world's grand noise of nothing which invades
My soul, exclude from death's approaching shades,
But as the day is usher'd in by one
And the same star, that shows the day is done
This twilight of my head this doubtful sphere,
My body's evening, my soul's morning star
Th allay of white amongst the browner hairs
As well the birth as death of day declares,
As he, who from the hill saw the moist tomb
Of earth, together with her pregnant womb
This mingled colour, with ambiguous strife
Demonstrates my decaying into life
Thus life and death compound the world, each weed,
That fades, revives by sowing its own seed,
Matter suppos'd the whole creation
Is nothing but form and privation
No borrow'd tresses then no cheating dye
Shall to false life my dying locks belie
I shall a perfect microcosm grow
When as the Alps, I crowned am with snow
I will believe this white the milky way,
Which leads unto the court of endless day
Then let my life's flame so intensely burn
That all my hairs may into ashes turn,
Whence may arise a Phoenix to repay
With Hallelujahs this Cygnean lay

10

20

30

A Dialogue upon Death

PHILLIS DAMON

PHIL

DAMON, amidst the blisses we
In joint affections fully prove
Doth it not sometimes trouble
thee
To think that death must part
our love?

DAM

Though sweets concentrate in thy
arms
And that alone I revel there
A willing prisoner to those charms,
Love cannot teach me death to
fear

Grey Hairs] This is not the least graceful of poetical addresses to the 'Churchyard daisies'

^{19 20} creation—privation] Another very bad instance of this rhyme carelessness In effect it makes the line not a decasyllabic but an octosyllabic couplet

³⁰ Cygnean] Curiously misprinted in orig and B Eygnean

William Hammond

To white and red, Beauty's complexion
He comes no more to spoil thy mansion,
But to afford thee that inheritance,
Which cannot be conceiv'd without a trance ,
To be translated to the fellowship
Of angels, there with an immortal lip
To drink Nectarean bowls of endless good,
Where the Creator's face is the soul's food
The best condition is but to be
An elect spouse to that great Deity
But death, the bride-maid, leads us to the bed,
Where youth and pleasures are eternized
When I consider the whole world obeys
Creation's law , only untame man strays ,
I cannot think this is the proper sphere,
Where all his actions move irregular ,
Nor shall my wishes ever so exclude
The decent orderly vicissitude
Of Nature's constant harmony, to pray
For a harsh jarring by unruly stay

50

These with the pains and shame of doating age
Will cause the mind betimes to loathe her cage

60

On the death of my dear Brother, Mr H S., drowned

THE TOMB

WHY weeps this marble? Can his frigid power
Thicken the ambient air into a shower?
Ah no , these tears have sure another cause
Than the necessity of Nature's laws ,
These tears their spring have from within , there lies
The spoil of Nature, crime of destinies

How well this silent sadness doth become
This awful shade , the horror of the tomb
Strikes paleness through my soul , yet I must on,
And pay the rights of my devotion
Pardon, you guardian angels, who attend
And keep his bones safe from the Stygian fiend,
That I disturb your watch with untun'd lays ,
I come to mourn, and not to sing his praise
A Sun that set in floods, but, oh sad haste,
Ere the meridian of his age was past

10

51 bride-maid] The form without the *s* is commoner at this time and till the eighteenth century

54 untame] Uncommon for 'untamed'

Title Mr H S] The author's brother-in-law, Henry Sandys, Esq , who married a daughter of Sir William Hammond, of St Alban's Court, and who was eldest son of Sir Edwin Sandys, of Northbourne, near Deal, the celebrated author of *Europae Speculum* (B 's note)

10 rights] Whether, as so often, for 'rites' or not, may be doubted

16 age] A comma seems wanted here, lest the subject of 'was' should be uncertain.

Sunk eyes, cold lips, chaps fall'n

Death

SUNK eyes, cold lips chaps fall'n cheeks pale and wan
Are only bugbears falsely frightening man
This is the vizard, not death's proper face
For who looks through it with the eye of Grace
Shall find Death deckt in so divine a ray
That none would be such a self foe to stay
In mortal clouds did not the wiser hand
Of Supreme Power join with his strict command
Pangs in our dissolution which all shun
But would wish if they knew life then begun 10
Man is a creature mixt of heaven and earth
Of beast and angel, when he leaves this breath
He is all angel the soul's future eye
Is by the prospect of eternity
Determin'd only who content doth rest
With present good no better is than beast
The heathens prov'd since the soul cannot find
In nature's store to satisfy the mind,
Her essence supernatural and shall have
Her truest object not before the grave 20
Could I surmise the immaterial mate
Of this dull flesh should languish after fate
Like widowed turtles, or the glimmering light
Bereav'd of her dark lanthorn should be quite
Blown out by death or dwell on faithless mire
In hospitable fens like foolish fire
Wandering through dismal vales of horrid night
Th approach of death deservedly might fright
But Faith's clear eye more certainly surveys
Than any optic organ, for the rays 30
That show her object to us are divine
Reflected by th omniscient Crystalline
They then who surely know death leadeth right
To a vast sea of ravishing delight,
Cannot when he knocks at their earthen gate
Suffer him storm his entrance but dilate
Their ready hearts as to a friend, for now
He bears no sting no horror in his brow
The crystal ruby stream, which did pursue
The spear that smot Christ's side dyed his gnm hue 40

a frightening] B 'frightening

26 foolish fire] It is of course not in the least necessary that Dryden should have been even unconsciously thinking of this when he wrote the famous and beautiful apology in *The Hind and the Panther* (172 seq.) But it is not at all impossible that he did read Hammond as well as others of our herd

32 Crystalline] This might be either the crystalline *sphere* of Ptolemaic astronomy or and more probably the crystalline *lens* of the (here Divine) eye

William Hammond

Sometimes the tyrant Fire in fevers raves,
And brings us to our graves,
Sometimes the Air in whirling of our brains,
And windy colics, reigns,
Now Earth with melancholy man invades,
Making us walking shades, 10
Now Water in salt rheums works our decay,
And dropsies quench our day
But this war equal was in him, the fight,
Harmony and delight,
Till treacherous Thames, taking the water's part,
Surpris'd his open heart

To my dear Sister, Mrs S

THE CHAMBER

ENTERING your door, I started back, sure this,
Said I, Death's shady house and household is,
And yonder shines a beauty, as of old
Magnificent tombs eternal lamps did hold,
In lieu of life's light, a fair taper hid
In a dark lanthorn, an eye shut in's hid,
A flower in shade, a star in night's dark womb,
An alabaster column to a tomb
But why this night in day? Can thy fair eye
Delight in such an Aethiop's company?
Man hath too many natural clouds his blood
And flesh so blind his hood-wink'd soul, that good
Is scarce discern'd from bad, why should we then
Seek out an artificial darksome den?
The better part of nature hidden lies,
The stars indeed we may behold, and skies,
But not their influence, we see the fire
But not the heat, why then should we desire
More night, when darkness so o'er nature lies,
That all things mask their better qualties? 20

To the Same

THURSDAY

Now I'm resolv'd the crazy Universe
Grows old, the Sun himself is nigh his hearse,
Seven daughters in one week his youthful rays
Were wont to get, but since his strength decays,
Six are the most Thursday is lost, for we 5
Who boast ourselves skill'd in th' astronomy

5 Thursday] It would appear that Mis Sandys kept her house shut up on this day in memorial of her husband's death

On the death of my dear Brother

A purer day the East did never disclose,
Ihan in his clear affections orient rose
Tempestuous passion did in him appear
But physic, as the lightnings purge the air
Martial his temper was yet overcame
Others by smiles, himself by force did tame
Here lies the best of man, Nature with thee
Lost her perfection and integrity

22

On the Sime

THE BOAT

How well the brittle boat doth personate
Mans frail estate!
Whose concave, fill'd with lightsome air did scorn
The proudest storm
Mans fleshy boat bears up, whilst breath doth last
He fears no blast
Poor floating bark whilst on yon mount you stood
Ham was your food
Now the same moisture which once made thee grow
Doth thee overflow
Rash youth hath too much sail his giddy path
No ballast hath
He thinks his keel of wit can cut all waves,
And pass those grates
Can shoot all cataracts and safely steer
The fourscorth year
But stoop thine ear ill-counsell'd youth and bark
Look on this bark
His emblem, whom it carried both desir'd
Storms yet soon died
Only this difference that sunk downward this
Weigh'd up to blis

10

o

On the Sime

THE TEMPERS

The elements that do mans house compose
Are all his chiefest foes
Fire, air, earth, water, all are at debate
Which shall predominate

[18 orient] I perhaps not a duplicate of 'rose' but w^t pearly

[16 fourscorth] A justification precedent for oncty oncth

[22 weigh'd up] Whether this phrase (which is not I think uncommon) means weighed anchor or not is practically a question dependent on the other (in my humble judgement unsolved if not insoluble), whether 'under weigh' is 'under way' or not

William Hammond

For sorrows make one month seem many years
Time's multiplying glass is made of tears
Our life is but a painted perspective,
Grief the false light, that doth the distance give
Nor doth it with delight (as shadowing)
Set off, but, as a staff sit in a spring,
Seem crookt and largei, then dry up thy tears.
Since through a double mean nought iight appears

16

To the Same

THE EXCUSE

Nor can your sev's easiness excuse
Or countenance your tears to be profuse
Some She's there are, whose breath is only sighs,
Who weep their own, in others' obsequies
But in the reason, like the Sun at noon,
Dispels usurping clouds of passion
Where feminine defects are wanting, there
All feminine excuses wanting are
Think not, since Virtue thce above them rears,
A woman's name can privilege thy tears

1c

Fortune material things only controls,
But doth herself pay homage unto souls
There hath no power, can do no injury,
The pavement where the stars their dances foun
By their own music, is above all storm.
For meteors but imperfect mixtures are
In the raw bosom of distemp'r'd air
Then let thy soul shine in her crystal sphie!
They're Comets in the troubled air appear

1c

To the Same

THE REASONS

Is it because he died, or that his years
Not many were, that causeth all these tears?
If for the first, you should have always wept,
Even in his life, from first acquaintance, kept
Sorrow awake, for that you know his fate
Prefixèd had a necessary date
How unadvisedly do you lament
Because things mortal are not permanent
Or is't because he ere his agèd snow,
Or autumn came, was ravish'd from the bough?

1o

16 spring] = Merely 'water'

13 injury] There is no line rhyming to this in the original

To his Sister

Of your day shedding eyes by that light swear,
That day is lost in which you not appear,
That thy dark fancy might a giant woe
Beget thou makst a night Hereulean too
The late astronomers have found it true,
We have lost many days but tis by you
Our calculation errs, and we shall rage
If you go on to cheat us of our age,
One day in seven is lost and in threescore
We are bereaved of nine years and more
So will your grief dilate itself like day
And all, as you become unumbr'd grey

10

To the Same

LIL ROSE

AFTER the honey drops of pearly showers
Urania walk'd to gather flowers
Sweet Rose I heard her say why are these scars?
Are these drops on thy cheek thy tears?
By those thy beauty fresher is thy smell
Arabian spices doth excel
This rain, the Rose replied 'seeds and betrys
My odours adds and cuts off days
Had I not spread my leaves to catch this dew
My scent had not invited you
Urania sigh'd and softly said "Tis so
Showers blow the Rose and ripen woe
For mine alas! when washt in floods sweet clean
Heaven put his hand forth and did glean

10

To the Same

MARY LEE

MARY's life was once a span now one of those
Atoms of which old Sophies did compose
The world, a thing so small no emptiness
Nature can find at all by his decease
Nor need she to attenuate the air
And spreading it, his vacancy repair,
The swellings that in hearts and eyes arise
Repay with ample bulk death's robburies
Why should we then weep for a thing so slight
Converting life's short day to a long night?

10

The Rose.] A characteristic and charming thing interesting to compare with Cowper's well known piece C was a better poet than H but H's time and tune were kinder to him than C's And so Wisdom is justified of the historic estimate¹ as of all her children

² Sophies] Not Shaws, but relicts of phalo'

William Hammond

On the death of my much honoured Uncle,
Mr G Sandys

PARDON, great Soul, if duty grounded on
Blood and affection's firm devotion,
Force my weak Muse to sacrilege, and by
Short payment rob thy sacred memory!
To be thy wit's executor, though I
No title have, yet a small legacy
Fitting my small reception didst thou leave,
Which from thy learned works I did receive,
I should then prove unthankful to deny
Some spices to embalm that memory,
Whose soul, and better part, thy lines alone
Establish in Eternity's bright throne
Our humble art the body of thy fame
Only to Memphian mummy tries to frame,
Which, though a swarthy dryness it puts on,
Is raisèd yet above corruption

A tomb of rarest art, magnificent
As e'er the East did to thy eyes present,
Erected by great Falkland's learned hands
To thee alive, in his eloquiums stands
Thy body we are only then t' inter,
And to those matchless epitaphs refer
The hasty passenger, that cannot stay
To hear thy larger Muse her worth display

Unless unto the crowd about the hearse
(Those busy sons of sense) I shall rehearse
What worth in thy material part did dwell,
And at the funeral thy scutcheons spell,
Declare the extraction of thy noble line,
What graces from all parts of thee did shine,
That age thy sense did not at seventy cloud,
And thee a youth all then but death allow'd

As for thy soul, if any do inquire,
'Tis making anthems in the heavenly Quire!

Epitaph on Sir R D.

H _{LRE} lies the pattern of good men, Heaven and Earth's lov'd Citizen The World's faint wishes scarce can reach	The good, he did by action teach So hating 'semblance, that his mind Left her deportment still behind, That he far better was, than e'er
--	---

Title Mr G Sandys] George Sandys, the celebrated poet, whose niece, the daughter of Sir Anthony Aucher, married Sir William Hammond (B's note)

11 lines] An odd unintentional anticipation, for it is Sandys's *lines*—his use of the decasyllabic couplet—that have preserved his memory

To his Sister

Ask but the sacred oracle you there
Shall find untimely deaths no windfall ²⁰
The grand example miracle of good
(In virtue only old) slain in the bud
Newly disclosing man It were a shame
To wish than that of his a longer flame
Who would not die before subdued by age?
That conquest oft Fortune pursues with rage,
Or sin in that advantage wounds him worse
To wish him long life then, had been a curse!

To the Same

THE TEARS

You modern Wits who call this world a Star
Who say the other planets too worlds are
And that the spots that in the midst are found
Are to the people there islands and ground
And that the water, which surrounds the earth,
Reflects to each, and gives their shining birth,
The brightness of these tears had you but seen
Fall'n from her eyes, no argument had been
To contradict that water here displays
To them as they to us, sidereal rays
¹⁰
Her tears have than the stars a better right
And a more clear propriety to light
For stars receive their borrowed beams from far
These bring their own along with them and are
Born in the sphere of light. Others may blind
Themselves with weeping much because they spend
The brightness of their eyes upon their tears
But hers are inexhaustible, she spares
Beams to her tears, as tapers lend their light,
And should excess of tears rob her of sight,
Two of these moist sparks might restore to our eyes
In humour watery crystalline comprise
Why may not then two crystal drops restore
That sight a crystal humour gave before?
Love dews his locks here woos each drop to fall
A pupil in his eye and sight recall
And I hope fortune passing through this rain
Will, at last see to recompence her pain

[¹² windfall] Apparently used not in the sense of lucky chance but literally of fruit blown down *ere ripe*, and so spoilt. Man II argues, may be ripe, however early lost.

[³ midst are] Orig and B 'midstar'

[¹⁰ si 'derous] Or better *cosm* the older form of sidereal

[¹² propriety] = property or right of property So up to Dryden, a least

William Hammond

Upon the Nativity of Our Saviour and Sacrament then received

SEE from his watery tropic how the Sun
Approacheth by a double motion!
The same flight, tending to the western seas,
Wheels northward by insensible degrees,
So this blest day bears to our intellect,
As its bright fire, a duplicate respect
None but a two-fac'd Janus can be guest,
And fit himself unto this double feast,
That must before jointly the manger see,
And view behind the execrable tree,
Here the blest Virgin's living milk, and there
The fatal streams of the Son's blood appear,
Crowns at his tender feet in Bethle'm lie,
Thorns bind his manly brows in Calvary,
Th' ashamed Sun from this his light withdrew,
A new-born Star the other joy'd to shew,
To furnish out this feast, lo! in the pot
Death here consults the salting antidote
But lest the sad allay should interfere,
And corrupt this day's smile into a tear,
This very death makes up a fuller mirth,
Bequeathing to the worthy guest new birth,
As to the mystic head, beseemingly,
So to each member gives nativity
The difference only this, the Deity
Born to our flesh, into his spirit we

10

.10

FINIS

18 consults] = 'prescribes'?

Epitaph on Sir R D

Unto the world's eye did appear
The poor can witness this who
cry
Aloud their loss his charity, 10
The lame and feeble now must creep,
To show their crutch is laid asleep
His household servants tenants all
Weep here their father's funeral
The war that gorg'd on his estate,
His table never could abate,
If ever he unjust was known,
I was in receding from his own
Exchanging what with trouble he
Might save to keep tranquillity 20
His host of virtues struck such fear
Into his foes they did not dare

To lay on his that penalty
They did on other's loyalty
Which bore with him as high a rate
As those who bought it with their
state
Prudence and Innocence had made
A league no harm should him
invade
Peaceful amidst the wars his life
As in the elemental strife 30
Of bodies that are temper'd well
Harmonious souls at quiet dwell
When the worst humour had prevail'd
Upon the State his vitals fail'd
To show this feeling member's health
Was wrapt up in the common wealth

Grace compared to the Sun

GRACE as the Sun incessantly its light
Dilates upon the universal face
Iagans, that sit in Antipodian night
Taste by reflex of reason beams of grace
Their sickly planet queen of night not sleep
Her wakeful eye in the Sun's beams may steep

Grace is the soul's soul, the informing part
Reason like Phosper ushers in the day
But the terrene affections of the heart
Repel which Pharean clouds this sacred ray 10
Internal as external night alone
Springs from the Earth's interposition

Goodness is priz'd by her own latitude
The Persian wisest of idolaters
Adores the Sun as the most common good
From whose balm Nature's hand nothing inters
Worse than the Caliph is that votary
Who worships a less loving deity

The Sun would raise this Globe to nobler birth
Transforming into gold each mineral 20
But in disposure of the stubborn earth
Renders his virtue ineffectual
Thus Grace endeavours all to sublimate
Then blamie thyself if not regenerate!

¹⁰ whi h Pharean] I do not understand this unless which as often is a misprint for with Pharean is used by Sylvester and Milton as = Egyptian generally and so may refer to the *Pharaonic Plague of Darkness*. But as Pharo was a *light* house Hammond's use is unlucky

¹⁷ Caliph] A slight confusion

THE
CINTAST
AND
LOST LOVERS

Lively shadowed in the persons
of Arcadius and Sepha, and illustra-
ted with the severall stories of Helen
and Agone, Frumio and Amilia,
Phae and Sappho, Delibison
and Verista.

Being a description of severall Lovers
swimming with delit, and with nope's fresh
as their youth, and fair as their beauties
in the begining of their affection,
and ove'd with blood and
rōrd in the conclusion

To this is added the Contestation betwixt Cupid
and Diana, and certain Sonnet of the
Author to AVRORA

Digested into three Poems, by WILL BOFORTH, Gent

Spirjore *Inspire volare, et serena*, *Uilliam*
+ e quoque *Callous dedit recte*

London Printed by F. L. for Laurence Blaklock, and
are to be sold at his shop at Tentergate, Par, 1651.

William Bosworth

means eschewed by Spenser himself There is at least a fair allowance of other forms of the earlier word-play but much less of the later thought-play which succeeded it. Indeed, Bosworth is perhaps the least ‘metaphysical’ of our crew, except Hannay and as the Galwegian has (not at all to my displeasure) found favour in the eyes of some who could not stomach Benlowes or even Chamberlayne, let us hope that the Cantabrigian will have equal luck

Besides epanaphora, the ‘turn of words’ its near neighbour as, close to the beginning

Down by which brook there sat a little lad,
A little lad—

which the pure Elizabethans also greatly affected, and which came back after the Restoration, but which is less distinctly ‘First-Caroline,’ appears in Bosworth, to the special delectation of ‘R C.’ On the other hand his nomenclature, instead of being more or less purely classical or Italian, inclines to the odd rococo forms which have been noted as ‘Heroic.’ Indeed ‘Delithason’ outstrips even these, and reminds one of the strange name-coining of Blake. The couplet-versification is rather stopped on the Spenser-Drayton model than overlapped although, as is usually the case with that model, it allows itself overlapping. The occasional stanzas are managed with skill, and the song ‘See’st not, my love, with what a grace’ has a most pleasing cadence. It should not have escaped anthologists.

Nor is Bosworth at all ill provided with word ammunition to load his verse-ordnance withal, though it must be confessed that his syntax and composition are sometimes quite bewildering. On the whole he gives us, with a not unsatisfactory variation, a fresh moral on the text which can hardly be too often enforced here, because it is in fact the justification of all these re-issues. That people should write poetry in their youth, and leave off writing it in their maturer years, is nothing uncommon at any time, even I, who had rather that twenty bad or indifferent poems saw the light than that one good one should miss it, am disposed to regard this as one of Nature’s most benevolent laws. It has affected even real poets, who have suffered no let or stress of untoward circumstance and there have been some other real poets whom it might have affected with advantage, not to mention those who by want of pence or peace have been forced to be disobedient to the Heavenly Vision. But here is a man who writes a considerable amount of more than tolerable verse before he is twenty, who lives to more than double that age, who occupies the situation of life most suitable for the purpose, beset by neither poverty nor riches, neither harassing vocation nor tempting avocations, and who apparently, in all but a full quarter of a century, in the very years of man’s life which have given

INTRODUCTION TO WILLIAM BOSWORTH

Of William Bosworth or Bo**worth** (taking which form he was Bo**worth** of that ilk¹—a village about seven miles from Cambridge to the left of the Huntingdon Road) next to nothing appears to be known except what is furnished by the posthumous edition of his poems a very rare book which is here reproduced. According to a portrait (absent in my copy¹ which belonged to Park, the editor of *Heliconia, &c.* but present in others) itself was engraved in the year 1637 and *act 30* of the subject, who died it seems a year before the book was published. As the poems are said to have been written at the age of nineteen, this with the dating of the portrait would bring them back to the first or second year of Charles the First while the author when he died would have been something over forty. The particulars are not voluminous but only accidental discovery of documents is likely to extend them much.

The attribution of poems—more especially posthumous poems—to an extremely early period of the poet's life, is not an uncommon thing and was perhaps more than usually common in the seventeenth century. But there is no reason for questioning it in the case of the present pieces though they are certainly better than most boys of nineteen could write. There is about them no such startling excellence or originality as would make one suppose that an earlier Chatterton or Keats was not lost but miraculously struck dumb in the case of Bosworth. On the other hand their general characteristics are distinctly those of the first or really Elizabethan half of the great so-called Elizabethan period—not those of the second. One of these will strike every expert at once, it is the prevalence of the figure of epanaphora, or repetition of identical verse beginnings which is extravagant in Gascoigne somewhat excessive even in Sackville and by no

¹ There are said to be copies with 1633 on the title page but (as so constantly happens at this time) really the same edition. R C is even more shadowy than Bosworth. One would have been glad if it could have been Crashaw as the Cambridge connexion might suggest. But as a famous text has it 'that is impossible because he was dead'. As for the dedicatee there were several John Finches, more than one of some note alive at this time but the man in question must apparently have been a son of Lord Keeper Finch Lord Finch of Fordwich. The commentators are as rigidly self-denying in their confinement to initials as their editor and most of these initials give no indication. But if only S P might be Samuel Pepys! He was actually entered at Magdalene in 1650 and his family abode at Brampton is but some ten miles from Boxworth.

William Bosworth

To the true Lover of all good Learning,
the Honourable John Finch, Esq.

SIR,
If Poetry be truly conceived to
carry some Divinity with it, and Poets,
on what subjects soever their fancies
have discoursed, have been intituled
Divine, as the *Divine M. Spencer*¹, the
Divine Ronsard, the *Divine Ariosto*,
how much more properly may they be
esteemed to be divine, who have made
chaste Love their argument, which is
(habitual in its action) always as-
cending and aspiring to Heaven, and
that love which Xenophon doth distin-
guish from the sensual, and doth call it
The heavenly Venus, and with this our
poet being powerfully inspired hath
breathed forth these happy raptures, to
declare, That Love and the Muses are
so near of kin, that the greatest poets
are the greatest lovers

And, Sir, although there is no man a
more absolute master of his passions
than yourself, and therefore you cannot
be said to be subjected unto Love, yet
it shall be no dishonour to you to ac-
knowledge yourself to be a lover of the

Muses In this confidence I have made
bold to tender unto you these Poems,
the work of a young gentleman of nine-
teen years of age, who had he lived,
might have been as well the wonder as
the delight of the Arts, and been ad-
vanced by them amongst the highest in
the Temple of Fame. The Myrtle and
the Cypress of Fame, which he made
more innocent by his love, shall re-
member, and the music of the birds
shall teach every tree to repeat to one
another, his chaste complaint, and the
flourish of the trees shall endeavour to
raise unto Heaven his name, which
they shall engrave on their leaves
These are only his first lights, his first
fruits, the early flowers of his youth,
that as their beauties do arrest our eyes,
so (I hope) their perfume will continue
through many ages to testify the influ-
ence of your protection, and the most
graceful resentments of him who is

Sir,
Your most humble and devoted
servant,

R. C.

To the Reader³

THIS book hath the fate which the
modesty of Antiquity did assign to their
books, which is, not to be extant till the
death of the Author, declining thereby
the presumption of an assumed and a
saucy immortality, and owing this new
life, which by their remaining labours

they received, to the benefit and com-
mendation of posterity. These Poems
are secure in themselves, and neither
fear the tongue of the detractor, nor
desire the praise of the encomiastic,
their own worth can best speak their own
merit, but this it shall be lawful for me

¹ Spencer] Sic in orig R C's selection is not bad for the three languages
² violent] The temptation to regard this as a 'poitmaneau-word' between 'violent'
and 'redolent' is strong But it will make sense in its own meaning 'Resentment'
has again a Malapropish look but it is quite common at this time in a neutral, and
even a good sense—as in Jeremy Taylor, Henry More, and others
³ To the Reader] R C evidently had an ambition of style and a sense of criticism
'An assumed and saucy immortality' is quite Fulke Greville while the oppositions of
'smooth' and 'smart,' 'clear' and 'active' below are not trivial

Introduction

us most of the best poetry in the world—wrote nothing more and does not even take the trouble to publish what he has written

Once more, poetry must be very much in the air, and very careless of the mere individual on whom she hists to light to produce or permit such phenomena as this¹

¹ The original is one of the worst printed of these books the type being sometimes so battered as to make the exact words doubtful and the punctuation (or the absence of it) being of the most bewildering kind. By taking not a little trouble with this latter the apparently pillar to post character of the narrative can be slightly improved but some will always remain and to make Bosworth thoroughly intelligible without contributory exertion on the reader's part would require more annotation than the plan of this edition admits. The stanzas of *Aurora* have kept him in better order than the couplets. The vocabulary is here and there unusual and apparently dialectic. But the spelling is by no means very archaic or irregular.

William Bosworth

or fancy of the imitator, but to these new numbers, and measures, which he first taught the Roman Muse to tread, and this makes him so much to magnify himself

Libera per vacuum posui vestigia
princeps

The woiks of Virgil are nothing else but mere Imitations in his *Ecllogues* he followeth Theocritus, in his *Aeneids*, Homer, in his *Georgics* he imitateth Hesiod; which he conceiveth to be so far from his prejudice, that he esteemeth it his glory

Ascraeumque cano Romana per op-
pida carmen

And yet because the same subject was not treated on before by any Latin Poet, you may observe how confident he is of himself

Juvat ire viam [jugis] quâ nulla
priorum

Castaliam molli deducitui [deveritur]
orbita clivot

These prælibations may serve not only

* Virg *Georg* lib 3 [2, l 176]

to discharge our Author, but to raise him above those accusations which peradventure some distemper'd critics might have charged him with. The other part of his invention is entirely his own, smooth yet smart, and as clear as it is active. Now when all this shall be done at nineteen years of age, and out of a desire only to please you, what entertainment should you give unto it: with what flowers should you crown his memory, who brought so many flowers to crown your delight? Take them, and peruse them, his leaves invite every hand to turn them over. The young men may read them for their information, and with some sympathy of affection, the old men for their recreation. The ladies may learn them by heart, and repeat them to one another, for this the Muses, upon their credit, have given me in charge to impart unto them, I hat whatsoever they shall lay forth on his praises (the book read over) they will find it paid back to them in the reckoning

R. C

† *Georg* lib 2 [3, l 292]

On the amorous and pathetic story of Arcadius and Sepha, &c.

Lo, here the Muse which to our eyes
discovers
The bleeding fate of many hapless
lovers,
What though his warbling lyre not
gravely rings
With such deep notes as lofty *Chœ*
sings,
His Muse is soft, as sweet, and though
not strong,
Pathetic, lively, all on fire, and
young,

Flowing with tears and smiles, and full
of sport,
As fits the subject of fair *Venus'*
Court,
And this may court you to peruse his
book,
So oft i' th' streets with prompter eyes
we look
On lovely girls who but their shoe-
strings tie,
Than wives, their garters making fast
more high.

L. B

On the exact and elaborate story of Arcadius and Sepha, and the rest of the Bevy of the Lovers

WHAT brave young man is this, whose
lute doth lead
The dancing rocks, and teach the
woods to tread?

Is *Thracian Orpheus* reviv'd, whose
lay
Hath now charm'd He'l, to get himself
away?

R C to the Reader

to insert that in one book and of so small a bulk you shall seldom see more contained

He doth swell

Not with th how much he writheth,
but th how well

You shall find in this system the idea of Poetry at large and in one garland all the flowers on the Hill of Parnassus or on the banks of Helicon

The high the fluent, and the pathetic discourses of his lovers, and the transformation of them after their death into precious stones into birds into flowers or into monuments of marble you shall find hath allusion to Ovid's *Metamorphosis* which in Ovid's own judgement was the best piece that ever he composed and for which with most confidence he doth seem to challenge to himself the deserved honour of a perpetual fame

The strength of his fancy and the shadowing of it in words he taketh from Mr Marlow in his *Hero and Leander* whose mighty lines Mr Benjamin Johnson (a man sensible enough of his own abilities¹) was often heard to say that they were examples fitter for admiration than for parallel. You shall find our Author everywhere in this imitation This the one

Some say fair Cupid unto her inclin'd
Mourn'd as he went and thinking on
her pin'd

And in another place

And as she went casting her eyes
aside

Many admiring at her beauty dy'd

This the other

And mighty Princes of her love
deny'd
Pin'd as they went and thinkin' on
her dy'd

You shall find also how studious be is to follow him in those many quick and short sentences at the close of his fancy with which he everywhere doth adorn his writings

The weaving of one story into another and the significant flourish that doth attend it is the peculiar grace of Sir Philip Sidney whom our Author doth

so happily imitate as if he were one of the same intelligences that moved in that incomparable compass

His making the end of one verse to be the frequent beginning of the other (besides the art of the trope) was the labour and delight of Mr Edmund Spencer whom Sir Walt Raleigh and Sir Kenelm Digby were used to call the English Virgil and indeed Virgil himself did often use it and in my opinion with a greater grace making the last word only of his verse to be the beginning of the verse following as

Sequitur pulcherrimus Astur
Astur equo fidens et versicoloribus
armis

Virgil hath nothing more usual than this graceful way of repetition as those who are most conversant with him can readily witness with me Our Author's making use of one and the same verse in several places is also taken from Virgil as you shall often find in his *Georgics* which he would never have let pass (being full twelve years in the completing of that work) if he had conceived it would have been looked upon as an imperfection either of too much haste or sloth and this also is often to be found in Homer

You behold now how many and what great examples our Author hath profounded to himself to imitate If it be objected that it is a disparagement to imitate any be they never so excellent (according to that of Horace O imitatorum[es] stultum pecus) it is no absurdity to make answer that Horace wrote that in a critical hour when he abounded with a hypercritical sense For if you please to look upon the fragments of those Greek Poets which in many books are inserted at the end of Pindar you shall undoubtedly find that Horace hath translated as much of them as are now extant word for word and put them into the first book of his Odes which is very easy in this place to be represented but that it is much beyond our room and a little besides our subject

But more fully to satisfy the objection it may be answered that in this Horace had no relation at all to the words

¹ This looks as if R C had actually experienced Ben—who had not been more than fourteen years dead at this time.

William Bosworth

And their high flames admire But oh,
forbear
That hasty zeal, and do not tread too
near,
For know the flames so ardent were
that burn'd

Their suffering hearts, and them to
ashes turn'd, 10
That by your sighs they may too soon
be blown
Into new life, and set on fire your own
L C

The Book to the Reader

Reader,
MR Author vow'd to prattle forth his
Loves,
And fill the azure skies with wat'ry
clouds.
My Author vow'd to dwell in shady
groves,
And paint his fortune in Diana's
shrouds.
For the best artist that the world
admires,
Was but the artist of his own de-
sires
You must not then expect a curious
strain,
That best befits the quaintness of his
story
No, that's a shadow for a riper brain,

Let them report it, that have had the
glory 10
The gilded tresses of the clearest
shining,
Have neither force in rising nor de-
clining

Then take the branches of his tender
vine,
Which here you have presented, though
he fears
You'll draw his meaning by too strict
a line,
For yet he ne'er attained to thrice seven
years.
Yet let me pass, and ere his day sees
night,
His hawk may please you with a
fairer flight¹

¹ This makes Bosworth's subsequent silence all the more remarkable.

Commendatory Poems

Son of the Arts and Heav'n our hearts
we fill
With joy and zeal to gratulate thy
skill
What fitting tributes shall we bring thee
now,

To crown thy merits, and adorn thy
brow?
For since thy harp to follow trees are
grac'd
Bays of themselves unto thy brows
makes haste F L

An Epitaph on the deceased Author, in allusion to his Sonnets on Aurora

SAD Lover, thou who to thy cruel saint
Didst teach thy Muse to breathe thy first
complaint,
Whilst thou the ends that sex aim'd at
madst known
Methought I heard thee thus to speak
thy own
Lo! hear the glory of all women's pride
The matchless trophy of their beauties
might,
To kill by treason, and hid fires provide

Those to devour whom they do most
invite
Poor injur'd ashes! you too late have
try'd
How ill they do the gentlest hearts re-
quite
O that in beauties should those flames
be known
Which burn our breasts, yet never
warm their own! E G

On the deathless Poems of the deceased Author

HAPPY young man, who though laid
underground,
Thy name to Honour a sure way hath
found,
Thy chaste Arcadius shall with Sepha
live
Whiles the kind Sun warmth to the
Earth shall give
And every age shall take delight to see
Fair Haemon met with fair Antigone
Whiles thankful rivers to the seas make
haste
Eramio's and Amissa's love shall last
No more shall Phaon by contempt be
led,

But foot to foot shall now with Sappho
tread
And Delthason's youth, and chaste
desires
Shall keep more warm his fair Verista's
fires
Thus whilst that thou with thy im-
mortal lays
Beauty and Love and Innocence doth
praise
That praise which thou to others
worts dost lend,
Doth make thine own high as the stars
ascend S P

On these laboured Poems of the deceased Author, Mr William Bosworth

THESE bleeding lovers, and unstain'd
desires
Their undry'd tears, and their religious
fires,
And their stars sullen malice, which did
bend

Their lives and loves to an untimely
end
May bring the pious reader with per-
fumes
Of flowers and sighs to worship at their
tombs,

William Bosworth

VII

Why do you now my Sepha's tunes forbear?
Why do you cease to tune my Sepha's lays?
Why don't you now to wonted trees repair?
Why don't you sit and sing my Sepha's praise?
Ye warbling chanters that such music bred,
Are ye grown weary, or is Sepha dead?

40

VIII

Or Sepha dead? is heav'nly Sepha dead?
No more shall earth be happy with her sweet,
No more shall eyes be with her beauty fed,
No more shall flowers be proud to kiss her feet,
No more shall Phoebus court her in a show'r,
No more shall bees mistake her for a flow'r.

IX

In blessed times when virtuous Sepha liv'd,
The happy earth was with her beauty blest,
Each greedy eye, that saw not Sepha, griev'd,
Each flower was proud to be by Sepha prest,
Love-show'ring Phoebus spar'd no am'rous time,
And bees on her did think to gather thyme

50

X

Blest be the season, and the hour blest,
When first my eyes in Sepha's eyes were seen,
When first my hopes began to build their nest,
When first I saw her walking on yon green,
When first my lips sipt nectar from her breast,
Blest be the season, and the hour blest

60

XI

Ye stately pines that dwell on lofty hills,
Stoop down your heads with a dejected fall,
Let Boreas go sport with whom he wills,
And though you knew her not, nor never shall,
Sob forth her plaints with a bewailing eye,
And say 'twas Sepha's death that made you die

XII

Smilax and Crocus, little blushing flowers,
Hence cease your red, and let your pale begin,
And say you want those sweet distilling showers,
That Phoebus us'd to court fair Sepha in
Lilies, forbear to stoop your drooping head,
For now your shame, the fairest Lily's dead

70

XIII

That Lily's dead in whom all graces been,
That Lily's dead, the fairest of the Nine,
That Lily's dead, where Nature's art was seen,
That Lily's dead, whose odours were divine

St x] There is an odd suggestion (to me at least) in this stanza, and in the context, of Collins's best-known *Eclogue* (the Second), and indeed of those curious pieces generally. And if B had improved as much as C did — ?

ARCADIUS AND SEPHA

I

NEAR to the Caspian straits where dolphins sing
Hippobatos a verdant meadow lay,
Along which meadow ran a silver spring
Winding her streams as careless of her way
Here would she stay, and seem returning home,
Till with herself, herself was overcome

II

Down by which brook there sat a little lad,
A little lad nam'd Epimenides *
Close to his foot a little dog he had
Whose master's face character'd his disease ,
Sighing he said and to the Powers above
Make me (O Gods) immortal for my love

* A Poet of
Crete

10

III

Snatch hence my soul the better part I have,
And him of his detested life deprive,
Who vows to live obscurely in a cave
Shall Sepha die, and I remain alive?
Satyrs go weep and when ye hear her name,
Blow forth my Love's inevitable fame

IV

Let swiftest thoughts possess my Sephas name,
And sound her praise as swift as eagles fly
Let marble be proud to preserve the same,
Lest rotten time outslip her memory,
Lest trumpets cease to sound and so forbear it,
Let echoes learn to dictate when they hear it

20

V

Ye sliding streams, that pass so gently by
Winding your waves, and do not faster flee,
Joy you to hear my Sephas elegy?
Or do you linger to condole with me?
Tis to condole, since such is my estate
Your bubbling streams do murmur at my fate

30

VI

Ye little birds that us'd to sit and sing
While Dryades with Music's nimble touch,
(When woods and valleys did of Sepha ring)
Present harmonious tunes, to make her couch
A nest of Heav'nly raptures, sweeter far
With purer notes than earthly noises are

William Bosworth

Those dainty flowers, that so much once delighted,
Are now abasht, and in their beauty die,
Lilies and Roses startle at her name,
One pale for fear, the other red for shame

120

xxi

If to the woods persuaded by my Muse,
Even there were echoes of fair Sepha's glory,
The warbling chanters made a fine excuse
For her delay, and chanted forth the story
Of her best praise, by which I understood,
They striv'd with tunes to tell her to the wood

xxii

If I but chanc'd to walk unto the springs,
There sat the Muses warbling forth her story,
Wanton Thalia with sweet raptures sings,
Folding her name in Heav'n's immortal glory
With hymns, and lays, they prattle forth delight,
And count her name the pen with which they write

130

xxiii

Yet sad Melpomene rejoiceth not,
Nor aught but imprecations 'stows upon her,
She saith her beauty is to her a blot,
Whose so much goodness robs them of their honour.
Help then, Melpomene, with thy sad verse,
To tell her fate, and howl upon her herse'

xxiv

These were the plaints the Cretan lad bestow'd
The funerals of his fair Sepha's death.

140

'Behold,' said he, 'the service that I ow'd,
And vow'd to pay Sepha shall be my breath'
When heard by ladies of renownèd glory,
They urg'd him to relate his Sepha's story

xxv

'Ladies (said he) if your unhappy ears,
Admit such sad disasters to have room,
If by your looks your inward thoughts appears,
You'll elegize this story that shall come
You'll sigh to hear my Sepha's hap, while I
Bend all my power to tell her fate, and die'

150

Arcadius and Sepha

That Lily, than whom more fairer there was none,
Is pluckt away, the fairest Lily's gone.

xiv

She was the fairest and the sweetest creature,
That ever yet was subject to the Gods,
For they resolv'd she was the only feature
In whom they joy'd—the Powers delight in odds
To deck their tents Fair Sepha twas that mov'd
My soul to bless thee Sepha, whom I lov'd

xv

Some poets feign there is a Heav'n on earth,
Earth hath its joys to make a happy time,
Admired odours giving a new birth,
And sweetning joys, with Melliflora's thyme,
Tis not a feign'd but Heav'n rightly fam'd
For I enjoy'd the Heav'n the poets nam'd

80

90

xvi

Jove was propitious when I first begun
To court fair Sepha Echo's nimble charm
Rose-cheek'd Adonis fairer than the Sun,
Had not a sweeter choice, nor kinder harm,
Rough footed satyrs satyrs nymphs and fauns,
Scatter'd her pruse throughout Diana's lawns

xvii

If I but walkt in Tempe or the groves,
To meditate my melancholy lays
I was saluted with the murmuring loves
Of shady pines, repining at her praise
Gnev'd at her praise, when they her name did hear
They sigh for want of her sweet presence there

100

xviii

Or if (weary of sighs) I left the bowers
To recreate me in the whispring air,
I was saluted with distilling showers
That brought me tidings of my sweetest fair
Coming from Heav'n they told me news of this,
Jove had prepar'd already for her bliss

xix

If to the mountains I a voyage took,
Mountains with roses and with pinks adorn'd,
There lay Adonis by his silver hook
Courted by Venus Venus by him scorn'd
Venus with tears presents young Cupid's letter,
He hates her vows and loves fair Sepha better

xx

If to the garden Flora me invited
Where all the dainty flowers are said to lie

110

[77 more fairer] Some one in my copy has attempted to *biffer* the 'more' in pencil
These double comparatives are always stumbling blocks to weaker vessels and here
the metre rather increases the obstacle

To whom was added that celestial grace
 Of perfect pureness to adorn the face,
 That whensoe'er these seeing lamps did move,
 They'd light spectators on their way to love ,
 Between which eyes (if eyes they may be nam'd)
 A pillar (as of purest marble fram'd)
 Then call'd her nose, did lead you to two plains,
 Pure white and red, like milk which claret stains ,
 Two flow'ry fields where Flora seem'd to dwell,
 Where white and red were striving to excel,
 Whose raptures seem'd like a celestial nest,
 Whereon distressèd lovers seem'd to rest,
 Which Paradise if any lover seeks,
 It was presented in fair Sepha's cheeks
 Two pearls of that inestimable price,
 So far beyond th' perfection of her eyes,
 Impall'd with that excessive form of bliss,
 Smiling, you'd think th' invited you to kiss
 What name or title fits fair Sepha's lips ?
 Shall some Ambrosian cup, where great Jove sips
 Nectar from Ganimedē? too mean it is
 To bear their form, it is too mean by this,
 Jove out of them Nepenthe us'd to sip,
 But that Nepenthe grew on Sepha's lip
 Then gan her teeth in a most perfect line,
 Plac't each by other through her lips to shine,
 More white, more true, than Nature could prefer
 To any other was it not to her.
 Those that ne'er saw, might judge what they had been,
 Like picture pearl, through crimson shadows seen ,
 So was her chin like crystal over red,
 So was her hair in decent manner spread ,
 Which she all careless down her back did wear,
 As a fit object for the wanton air,
 Careless to sport with Next to them was prais'd
 Her neck, as of a marble pillar rais'd,
 Proud to support the weight of such a face,
 In whom three Graces seem'd to be one grace.
 Then might you see her amber breasts, more white
 Than Scythian snow, and yielding more delight
 Than silly quill is able to report.
 They were the hills where Cupid us'd to sport
 Between which hills there lay a pleasant alley,
 Whose milky paths did lead into the valley
 This was that Sepha who unhappy died,
 This was that Sepha for whose hap I cried ,

55 Impall'd] = 'impaled' in the heraldic sense, 'joined to' This, I think, is better than 'impalld' in the sense of 'covered' No compound of 'pall' = 'stale' is possible

65 prefer] In the sense of 'preferment'

77 amber] Of course as very often, for 'ambergris,' 'fragrant,' not 'yellow'

THE HISTORY OF ARCADIUS AND SEPHA

Liber Primus

AMIDST Campania fields, near Sabine bowers,
Plain to each view there stood two stately towers,
Mounting aloft the skies their cloudy heads
As proud as high, disdaining their first beds
So curious was their building and their stone
That both alike, they both were took for one,
Showing by th type of their conjoining arts
The true conjunction of each other's hearts
Two stately towers for their buildings sam d,
One Arathea th other Talmos nam d, 10
In Talmos, Sepha dwelt whose heav'nly face
Gave to each quill a line each line a grace,
In whispring forth her praise whose radiant eyes
Like starry lamps that emulate the skies
In height and beauty with their glittering light
Shone like the clearest stars i th darkest night
Upon her head she wore a laurel crown
Knit up with sundry flowers on which Renown
As chiefest Empress of her fate and beauty,
Did sympathize with a religious duty
Hesperides in whose calm heart did rest
No sullen strains but Lync and a nest
Of heav'ny riptures, perfum'd odours sweet
Which Nectar and Nepenthe breathings meet
For Heav'n's great Queen such was her virtue given,
That where she was there was a second Heav'n
Her face so sweet as Nature can devise
Was drest with sparkling diamonds of her eyes
The sweet composure of whose beauty yields
A medal of the true Elysian fields, 20
Her forehead, fittest place to go before
(Since whoso speaks of beauty treads it o'er)
Was justly call'd a path whereon did pass
A way that leads you where all beauty was
Close by that path, two radiant lamps did rise
Which some abruptly did entitle eyes
Too mean a name for two such heav'ny lights
As far beyond all eyes, as days from nights

²⁴ There seems to be here a choice of reading 'breathing without the 's or of substituting with for which This latter considering the frequent confusion of the two words at this time, is hardly an excessive liberty

With nimble strokes his master to delight,
Slips o'er the plain from fairest Sepha's sight
'Go then,' said she, 'the height of beauty's pride,
And world's chief mirror, if thy heart is tied
To any lady whom thou call'st thy own,
As sure it is, or else thou wouldest have shown
Some more respects to me, but if thou art,
If to another thou hast linkt thy heart,
Twice happy thou, thrice she, that shall embrace
Thy slender body, and enjoy thy face'
This said, she to a silent chamber goes,
Weary of love, but more of mind, and throws
Sometimes her restless body on a bed,
Where love is with imaginations fed,
Then to the window would she take her way,
And view the place where young Arcadius lay,
Thence would she to her closet, where alone,
Alone she sat her sorrow to bemoan,
If such was Isis' love to Lignus' son,
Then ignorant why he her love had won,
And Iphis had in his Ianthe got,
Not yet a man, yet more than one man's lot?
If such was Philoclea's ardent love,
From her own sex, such free desires to move?
When Zelmane's eyes such direful vapours threw,
And to her own, prodigious accents drew?
If Isis was of Iphis' change most glad,
And Philoclea her own wishes had,
Why may not Sepha be possest of hers,
Not half so far impossible as theirs?
But Heav'n conspir'd with an impatient eye,
And all the powers to act her tragedy
Not that injustice with the Gods did dwell,
For how could they 'gainst that sweet face rebel,
Nor enmity against such beauty bred,
Whose double portion with amazement led
Each greedy eye into a field of roses
And lihes which a theatre encloses
But Love, whose passions with impartial flames,
Now whisper'd 'mongst the Gods, aloud proclaims,
By Jove's consent to dispossess us here
Of our fair Heav'n, for they did want her there
Conspicuous fate, her heart already feels
Cupid's dire bolt, and at first arrow yields,
No warrior she, nor striv'd with struggling hand
The dart to break, nor would she it withstand,
But gently stepping t'wards his bow did hie,
And Phoenix-like into the flames did fly,

155, 157 Philoclea, Zelmane] The influence of the *Arcadia* has of course been obvious long before these names confess it

Arcadius and Sepha

This was that Sepha whom the valleys miss,
 And this was her whose tragic story's this
 Sepha, the glory of the scorned earth
 In Talmos dwelt, sometimes a place of mirth,
 The ground whereon it stood was deckt with flowers
 Here lay a meadow there were Sabine bowers
 The house was with a grove of trees enclos'd
 Proud of the beauty that therein repos'd
 Only a glead there lay the trees between,
 Where Arathea was of Talmos seen
 In Arathea young Arcadius dwelt
 A man where Nature had so freely dealt
 Her chiefest art, and artificial skill
 Pleasing each eye, but most to Sepha's will
 Oft by her window did Arcadius ride,
 Sometimes to hunt, and sometimes to divide
 The air with riding swift Italian horses,
 Here making stops, there running at full courses
 When she (unknown to him) with watchful eye
 Oft saw his going and his coming by
 So that of fire which lovers sometimes find
 A spark began to kindle in her mind
 Once did she blame unkindly Cupid much
 Darling,' said she and is thy power such?
 Unkindly thus pure streams to overcome
 And force a heart to love she knows not whom?
 Is he too good that thus thou dost deny
 Me to receive one courting from his eye?
 Cupid scornst thou my prayers? or dost thou shame?
 Is he so mean to let me know his name?
 Yet let me live let me his feature see,
 If he's but virtuous 'tis enough for me.
 This said her eyes drawn by a heavy sound,
 Saw young Arcadius grovelling on the ground
 Whose too too nimble horse, in striving most
 To please his master, his blest burthen lost
 Once did she speak once did she move her tongue
 'What sad mishap said she did thee that wrong?
 How didst thou of thy wonted favours miss?
 Was the ground greedy thy fair limbs to kiss?
 At whose celestial voice like a sweet charm
 He started up and said I had no harm
 Thanks for your love, and with a decent grace
 Stoops down his hat by which she saw his face
 'Sepha (said she) be glad for thou hast found
 And seen the arrow that thy beart did wound
 Well, young Arcadius gets him to his steed,
 Who guilty of the last unhappy deed,

86 story's] Orig. stories

93 glead] This form usually = 'gleed' burning coal but it is here clearly = glade

Thus did she feed her thoughts on weak despair,
 Sighing her sorrows to the empty air,
 Repining only that her heavy fate
 Prest down so hard to make her derogate.

230

'Might I (said she) Idalia's garments wear,
 I would be glad, would she but hear my prayer,
 Or Dian, thou to whom I am devoted,
 Admit not my true zeal to be remoted
 From service thine, if still thy power thou hast,
 If Citherea hath it not defac't,
 Say whether yet he any hath embrac't.
 Say whether yet he any hath embrac't,
 If yet to thee his service be ally'd,
 Let not his cheeks of any sorrows taste,
 'Tis pity such pure streams with worse be dyed,
 But howsoe'er if happy him be tied,
 And Hymen link him to some other bride,
 Let not his name nor kindred be denied'

240

And thus she discontinuing Dian's fires,
 Vext with excess of heat and love, retires
 Into the garden, where she takes free scope
 To vent her plaints, but all deny her hope
 Each flow'r she sees gives a fresh appetite
 To that sweet flow'r she wants, there's no delight,
 But dreams and visions haunt her in her sleep,
 The birds that us'd to sing, now seem'd to weep,
 And all with heavy voice did seem to move
 Complaints, and wail for her unhappy love
 Nor could she say 'twas love did her oppress,
 Since she was ignorant of what fair guess
 She was enamoured, she saw his face,
 And knew he was a man, but of what race
 And name she knew not, nor knew where he dwelt,
 (Oft so, for unknown cause, strange pains are felt)
 Oft from the garden would she send her eyes,
 Love's faint Embassadors, into the skies,
 For help, and oft with shrill complaining sounds,
 Would weep forth prayers, with which the air abounds
 Thence would she unto Venus' altar haste,
 Where when the myrrh and odours she had plac't,
 And mixing plaints with the perfuming flame,
 'Grant me, great Queen of Love, to know his name'
 Thence would she unto Dian's altar hie,

250

260

270

238, 239 The extreme futility of preserving original spelling is well illustrated in this repetition. It is 'imbrac't' in the first line, 'embrac't' in the second.

257 guess] The forms 'guess' and 'guest' are dialectically interchanged, see *Dial Dict*, but apparently not in this sense. It is possibly here a mere liberty for the rhyme, of which we have had other examples with this word. But B *mf* uses it when there is no such excuse.

263 Love's faint Embassadors] Italics in orig

So Philomel doth willingly depose
 Her tender breast against the thorn, so those
 Who (bleeding easly) meet death void of pain,
 Phasphae so in Ida woods did reign
 Twice did the honour of Latona move
 A scorn'd defiance to Arcadius love
 But twice by Ericina twas defac t,
 And twice more love into her heart was plac t
 Wherefore unwilling to omit the art
 The salve she thought would mollify her smart,
 Half doubting Cupid who such change had wrought
 Gave speech the leave to ease her of her thought

190

'Love, who the greatest potentates can tame,
 (Ruin of zeal) at whose majestic name
 (Blind wicked boy) disguis d with all untruth,
 The Gods have yielded honour to his youth,
 Sprung first from Venus, Goddess of his art,
 If blind as some suppose, how can he dart
 Show rs of such wrongs on silly woman's heart?

Thou Goddess of the valleys and the plains,
 See how the wag thy sacred rites disdains
 Thou thou, Latona's daughter, whose delights
 I vow to perfect and maintain thy rites
 In spite of Cupid, see how he deposes
 Thy holy laws, see how he plucks thy roses
 And crops the fairest lilies of thy closes

200

Into my heart some heavy thought is stray'd,
 But there it shall not nor long hath it stay'd
 Some muddy cloud hath overwhelm d my face
 And left behind it shadows of disgrace
 Thus when the heav ns thy mighty father low'r s
 His anger is some bitter tasted show rs
 To perish quite the odours of thy flowers

210

Thus hath he given power to the Boy
 Who strives thy virgin odours to destroy
 Urg d by the daughter of Oceanus
 His frothy mother, enemy to us
 And she doth practise his deceitful smiles,
 The fittest motions with which he beguiles,
 And with a touch thy vestal lamps desiles

220

Up (thou Alpheus) show thy pow r and skill,
 Reserve thy virgins wholly to thee still
 Lend us the swiftest Arethusa's feet
 To fly Alpheus, make our prayers fleet
 And that we may do honour to thy name
 Do thou in Ephesus thy will proclaim,
 That we with nettles may defy his flame

194 Ruin of zeal] = Destroyer of jealousy? or v. m^f Fatal to religious vows !

Which skreek, whether it were for strangeness rather,
 That all the silvan dwellers 'bout her gather,
 Or whether 'twas the rareness of her voice,
 As sure it was, for that O heav'nly noise,
 Hath power to lead the wildest rudest ear,
 Which once those heav'nly raptures doth but hear,
 From uncivility, to deep amaze,
 But be it what it will, they all did gaze
 And flock about her, silent, pale, and wan,
 Till one (it seems the chiefest of them all) began,
 'Hence, ugly grief,' to which they all agree,
 'Though our King's gone, we'll make a Queen of thee ;'
 Then gan they leap and dance, with such delight,
 Which put fair Sepha into such a fright,
 That from her eyes she let fall such a frown,
 That seen of them, they all fell trembling down
 Yet such was Sepha's virtue and good nature,
 That she would not permit the smallest creature
 Through her to perish, if from her there came
 Aught did extinguish the desirèd flame
 Of life, the same to her own heart return'd,
 For with the like desire of Love she burn'd
 She would have gone and left them, but compassion
 Of their then grief caus'd a deliberation,
 Half gone she turn'd again, and with her hand
 Helping them up, saith, 'Let me understand
 The cause you weep, if it require my art
 With you to grieve, with you I'll bear a part.'
 When one awakened with excess of bliss,
 Rose up, and gan to kiss her ears with this

320

330

340

350

360

The Tale of Bacchus and Diana

'Nisean Silenus*', born of Indian race,
 Once kept yon hill, yon Gaurus was his place,
 His palace was with palest marble rais'd,
 Embrac't with blushing grapes, and often prais'd
 By those, which never yet the reason knew,
 For those sweet smelling flowers about it grew
 The way that leads you to this more than blest
 Elysium, was bord'red with a nest
 Of Hyacinths, which now began to spread
 Their Amiclean flowers into a bed,
 Like that of lilies, which our poets say
 Leads now to him, instyl'd the Milky Way,
 There was no path went creeping through the same,
 Which might delude the most opprobrious name
 With fallacies, for so they might suppose

350

* Silenus herein is used for Bacchus

Arcadius and Sepha

And do the like and thence to Cupid fly
But still return'd enrag'd amaz'd unblest,
Till fairest Hecate heard her request

Not far from Talmos there a city was,
Casperia nam'd, Deha's devoted place
Where she a temple had sacred to her
Where oft unmarried people did prefer
Their pray'rs, remoted only for the same,
No Hymeneal servants thither came

Now was the time when cloth'd in Scythian whites 280
Her Priests were ready to perform her rites

Her cups were with Castalian liquors fill'd
Her altar with pale sacrifices hill'd,

That all her virgins came to wait upon her
Bearing their vestal lamps, Diana's honour
When Sepha t'wards her temple did repair
Cloth'd all in yellow whose dishevell'd hair

Sturr'd with the wind, gave a reflective shine,
As Jove had tow'd her in a golden shrine

Down to Gargaphia did she take her way

Fear lending wings since Love had caus'd her stay
Too long and as she tript o'er those fair lawns,

Rough footed satyrs, satyrs nymphs and fauns
With various colour'd flowers which they had set

Made for her feet a pleasant carquenet

Her eyes when first they glanc'd towards the place
Whither she would, 'O more than human race

Said she, 'be thou propitious to me still,
Impute not this delay want of good will

Towards thy holy laws' and as she pray'd

The more she run the more she thought she stay'd
Chiefly for this when first her tender feet

With gentle motions brought her to those sweet,
Those diaper'd those rape enamour'd dales

First mother to those cool perfum'd gales
Which Zephyrus from flow'ry meadows sends

To court Aurora whose beauty extends

(Like blushing sighs with which women beguile)
Back to the same to grace them with a smile

She heard shrill voices, shrill complaining cries
The hasty messengers of some dull eyes

Call her to witness with lamenting verse,

Like those that use to howl over the herse
Of their dead friends to which as women use,

She gives a skreek women can seldom chuse,

278 remoted] B it will be seen is fond of this word

283 hill'd] This may be either heaped or 'covered' both of which are common dialectic though rare literary meanings of the verb

289 tow'd] Very difficult 'Wow'd = wood has been suggested

304 rape enamour'd] Another field for guess-lovers. For 'rape' read rare ;

Which story, if you'll please but to admit
And bless the ground so much as here to sit,
Fair Lady, 'tis not tedious,—we'll relate
The tragic ends, and tell the heavy fate
There lies intomb'd, we will in ev'rything
Present to you the figure of the spring'
‘Time slips too fast (said Sepha) and my way
Is long, I cannot well admit the stay
To hear it told, but since you say 'tis short,
I'll linger time to hear out your report’
Then thus, ‘Our God, hearing what heav'nly shapes
Haunted those groves, and with what store of grapes
It did abound, said, “Rise and let's go see,
Perhaps it is a dwelling fit for me”
Whither being come, and having took a view
Of each delight, what pleasure might accrue
By dwelling there, said, “Let's begin to build,
The ground is fragrant, 'tis a pleasant field
With odours drest, marble shall be our stone,
Cedar our timber, the foundation
On yonder hill, yon hill that will be proud
To be instil'd the pow'rful Bacchus' shroud”
At this the Goddess laugh'd, and in a scorn,
More sham'd and ruddy than the blushing morn,
Escap't from Titan's arms, doth nimbly rise,
While pale revenge sits trembling in her eyes,
Ready to ruin those that dare presume
To view, much less to touch her hallow'd room,
She girts her armour on, and to her side
Her quiver, full of bloody arrows tied,
In her left hand her bow, and with the other
Tearing the grapes from their beloved mother,
Tramples them on the ground, and in a rage,
(For so it seems no treaties could assuage
Her furious wrath) “Bacchus,” said she, “thou clown,
So shall I trample thy imperial crown
How durst thou, villain, dare to touch this isle?
And with thy nasty carcass to defile
My holy place, egregious drunkard! how
Durst thou presume t' offend my virgin brow?
What recompense art able to bestow?
Or how wilt thou my pow'rful wrath o'er-go?
How wilt thou my destroying anger miss?
Or what requital shall I have for this?
Thy death I will not work lest it be known
I so much goodness to thee should have shown
In slaying thee, twould be as bad disgrace

410

420

430

440

450

⁴¹⁷ She might also have suggested that they should talk rather more like men of this world. The preceding fifty or sixty lines are the first, but very far from the last, descent to *galimatias* in the poem.

The way that leads to honour doth enclose
 A world of bliss when each eye hath his charm
 The way to honour hath a world of harm
 I speak not this to disallow the rites
 Honoria claims the self same way invites
 As well to honour, as well not to honour
 For she hath equal balance cast upon her,
 But to uphold the best Silenian way
 Whose smooth egressions will admit no stay,
 To those who twards Brisean altars hie,
 Till they enjoy th Nisean Canopy 370

A vale there is, which from a low descent
 Of a late hill did somewhat represent
 Phlegrean plains nurst by Meanders waves,
 Which cut their bed and furrow their own graves
 This was Nemea call'd, a fertile plain,
 Bedew'd with blood of Misian cattle slain
 For sacrifice brought by th Ismenides
 The wrath of just Silenus to appease
 Whose angry frowns fright you from that blest vale 380
 But till you to a far more pleasant dale
 Which mounted by two steps doth yield a sight
 More smooth than glass more glorious than delight
 A heap of pines there are which equal range
 On either side, a pleasant sight but strange
 To those neer saw t through which there lies a glede
 Smooth bladed grass, which shows you the abode
 Of Bacchus guide, then come you to a court
 Where all the crew of satyrs do resort
 And with shrill cries do make his palace ring 390
 And *Io Io, Bacchanalia* sing
 No wall there is that doth enclose the same
 Tis hem'd with laurel trees of the big st frame
 And under them there is a bushy hedge
 Of rosemary which cut ev'n make a ledge
 For various colour'd flowers his clients bring
 They are the courteous off rings of the spring
 In midst of which fair court there is a font
 Of crystal streams where oft a goddess wont
 With diverse damsels goddesses I think, 400
 Because their beauty hath such power to link
 Men to their love for sure such heavly faces
 Neer sprung from mortal neer from human races
 But be they as they are, in that same well
 They us'd to bathe the statues there can tell
 Chlamidia's shrines th are call'd and strong defence
 That were erected at her going thence.

381 till] Perhaps 'to entice tempt as in *Dal Diet* and the *Corsor Mundi*
 386 glede] B usually has some such form of glade but how he gets it to rhyme
 to abode I do not know

Th'are fit'st for Cupid's use, by Styx I swear,
 A secret influence hath my honour sav'd,
 I have in Lethe lake my body lav'd" 510
 This said, his leavy javelin up he takes,
 At sight of which the fearful Goddess quakes,
 He turns him back to his devoted train,
 In whose each hand a Thirsis did remain,
 Whose fiery valour never was withstood,
 Good was their courage, and their valour good.
 "Forbear," said he, "let not your anger light
 On these, so far unworthy for your sight,
 What stain shall we endure? when it be said,
 So many Hecatompilons have made
 War with a silly maid? what though she strive
 Through haughty pride our honour to survive?
 Urge not her fight who cannot manage it. 520
 Fie, are these subjects for your valour fit?
 Forbear, I say, and let your wrath be kept,
 For those who have our ancient honours swept
 Into a dirty lake, let it suffice
 This mountain shall our orgies memorize"
 With that another show'r of darts she sends
 From nimble arms, whose multitude extends
 All o'er the army which our God had there,
 Enough to move a valiant god with fear,
 So thick they came, that like the ev'ning cloud, 530
 Or like an arbou or a leafy shroud
 Remaining long, they might have caus'd a dearth,
 They kept the courteous sun from the dark earth
 "Go to," said Bacchus, "let all pity fade,
 And fight on now, we now shall fight i' th' shade,"
 Then 'gan a desp'rate war, but being divine,
 No harm was done, the greatest harm was mine,
 Till fair Antigone, alas! too rare,
 Too young, alas! alas! too heav'nly fair
 To leave this haven, exchang'd her mortal hue 540
 And leapt to Heav'n, I saw her as she flew
 A wound she had, nor was there any place
 But that alone, but that which could deface
 Her ruddy cheeks, her lips that oft did shov'e
 Life to the hearts of those that saw them move

The Story of Haemon and Antigone

AND thus it chanc'd, Haemon, the fairest boy
 Of Thebes' city, would go spoilt and toy

511 Thirsis] Of course = thyrsus These two words, with 'Thetis' and 'Tethys,' were perhaps the greatest trials which the poets of the time offered to their printers

544 shov'e] Slightly inelegant, it must be admitted

Should it be known that thou hast seen my face
 Thou happy of this favour mayst rejoice
 My ~~dim~~sels scorn that thou shouldst hear my voice
 What a vile stain, what laughing there would be
 Should the world know I deign to speak to thee!
 How shall I combat then? or thee expel
 From the society of this blest well?

460

See how these roses at thy boldness blush
 Those flowers die which thy proud feet do crush
 See how the trembling lilies stoop alow
 Grow pale and droop for fear thou wilt not go
 The birds no more will sing while thou art here
 These silver streams do murmur plaints for fear
 Thou wilt their drops desile, the very skies
 Since thou cam'st hither have withdrawn their eyes
 And since thou hast this flowry place defact,
 No more we shall of their sweet favour taste

470

To cherish us Here is a spacious way
 Be packing then or at thy peril stay
 Vile words against a God who smiling said
 'Here will I live and thou shalt be my maid
 'Thy maid' said she 'to do thee service then
 With this weak arm and these shall be thy men
Sending him show'rs of arrows which invade
 His nurses hearts and there a tavern made
 Bacchus at this grew wroth, his ruddy face
 Where the best beauty us'd to have a place
 Grew pale and pale "Bellona now said he
 'Be thou propitious to my sovereignty
 What spiteful God has sent these mortal shapes?
 Wicked devourers of my sacred grapes!'

480

Nor enmity alone against the fruit,
 Will them suffice who seek to spoil the root
 Fair girl he said thinkst thou I dread thy power?
 Dare mickle Fortune on my pleasure lower?

490

My father guides the motion of the year
 His dwelling is beyond the middle sphere
 Heaven is his palace where his power's known,
 Power waits on him Elysium is his own
 My mother's of no base nor mean descent
 With whom all Graces had their complement.
 And though she's mortal, yet her pedigree
 Portrays in brazen lines her memory

From worthy Cadmus, whose descent doth spring
 From old Agenor the Phoenician King
 How dar'st thou then revile my holy fire?
 I am a God and can withstand thine ire
 Can these thy threatenings then make me the worse?
 Or dost thou think thy arrows can have force
 To pierce my pow'rful skin? Fond foe forbear

500

William Bosworth

[BOOK I

Say, Cupid, or if yet thou think'st I cannot,
Make trial, and if too much she disdain not,
Thy book I'll quickly learn, before the morn
Descry our blots there's none a workman born ,
And at our next encounter I'll so gain
Thy approbation, there shall not a stain
Deface my quill to make my study falter,
Whole show'rs of myrrh I'll pour upon thy altar.
Thy altar shall with saffron streams appear,
And I with yellow garments will be there ,
There will I be to see thy service done,
The oaths betroth'd by thy belovèd son,
On high Hymerus' hill " And ere the same
Had flown from Haemon's sacred breath, there came
A Lady by, nor only one there was,
Yet had there been no more, she did surpass
All beauties could have come Antigone,
Whose face from sable night did snatch the day,
And made it day , what need I show the same ?
I know't's enough, if you but know her name
Antigone came thither, thither came
Blind Cupid's love, and there the goodly frame
Of Nature's pride, whose beauty can procure
Each wink to make each love spectators sure
Three sisters they, but one of all the rest
More fair and lovely was, and far more blest
With Nature's gifts, and that was only she
Whom men alone did call Antigone
Her cheeks, bedeckt with lines of crystal veins,
Were like that ruddy blush Aurora gains
From Tellus' breath ; whose odours do encroach
O'er flow'ry fields to welcome her approach
She came with such a majesty and grace,
As if the Gods in her all-conquering face
Had kept their Parliament, the Milky Way,
Running Meander-like with crooked stray
From her white chin, lead to that hill which yields
A prospect o'er the fair Elysian fields
Her upper garments were of milky hue,
And under them a coat of azure blue ,
Some stars of gold there were, and those but small,
Were like the show'r Phoebus let on her fall
The blue seen through the white, with that fair show'r
Seem'd like a cloud that did enshrine a power ,
Her hair not loose, as some do use to wear,
Ribands of gold were proud to tie her hair,
And so delighting held it up so hard,
Lovers from favours of it were debarr'd
Each step she took was like a virtuous way,
Or path where her distressèd lovers lay

600

610

620

630

640

Arcadius and Sepha

With Cupids darts and Cupid being blind,
 (And Love, you know when vext is oft unkind)
 Pull'd them away Haemon would him withstand,
 And as he held he chanct to race his hand 550
 This being slighted gan to fester in,
 And having got a newly welcom'd skin,
 Began to fester more it being small,
 And of small pain was pitied not at all
 By him, I mean who as it seems delighted
 In this new pain and that's the cause twas slighted
 Now was it grown unto a doubled height
 His breast within, and with a nimble sleight
 Began his heart to bore when he o'ercharged,
 Could not suppress that fire which now enlarg'd 560
 Itself with larger flames, it kist his heart
 And he kist it like one loath to impart
 Some serious thought from his o'erburthened breast,
 And yet detaining it can find no rest.
 Have you not seen the Heliconian spring
 Send her beloved streams a wandering
 The vale below who ready to fulfil
 (Though murmuring for grief) their mother's will,
 Glide on apace yet oft with watry eyes 570
 Look twards the place where their blest mother lies,
 While she with crooked bubblings doth complain
 Now calls them in then thrusts them forth again?
 So was t with Haemon, loath to lose the bliss
 The pleasing joys he hopt to reap from this
 His new intended life also unwilling
 To dispossess himself of those distilling
 And grateful honours, from Diana came
 Due only to the lovers of her name
 In both perplext alike he sits amaz'd 580
 (Symptoms of love) and o'er the valleys gaz'd
 Starts up sits down admires with foolish joy
 The fruits thereof detests as much th annoy
 The same engenders haviog fore his eyes
 The sad examples of the miseries
 It hath product, Leander's heavy fate
 Makes him eschew it now as much with hate
 As e'er before he to it zealous was
 Whose tragedies are unto him a glass
 In this extreme what will not Venus do? 590
 He studies how and can already woo
 Admit said he, the wing'd boy would send
 Into this place the picture of that friend
 I best could honour should I be approv'd
 Or no? for yet he knew not whom be lov'd
 Or should I chance of that fair chance to chance
 Could I in lover's phrase my love advance?

She slept, not seeing Haemon, who still kept
Out of her sight, or else she had not slept
Then 'gan the silvan warblers to renew
Their pleasant notes, with all the merry crew
Kind Spring affords, each striving best to keep
Their untaught quaver, lulling her asleep
Her posy to her left had she convey'd,
And on that hand her weary head she laid,
Her right hand had the office to employ
A safeguard to her breast, where Haemon's eye
Stood ready fix't, softly he would have stoln
The posy thence, but each wink did control
His bold attempt At last with ravish'd joy,
That Fortune op't to him so fair a way
To so divine a mark, he gently laid
His trembling lips to hers, and softly said,
"Ye Powers be thank't, and if such power ye have,
As there's no power but what is yours, O save
Your servant, O permit not her disdain
T' acquaint my heart with just cause to complain
Still let her sleep, rob me not of this bliss,
Still let her sleep, ere I this favour miss,
Camelion-like I'll live upon her breath,
It nectar is, and will preserve from death"
With that she wak'd, and seeing there so nigh
An unknown guest, she rose and 'gan to fly
Abash'd she would have spoke, but too much fear
Caus'd it so softly that one could not hear
Whether she chid or no "Great Queen," said she,
"Who art rewarder of integrity,
Let me not be defil'd," this Haemon heard,
And would have answer'd, but he was debarr'd
By her ensuing voice, which might inflame
Cold Neptune's bosom, if but heard the same
She views him well, surveys with curious eye
His face*, who with like language doth reply
A face she saw, the face she sure had known
But that she did compare't with was her own,
Of beauty pure, too pure she thought it was
To be the picture of a human face,
Those speaking looks, that grace and majesty,
Far better would befit a Deity
To whom she said,—but what I must omit,
Since I am ignorant, nor is it fit
To let my thoughts into those secrets pry,
which they deny,

* 'Alterno facies sibi dat responsa rubore, et tener affectum prodit utrique pudor'
733 Lines uncompleted are frequent enough,—the imitation of Virgil causing them
but lines lopped at the beginning are not common B seems to have had a fancy
for them

Arcadius and Sepha

For as she went casting her eyes aside,
Many admiring at her beauty died.
Of all the gestures that her body had,
With one especial gesture she was clad,
And that was this oft as thou used to walk
Into the groves to hear the small birds talk
Antigone thy praise thou oft was used
(I think by some diviner power infused)
To ravish men, often was thou indued
With that sweet grace which each spectator rued
A careless winding of thy body twas,
Reeling and nodding as thou by didst pass
Like frisking kids upon the mountains seen
Or wanton lambs that play upon the green
Then wouldest thou leap from bank to bank and rise
Th Jocastaean body into the skies
While Zephyrus, better to help thee flee,
Would fly beneath but twas thy Heaven to see
Then wouldest thou swing abroad thy tender hands
At whose pure shine each eye amazed stands
And with thy finger beck, which gave excuse
To lovers saying thou call'dst but twas thy use
This Haemon saw, ev'n as the smiling ground
With various-colour'd flowers her temples crown'd,
She crops a rose, and why so did she seek?
There was a purer rosie in her cheek,
But (Lord to see!) putting it to her nose,
What purer beauty could there be than those?
Like coral held in her most most pure hands
Or blood and sickly milk that mingled stands
The pale fac'd lily from the stalk she tears,
Ev'n as the lily so Narcissus fares
Sweet Crocus from his weeping root she twinds
And bind with his beloved Smilax binds
Nor Hyacinthus must this favour[s] fly,
Who with the Cyprian Anemony
After she had retir'd into a shade
Of these discolour'd flowers a posy made
Then lying down (for sleep began to play
The wanton with her eyelids as she lay)

650

660

670

680

663 Th Jocastaean] An instance of the rage for apostrophation. No elision is necessary with the usual English pronunciation of the name. But you can make it if you choose Th Jocastaean. So the apostropher jumps at his opportunity without even printing the I.

673 rosie] The disyllabic form is now only dialectal.

682-3 Nor Hyacinthus] This couplet may be treated representatively as an instance of a vast number not treated. Who is apparently for whom and you supply she twines' from the context above. If notes of this kind were added wherever they are in strictness necessary or justifiable our commentary here would equal the text in bulk. But Bosworth is hardly such an author as one must pause upon lengthily to borrow the (in the original case unjust) words of a German scholar.

Permit that I by yonder spring do lay
My virgin dead" Which yielded, there she laid
Her corpse, and over them a statue made,
It stood upright, and looking t'wards the East,
The blood ran trickling down her wounded breast,
And on each side her sisters' statue stood,
With weeping clothes wiping away the blood
This being done Diana left the place,
Fears making furrows in her virgin face,
Her sisters left to let her body lie,
But since their statues did accompany
Her tomb, they took their way, having done this,
To yon Casperia where her temple is
Now Titan weary of that sable bed
Night did him lend, towards Aurora fled,
When Haemon, weary of slow-footed hours,
Oft wisht the morning, which come, each cloud low'rs.
The winds spake loud, and little birds were mute,
For Sol had cloth'd him in a mourning suit,
The morning wept, but what it might foreshow
Haemon suspected not, sweet winds did blow
No more the Powers themselves with heavy eyes
Gave a consent to weep her tragedies
Straight to the place appointed there to meet,
He hied, time lending wings unto his feet,
He calls his love, "Antigone," he cries,
"Why art so slow to meet him who relies
Upon thy faith more than upon his own?"
Then speaks unto the Trees, "Have you not known
Which way she went? or hath she not been here?
Is she too slow?" "She is too slow, I fear,"
Himself replies, and like a tiger flees,
With raving eyes, inquires of all he sees.
"The fairest rosie that the garden bred,"
Saith he, "hath now forgot the mother bed
Of its first birth, I fear it hath been pull'd
By some unlucky hand, whose drops have lull'd
It in a bath of mildew, or hath been
Cause of mishap, cause of some deadly sin,
Else why should Phoebus shame to show his face?
And creep behind a cloud, lest some disgrace
Should taint him of conspiracy? or why
Should Coelum's vesture yield a sympathy
Of grief? or why should shrill complaining cries
Of echoes strive to pierce the azure skies?
Wherefore do little birds forbear to sing
To Amphiluche, and her praises ring
Along the valleys? Why do lilies fade?

79c

800

810

820

818 unlucky] It should be remembered that 'unlucky' until quite recent times bore the sense of 'mischievous,' especially with 'boy'

Arcadius and Sepha

For had she not been curious of her will
 She ne'er had whisper'd ne'er had been so still
 But Haemon thus,

"Lady your looks a tragic tale unfold,
 I fear the end before I hear it told,
 Why should you tremble so? or be afraid
 Of him in whom your power is display'd?
 Remit this boldness that I did intrude
 Into your sacred grove O fair, exclude
 Not my complaints from your still honour'd praise
 Lest sable night give period to my days

'Peace,' said Antigone 'shall ev'ry grove
 Where babbling echoes dwell witness your love?
 So much I heard, and saw her pretty look
 Show him her face in which there lay a book
 By Cupid's finger wrote while he, o enjoy'd,
 Kist as she spake and with her ribands toy'd
 He took her by the hand and softly crush't
 Sweet balm from thence at sight of which she blusht
 He would have sav'd the same, but of it mist
 She would have spake but as she spake he kist
 Then met his hands about her tender waist
 So Jupiter when Danae he embrac't

And such like toys they us'd as lovers use
 While a pure kiss (as if they would infuse
 Into each other's breast by their souls) was given
 For Haemon vow'd by all the Powers of Heaven
 No impious thought that honour should molest
 Which was engraven in his loyal breast
 And that he was from all deceit as free
 As he desir'd to find Antigone

"Go then said she "'tis but one ling ring night
 Our bodies part' But ah they parted quite
 For she towards Diana took her way
 Where then in camp Diana's virgins lay
 Ready to give our God their strong assault
 Where she was slain Oh twas her Haemon's fault
 For he belike that Cupid had implor'd
 Which some call God that favour to afford
 Through his beloved's breast with his keen dart
 To make an easy passage to her heart
 Which Cupid to fulfil did open lay
 A hole through which a javelin took his way
 At this she starts, Revenge my death she cried
 'Haemon my love Haemon farewell and died
 At this disaster Dian did repine
 'Hold hold said she 'Bacchus the battle's thine
 The hill I'll leave yet ere I take my way,

740

750

760

770

780

Which still retains his nature, in three days
 It gains its prime, and in its prime decays
 His body then reposing on her urn,
 The Gods did to a marble statue turn,
 Whose head upon his weary hand doth rest,
 And looking steadfast on her wounded breast,
 Surveys the blood, that blood with wat'ry eye
 Which leaves her breast to turn t'a tulippy
 So Haemon t'wards Elysium did fly,
 But ere he went he left this elegy
 Under her feet engraven, on which be
 The lively praise of dead Antigone

880

"Ravish'd with nectar breathing from those dales
 Where Zephyrus in all his worth remains,
 I past th' Arabian deserts, and the vales,
 And thence I journey'd o'er the Scythian plains,
 I journey'd thence, and in Diana's bowers
 My eyes bedew'd me with distilling showers

890

I sat me down to think upon my loves,
 The thought of which proceedings made me weep,
 Until the warbling chanters of the groves
 Lull'd me into a sweet and pleasant sleep
 Methought I sported on th' Arcadian mountains,
 And then I sat me by Minerva's fountains

Sitting and musing by those silver streams,
 Where babbling echoes whisper'd forth my moan,
 As if awakened from some glorious dream,
 The Muses show'd me, on a marble stone
 Character'd, lines of gold, whose triple lays
 I copied out to prattle forth their praise

900

Aspire to honour her whose glories such,
 Nature hath given that artificial face,
 No Muse nor Goddess can delight so much,
 Excepting her who is her chiefest grace,
 Oft so the dove a whiter turtle brings,
 And, from the selfsame root, a fairer flower springs

910

Some say the fairest Cupid being mov'd,
 Mournd' as he went, and thinking on her pin'd,
 Entirely seeking, seeking her he lov'd,
 Till too much gazing on her made him blind
 He call'd her Vesta, and to prove the same,
 Erected up a trophy to her name

Durst I but tell the world how much I love her,
 Omitting nothing that I could express,

882 tulippy] Apparently formed on the analogy of 'rosie' above but I do not find any dialectic justification here.

Arcadius and Sepha

Or why do roses yield a ruddy shade
 For their late sickly leaves? there's some mishap
 Hath sure enforct the fatal Nymphs to crap
 Their still still brittle threads, the virgin sign
 No more I see's belov'd but doth repine
 The custody thereof for thrice five years
 And that's the infant's time, the cypress fears
 To bud, lest in pale hours it should be torn,
 And cropt lamented hearse to adorn
 What this eclipse, what this cloud might presage,
 This blushing earth presenting now a stage,
 I can't conjecture, unless it should be
 A theatre to act a tragedy

With these, and such like words, he vents his soul,
 Of those o'erburthening maladies and foul
 Conjectures, which such torments did inflict
 Upon his heart enough even to convict
 Him of a sincere love, which like a wind
 Hurries him to the spring, there there to find
 His mistress statue 'O unhappy eyes
 Of mine,' said he "that view the obsequies
 Of my dear love, what did not Haemon say?
 He beats his breast, endeavours to allay
 His scorn'd life and from his head he tears
 Whole handfuls of his hairs

Ye sullen Gods what mov'd you to divide
 Her soul from hence? distracted Haemon cried
 Seek'd ye for some revenge? tis true alas!
 Because her virtues did your virtues pass
 Ye Fatal Nymphs that hurry on the threads
 Of our weak lives, and cut it in the mids
 Of our best time, what mov'd you to be
 So envious against Antigone?
 But since your pow'rs have made me so accurst
 By her sad death, ye pow'rs now do your worst,
 Yet help me first to weep before I die,
 For my Antigone an elegy
 With that he took his pen, and having wrote
 Her heavy dirge with a lamenting note
 He laid him down upon her tomb and pray'd,
 Then with a spear a speedy passage made
 Towards his love ev'n to whose throne he cned,
 Make room for me, my love, so sigh'd and died
 At this mischance the Fata's did repine
 And turn'd his blood into a columbine

830

840

850

860

870

832 crap] = crop

854 This demi line has the effect of a stanza ending

859 860 The rhyme of this couplet may look odd. But 'third for 'thread every one knows' and midd[e]s for 'mid' or 'midst' is excellent Middle English

870 spear] Orig. sp[ee]kar

873 Fata's] = Fates

At this she sigh'd, O how she sigh'd at this
'Farewell,' said she, 'and if I needs must miss
Of these fair hopes, yet shall my tender mind
Accuse thee not thy horse did prove unkind
To carry thee so fast' Thus with this thought,
And suchlike meditations, she was brought
Unto the temple, now with roses strew'd,
Then to the altar with sweet balm bedew'd,
Where when the rites and ceremonies done,
She read this superscription was thereon.

970

'Those that Idalia's wanton garments wear,
No Sacrifices for me must prepare,
To me no quav'ring string they move
Nor yet Alphaean music love,
There's no perfume
Delights the room,
From sacred hands
My altar stands
Void and defac't,
While I disgrac't
With angry eyes
Revenge the cries
Of you who to my altar haste,
And in my laws take your repast
Pursue it still, the chief of my pretence
And happiness shall be your innocence'

980

990

After sh' had read what vile reproach and stain
Her Queen endur'd, what just cause to complain
Hung on her breast, by an aspersion thrown
Upon her damsels' glories, and her own,
She sighs, and through enough and too much sorrow,
Disdains to live, for true love hates to borrow
Art to bewail mishap, and as she fainted,
Alas, too much unfit and unacquainted
With grief! she sighing said with swelling eye,
'The root depriv'd of heat, the branches die'
Then 'gan her sense to play the tragic part
Of Fate, and Atropos joy'd in her art
Each thing she saw (as all were proud t' advance
Themselves to her fair eyes) now seem'd to dance,
And turning round, the temple where she stood,
To her wet eyes presented a pale flood
While she with scrambling hands seeking to take
Hold lest she fell, fell down into that lake,
Where struggling still, with many pretty dint
Her curious hand did give the earth a print
For Sepha's sake, which print the earth still keeps,
Of which we'll speak awhile, while Sepha sleeps

1000

1010

Rapt in those Heavenly joys that seem'd to hover
 Only to crown her with their sacred bliss
 Too long I should upon ber praises dwell
 Hymns are unworthy of her worth to tell

930

Symetbis shows how far her voice exceeds
 Musical charms whose sacred breath doth sink
 Enchanted hearts, and where it stays it breeds
 The sweet Nepenthe which the Gods do drink
 Having their love they make her what they can
 Equal to them too heavenly for a man

Many that view her sweet Elysian face
 Admiring stand, as if some silver hook
 Ran from her eyes to tie them to the place
 Tempting the Gods to read the amorous book
 Her cheeks enclose, and every wanton air
 As proud to kiss her, sporteth with her hair

930

Sestos enjoy'd so beautiful a lass
 Methought her equal could not easly be
 If yet with Hero she compar'd was
 "I was not fair Hero that's so fair as she
 Her face bedeckt with beauty's sweet adorning
 Exceedeth far the blushing of the morning

940

Yet see how Fate hath stole her soul away,
 And wrapt it in the fair Elysian rest
 Slow time admit me here no longer stay
 Till blest with her I never can be blest
 Receive dear Love into those azure skies
 This soul who whilome to thy bosom flies

So much for this now for the cause we weep
 Fair Lady, know Bacchus is fallen asleep
 The nature of the Spnng we have declar'd
 So have you of Diana's battle heard
 At this she sigh'd, and as she gently pray'd
 For some revenge the satyrs grew afraid
 The winds spoke loud, Dian in choler burn'd
 And each of them cleaving to trees she turn'd
 To Ivy, whence it still is twinding found
 And Bacchus nurses are with Ivy crown'd
 Thus Fortune (whose continual wheely force
 Keeps constant course, still keeps unconstant course)
 Bequeath'd her harm, and Sepha with amaze
 Tnpt o'er the plains towards that sacred place
 Caspena nam'd, and as she tbus did hie
 Trust me Arcadius came riding by
 He lookt on Sepha oh what good it wrought
 To her who with her earnest eyes besought
 One ravisht word to ope thbose lips but they
 Lurkt still in glory's garden as they lay

950

960

Better had he renounc't the vows he made,
 And spent his days under some gloomy shade ,
 Better had he in flow'ry fields abide,
 And lead his flock by purling river's side ,
 Better had he bestrid the foamy waves,
 Where Pactolus his weary body laves ,
 Yea, better far he ne'er had been allied
 To Dian's laws, far better had he died
 And die he did, did death commit a sin ?

1070

No, yet when first his arrows do begin
 Untimely death to force, 'tis often said,
 His sulphur breath hath the sweet spring decay'd
 He was but young, the girdle of the year,
 By which our human actions do appear,
 And so we live and die, had ne'er embrac't
 Thrice three times twice his young and tender waist ,
 Scarce could he stand upon the joyful ground,
 And crop those blushing cherries which he found
 Upon their infant trees, yet envious eye

1080

Conspir'd to end his perpetuity
 And thus it was, as young Eramio came
 From Dian's temple (for so was his name)
 Amissa, who had oft desir'd to free
 Her breast of that hell-knawing jealousy
 By her conceiv'd, for this Amissa had
 Been with the beauty of Eramio clad ,
 In a supreme desire towards his love,
 Oft with her letters did she strive to move
 With Cupid's laws him to retain alliance,

1090

Till he, who scorn'd obedience gave defiance
 This could not cool that heat which had inspir'd
 A longing hope[s] to that which he desir'd
 She sighs and weeps , she sighs and laughs, she cries,
 And in a rage doth heave towards the skies
 Her feeble hands , she studies how to tempt
 Him to her lure, (lovers are oft exempt
 Of modesty) and in a rage doth go
 Towards her ink, (as lovers use to do)
 And frames this letter, which I chanc'd to meet

1100

Ah me, 'twas young Eramio's winding-sheet

AMISSA TO ERAMIO

I HEARD how elder times enjoy'd the bliss
 Of uncouth love, Fame the historian is ,
 Men whose heroic spirits scorn to bend
 Their gallant necks to any servile hand,

1077 This arithmetical periphrase is really 'Ars Metrike,' as the old form goes.
 You can make any number subserve any measure by it

1087 clad] One need not doubt that the rhyme had most to do with the selection of
 this word But if you can be '*wrapped* in thought,' why not be '*clad* in desire'?

The Story of Eramio and Amissa

'A FOOLISH Prince, not wise because he vow'd
 Virginity to dwell within a cloud
 And so much honour to her did ascribe
 Many had thought be had receiv'd a bribe
 To vaunt her praise, and laurellize her name
 His mouth and he were trumpets to her fame
 I say a maiden Prince was lately there
 Whose custom was twice five times ev'ry year
 Cloth'd all in white and stain'd with spots of black
 A yellow riband tied along his back,
 To offer turtle doves with silver plumes
 And strew the place with aromatic fumes
 He was a Prince born of a royal blood
 And being nobly born, was nobly good,
 Nor only good he was but stout and wise
 (Save that this fond opinion veil'd his eyes)

1020

Else he in ev'ry action was upright,
 And free from vice, as sorrow from delight
 Of courage good, for valour oft had bound
 His temples up and them with laurel crown'd
 Beauty lay lurking in his magic face
 Worthy of praise since it chose such a place
 Those ruddy lips those cheeks so heav'ly fair
 Where Love did play the wanton with his hair,
 Did witness it and witness this his line
 I found engraven o'er his golden shrine,
 By some beloved hand whose pen doth speak
 (Though willingly) his praise alas! too weak

1030

*Lo! here he lies, enshrin'd with his own fame
 Whose virtue's gone abroad to tell his name*

This Prince returning home by those dim lights
 After he had perform'd the sacred rites
 Of his pure zeal, for night came peeping on,
 Whose sable face had thrust the weary Sun
 Beyond the Northern Pole whether it was
 To hide her fault and bring his end to pass
 Or whether twas to view his sacrifice

1040

She stealing came or t keep him from the eyes
 Of those destroyers that about did gather
 To steal his life or haste destruction rather
 To me tis not reveal'd but sure it is,
 Too sure alas! conspicuous fate was his
 Could Heaven permit the deed? or give consent
 (Who should be just) to the accomplishment
 Of this nefarious act? could Phoebus eye
 Be dazzled so or yield a sympathy
 To this rebellious inhumanity?

1050

1060

This fair Amissa saw, what sweet content
 To her it brought, let those whose time is spent
 On Cupid's study know, the same I leave
 To them alone, let them alone conceive
 It was not long (though lovers think it long)
 Ere young Eramio went (new love is strong)
 To see Amissa, where ('tis open said)
 There was a private contract 'twixt them made,
 This being nois'd (as Fame will quickly spread) 1160
 Amongst his friends, how fondly he was led
 By Love's alarms, with letters they did strive
 Diana's holy fires to revive
 Within his breast, and that to love alone,
 From Venus free, whereof this letter's one

FLUENTUS TO ERAMIO

BE not so serious, striving to commend
 The blaze of beauty; sometimes let a friend
 Partake of your well-tunèd notes of worth
 Which solely to yourself you warble forth 1170
 In some retirèd shade, do not adore
 A boy for God, let others' harms before,
 By his deceit, make you at last be wise.
 It was for something Cupid lost his eyes
 Love is a thing deceitful, and will charm
 The wounded heart unto a further harm;
 Such are th' allurements of the boy, to stain
 The virtuous mind and make destruction plain
 What desp'rare ends to many do ensue,
 And in their blood their guilty hands imbrue, 1180
 To thee 'tis known, let them a warning move,
 If thou desir'st continuance of our love

Fluentus

Even this Eramio read, and being mov'd,
 In that his friends despise him 'cause he lov'd,
 In Love's excuse whose arrows he did kiss,
 He sat awhile, and then returnèd this

ERAMIO TO FLUENTUS

RAPT with ambrosian favours of her love
 I well may serious strive, when Tempe grove
 Delights so much to whisper forth the praise,
 Of my sweet love, with Heliconian lays 1190
 How can my Muse be dumb? or cease to sing
 Of fair Amissa? when each silver spring
 And cooling arbour to report her fame,
 Dictates my Muse in echoing back her name,

1165 that] would seem to require 'fire' in the singular
 (560)

Arcadius and Sepha

Whose beauty could command as noble eyes,
I, and as many as these azure skies
E'er show'd thy face, to view with a desire
Their glorious parts and viewing to admire,
Yet these in whom each God have plac'd an eye,
To make a shrill and pleasant harmony
Of all their glories in one sound alone
Yet these so far have their affection shown,
With sword and lance to make their faith approv'd,
Though as thyself not half so well belov'd
How canst thou then disdain this humble suit
Of a pure love? how can thy pen be mute?
Many detesting love, and scorn his name
Yet with their pens will certify the same
By answer that they may that harm prevent
Of future hopes for *Silence gives consent*
Shall still unkindness overflow the brim?

Leander did to fairest Hero swim
But I must come myself and void of good
To strengthen me must make my tears the flood
And when I come, thy tower so fast is barr'd
Thy suppliant's weak complaint will not be heard
What is the cause thou dost affection scorn?
Shall base contempt those lovely brows adorn?
Am I too mean? look what I want of it
So much my loyal love shall make me fit
Let not thy thoughts accuse me cause I sue
For true love clad with virtue needs must woo
Nor let thy answer show I am refus'd
But use me now ev'n as thou wouldest be us'd

Amissa

This mov'd Eramio much who (worthy knight)
As ignorant as free from Love's delight
Like purling quails who ev'n now are secure,
With pleasant tunes are train'd unto the lure
Of the deceitful fowler so was he
As this his answer will a witness be

ERAMIO TO AMISSA

FAIR Queen, that favour which you please to give
To my unworthiness shall make me live
Renown'd when so much love you do bequeath,
Blown by the bellows of your flowry breath
Shall fold me in your arms do not conceive
Twas scorn or want of love that made me leave
My answer until now Amissa no
And mongst your other virtues please to know
Twas that excessive humble love I had
That would not link your honour to so bad,

As your *Eramio*

Ask but Narcissus, and he will declare
 Echo's a wanton, only empty air,
 That doth but mock, the mists you say that meet
 To court your love, do but bemire her feet,
 And not adorn them, Tempe and the groves
 Are now forsook of shady leaves, and loves,
 Flora for shame resideth in the earth,
 Until the Spring do give her a new birth
 In speculation of your mistress' eyes,
 If Cupid lost his sight in any wise,
 Beware of yours, for so it well befits,
 Lest with your eyes you also lose your wits
 Cupid they say's a God, and dares commence
 A suit with Jove Apollo had no fence
 Against his weapon, thus conclude I then,
 If Gods do fail, there are no hopes in men
 Reflect on this you say you have been scorn'd
 By some, therefore take heed you be not horn'd
 By others, for this proverb is both known
 And true, an evil seldom comes alone.
 Run not too fast, although you see her face,
 (Love will beguile, Jove did a cloud embrace,) 1250
 Lest when with pain you travers't have the ground,
 You win a prize is better lost than found

1250

1260

Fluentus

Eramio stood amaz'd, so quick a change
 Should hurl about occasions to so strange
 An intercepted plot "O Heav'ns," said he,
 "Can this delusion spring from amity?
 From enmity it comes, Fluentus knows
 A true affected heart admits no shows
 Of wav'ring thoughts, to cloak a real sign
 Of occult things, of harmonies divine
 The world I know, ev'n as the dwellers use it,
 Is pregnant-full of sinners that abuse it
 But let them live, while I in faith involv'd,
 Fluentus, do by this make thee resolv'd "

1270

ERAMIO TO FLUENTUS

REPORTS of gratulations to retain
 Me for your vow'd servant are but vain,
 For prosperous gales may drive me more your debtor
 Through Neptune's foamy floods, to love you better
 For this pretext, Epithalamium-like, 1280
 The mirror of which influence doth strike
 That epithesis to my humid sense,
 That young Leander-like, I banish hence
 Foolish despair, when such an easy price,
 Favour'd by love, may win a merchandise

If she but deigns to beautify the air
 With her sweet breath her golden knotted hair
 Receives a thousand compliments of love
 From wanton Zephyrus enough to move
 Conceiv'd delights so joys he when he finds
 How much her nectar breath perfumes the winds
 If she but coverts in Pathimne bow rs
1200
 To bide her from those sweet distilling show rs
 That come to kiss her from their cloudy throne
 Of vapourd mists those pearls finding her gone
 Lament and die when they have lost the sweet
 They misst yet some will stay to kiss her feet
 Why will you then dissuade me from that chase
 I have begun, when ev'ry private place
 Records her praise? nor think I am so stupid
 Instead of higher powers to honour Cupid
1210
 In all things there's a mean, I will be warn d
 By others' harms, for since I have been scorn d
 By some the next shall teach me to be wise
 And shame mishap, poor Cupid lost his eyes
 By gazing so much on the love I honour
 That all the eyes he had he spent upon her
 Glad is Amissa when my Muse repeats
 Her friendly looks and then again her threats
 Gaint those that bid me cease to tell her blisses
 Sweeter than life and half so sweet as kisses
 If therefore serious friendship may advise you
 On still, for if you cease your love denies you
 And if another chance to see her face
 Take heed, 'twill draw him on to win the race

Eramio

Which when Fluentus read, and fully found
 The depth of his affection, and his wound
 This he return'd

FLUENTUS TO ERAMIO

RECEIVE with this my thanks and prosprous fate
 To your proceedings love instead of hate
 Kindness for coyness Venus sweet embrace
1230
 And Juno's kiss, with all the pomp and grace
 That Hymen can afford then joyful I
 Will come and sing your Epithalamy
 Thus far my wishes but if counsel may
 Be took as kindly boldly then I say
 Trust not the winds they are as false as fleet
 As fleet as am rous kissing all they meet,
 Without exception Be not credulous
 What groves do whisper is suspicious

1201 coverts] Takes covert, 'hides

"O dear Fluentus," said Eramio,
"In whom my soul revives, by this I know
Thou art upright, so will I be upright
No more the wicked boy shall taint my sight
With his deluding parables; I hate
His idle laws, and at as high a rate
Esteem Diana's worship, as before
I ever did, and her alone adore"

1340

"And will you then neglect that lovely chase,"
Fluentus said, "you so much did embrace?"

"I will," said he, "and if Eramio live,
No more I will my youth and honour give
To foolish love, Idalia's son, I bid
Thy laws adieu", and so indeed he did
Which when his love, the fair Amissa, knew,
How all her wished joys abortive grew,
She watch't a time, even as Eramio came
From sweet Casperia, Dian's sacred flame,

1350

And there by force, love conquering did move her,
By force to make Eramio her lover
Eramio starts, mistrusting even as reason
Herself would do some new intended treason

"What cause," said he, "hath urg'd you to this plot,
Against my life, (ye men) I know ye not?"
About to strike, the fair Amissa cries,

"O hold thy blow, for if thou strik'st she dies
Whose death thou seek'st" "And came the cause from thee?"
Eramio said, "let this thy glory be,

1361

Thou worst of women, that thou hast receiv'd
Thy death from him, whose hand hath thee bereav'd
Of a polluted soul, when thou shalt come
'Fore Rhadamanth there to receive thy doom
For this last act, lament thyself, and howl,
In that thou hast been tainted with so foul
An ignominious stain, could thy base heart
Permit fruition to this dev'lish art

Of base conspiracy? O hell-bred evil!

1370

Hatch'd by infernal potions of that Devil,
Father to thee, and thine, had I suppos'd
So fair a frame as thine could have inclos'd
Such hateful gues[t]s within, or had I thought
Thy often flatt'ring messages had wrought

By that black art, from which this harm proceeds,
Or such fair beauty could have mask'd such deeds,
Long since thy soul to that black cave had fled
Of envious night, and I snatch'd from thy head
Those glorious anadems thou us'd to wear,

1380

Chaplets of curious flowers I did prepare
For thy bewitching brows, O how I hate
My wicked star, my too too envious fate,

Ascadius and Sepha

Richer than Colchos pride, such power and force
 Have your Platonic lines to make a course,
 That once seem'd tedious, when it was begun,
 Pleasant and short to those that needs must run
 Thus far my thanks your counsel being had
 Kindly and seriously, of one as glad

1290

It may be, when he finds a friend will say
 And botch his lines, to make an hour a day
 Trust me the winds are not so false as fleet
 Nor amorous, nor kiss they all they meet.
 Without exception those be foolish winds
 Which Boreas-like blusters on all it finds.

There is indeed a breath that takes delight
 With his obdurate busses to affright

Chaldei met, come from Lavinium dales

1300

In loves disgrace but these are not the gales

My Muse reports of, tis a pleasing air,
 Which only sits and nestles in the hair

Of my dear love, which like a scath red rain
 Circuits the globe and thither comes again

Witness the heads of those Aeolian streams

Whose bubbling currents murmur forth the dreams
 Of nymphs, and satyrs, which account the groves
 The ardent Salopia for their loves.

Ardent Narcissus miss'd the love he sought,

1310

Yet, foolish boy whate'er he wisht he caught,
 He lov'd himself and when himself he misses

The echoes mock him for his foolish wishes
 (Amidst such Hero and such Hisban choices)

Thrusting him farther with their wanton voices
 To deeper gnefs, mounted on th highest tops

Despair could grant, those clear and silver drops,
 Which only ling red time to kiss the sweet

The innocent, the pure and heavenly feet
 Of my fair love, amazed him to behold,

1320

For what they toucht they straightway turn'd to gold,
 For shame Queen Flora deigns not to appear

Abash't to see a fairer Flora here,

Nor Cynthia did more chastity embrace

Than she, nor Venus a more lovely face

Whose radiant eyes, that kindle Cupid's fire

Are *Cos amoris*, whetstones of desire

Then strive not this entice knot to undo

For I can love thee and Amissa too

Eramio

This by the one wrote by the other read
 Stopt letters mouths and sudden partly bred,
 In which dispute Eramio did haste
 To publish proofs but in his proofs was cast

1330

But if it ever an oblation make,
To any Altai, or do e'er partake
In any solemn sacrificer's vow,

More zeal and honour shall appear in mine,
Amissa, it shall be upon thy shrine" 1440
These words were stopt by Menothantes' father,
Who to revenge his sister's death, but rather
To quit his stock of an abusive crime
Was laid upon the worthies of the time,
Suppos'd, though false, by him, (whereof you have
In this portrait a copy, which I leave
To your chaste eyes, in hope you will permit
A charitable censure over it,
For sweet Eramio's sake) old Pacan's son,
Striving to perfect what he had begun,
(To which his bloody heart had been inur'd,
With his envenom'd dart a death procur'd 1450
To young Eramio, who sighing said,
"See, see, unhappy fate hath me betray'd"
But while he speaks, lie to Amissa goes,
Invokes the powers to pardon him, and throws
His body on the blood-besprinkled ground,
Where, when distilling tears had washt her wound,
"Ay me," said he, "that this doth us bethide,"
So kist into her lips his soul, and died'

So much the Cretan lad, with weeping voice
Had told, and was about to tell the rest, 1460
'But lest,' said he, 'ladies, the heavy noise
Of her mishap should your chaste ears molest,
Awhile give respite to my tongue, that I
May gather strength to end her tragedy'

FINIS LIBRI PRIMI

I hate the time that did induce desire
 Of love, I hate the fuel caus'd the fire,
 I hate my eyes, too credulous and kind
 To thy false heart, that strikes thy beauty blind
 And which more honour from thy breast discovers,
 To give example to young foolish lovers,
 I vow by heaven and all the powers there be
 Therein I hate myself for loving thee
 His words half spoke, Cyndus daughter cries

Is this the meed of zealous love? and dies
 For young Eramio in this plot deceiv'd,
 Up from the ground the massy stone had heav'd
 Borne by the fury of a tyrannous spite,
 And as his present anger did invite,
 Hurl'd it amongst them Heard you not the sounds
 Of struggling vital pourning from their wounds
 Consum'd oil? Amissa's feeble heart

Paying untimely death for his wist dart
 Its purest streams. But lo, a sudden change,
 Wrought by inspirèd miracles doth range
 Their deep amazed ears, amidst the throngs
 Of their shrill cries were heard Elysian songs
 Like those when Jove his Ganimed had stoln
 Granting a pleasant convoy to her soul
 Her soul and body gone those Heav'n's to grace
 As too too worthy for this sordid place,
 Her heart to manifest the clear complexion
 Of her upright, of her unstain'd affection,
 Was metamorphos'd to a diamont,
 Which so th afflicted lover did affront
 With visions, dreams, and such like signs to move
 A good conceit of her unspotted love

Hold hold, said he 'let my revenge alone,
 The Gods have ways enow if once but shown,
 The time will come when Venus will inspire
 Into each scornful breast tormenting fire,
 By nought to be extinguisht, for I know
 If poets can divine, it must be so
 It must be so, and those who now dende
 Her holy laws and have too much reh'd
 Upon the foolish worships of the Queen
 Of Chastity, whose power is still unseen
 Ev'n as I am so will I always pray,
 Shall be perplext a thousand times a day,
 This hand, (curst be this hand and every hand
 That rescud me and helpt me to withstand
 That glorious yoke my neck should daily move
 Under Amissa's too respective love),
 This hand no more shall sprinkle the perfume
 Of frankincense, in Dian's hallowed room,

The spices which Eramio had strew'd
About the altar, her wet eyes bedew'd
With sorrowing tears, which daily they did cast
Upon the same, and made thereof a paste,
Like those congealed clouds which some have given
A glorious title, call'd the walls of Heaven.
So Sepha falling, fell upon the same,
From whose fair hand that fair impression came, 30
By some swift Savo call'd, for many say
From thence Campanian * Savo took her way,
And there it is where each Campanian maid
For yearly offerings her vow hath paid
With the Medean draughts, t' revive the fame
Of Sepha dead, Savo from Sepha came
But that's not all, the print whereof I spake,
Though some affirm 'tis, yet 'tis not a lake
For if the spices which Eramio cast,
Dry'd up her tears, and thereof made a paste, 40
How can a lake ensue? but this is sure,
There was a corner of the altar pure
From any blot, on this Eramio laid
His aromatic spices as he pray'd
This being turn'd into a paste by those
Distilling eyes (which dying seldom close,) 50

The palm of her fair hand did gently press
The yielding paste, and as she up it rear'd,
Like a triangl'd heart the print appear'd
The fingers standing just upon the heart,
Presented Cupid's shafts, which he doth dart 50
On simple souls, from whence ensues the blood,
The blood being gone, came that Campanian flood;
Thus palm and fingers having shown the love
By Cupid's net entangled, straight did move
T' another form, no figure there was seen,
While yet they gaze upon't, the place grows green,
At this they stare, at this a flower up-starts,
Which still presents the form of wounded hearts
This being seen by nymphs that haunt the springs, 60
Each took a slip, it to their mansion brings,
Where being set, it's now in every grove,
A pretty flower, and call'd the Lady-glove.
Now let me tell of Sepha, and her hap
That did ensue, while she in Fortune's lap
Lies lull'd asleep, (sleep had her sense bereav'd)
(And chiefly for the love she had conceiv'd
Of her Arcadius) bethinking hard,
Either he is of charity debarr'd,

* A river in Campania

*So far my childish Muse the wanton play'd
To crop those sweets the flow'ry meadows bore
Pleasing herself in valleys as she stray'd
Unable yet those lofty hills to soar
But now her wings by stronger winds aspire
In deeper songs to tune her warbling lyre*

*For what before her infant brain declar'd
Was but a key to tune her quav'ring strings
Always to have her instruments prepar'd
To sing more sweet, when she of Sepha sings
Who from above even for her virtues sake
Will shrill my sound, and better music make*

*Now let me tell how EPIMENIDES,
With weeping voice and penetrating eyes
Revolv'd the ladies, who themselves did please
By purling streams to wash his miseries
Who while the meads with his complainings rang
Wiping his eyes, these sad encomions sang*

10

Liber Secundus

I TOLD you (ladies) if your tender hearts
Admit attention, while my tongue imparts
Such heavy news, how young Eramio came
With yearly incense to the hallow'd fame
Of the Alphaeon worship, and how fate
Abridg'd his life with night's eternal date
I told you also (leaving her asleep)
How Sephas eyes overcharg'd with tears did weep
And as she swounded, how her curious hands
Did give the earth a print which print still stands
To keep her fame alive but what it was,
Through too much grief my tongue did overpass
As fit st it seems, to be inserted here
That as my heavy story doth draw near
Towards her end so her immortal praise
Rapt in her sweet encomions may raise
Conjugal tears from each distilling eye
Whose praise and fame shall them accompany
With her harmonious voice I mean the love
Her soul will pour upon them from above
And that her eyes may make all sighs the fairer
Her soul will smile to see the love they bare her

10

20

¹ So far] There is something in this which looks as if there might have been an interval, and perhaps a considerable one between the composition of the two books But if so R C does not seem to have been aware of it.

'Well,' thought Arcadius, 'something there remains,
And 'tis some weighty cause that it detains,
(Grant Heav'n) that as I hope, so it may prove,
By her unpolisht sentence, to be love'
For he in dreams and visions oft had seen
A lady, who for him alone had been

120

Tortur'd a thousand ways, with blubb'red cheeks,
She oft had said, 'Receive her love, who seeks
No other life, than for thy own deserts
T' enjoy thy presence, and admire thy parts'
She being now recover'd sat her down

130

To view Arcadius, whom the priest did crown
With wreaths of laurel, which he always wore
For the upright affection that he bore

Then to the altar went he, where he pray'd,
While Sepha, overcome with passion, said,
So loud that he might hear, 'Were I the saint
To whom he prays, sure I would hear his plaint'
At this Arcadius look't upon her lips,
And blest them that they let that message slip,

140

Then with his pure devotion onward goes,
and on the altar throws
A wingèd heart, which lately he had got
For sacrifice, about the heart was wrote
These next ensuing lines

The purest piece of man's delight,
In whom his life, and Love consists,
Whose softness keeps from gloomy night,
Which nought can pierce but amethysts,
Is here presented on thy throne,
Bedew'd with tears of faithful vows,
Presenting thee what is thy own,
The best to please thy virgin brows,
To fan thy face with her cool wings,
And fly the faster as she sings

¹⁴¹ Another of these curious false stanza-endings
¹⁴⁸ amethysts] Orig 'Amatysts' Did B invent this addition to the mystical
virtues of the gem?

Or linkt t' another's virtue and surmising
 He s not to be embrac'd, waking and rising
 She found herself by him to be embract,
 Who being present at her fall did haste
 To hale her breath again, those eyes that wrought
 Confusion first now more confusion brought,
 Having Arcadius list, she thinks some dream
 Deludes her wandering sense in which extreme
 Rapt with conceit of this ber present good
 Her greedy eyes with ardent wishes wood
 That Heaven, in which her present hopes remain'd 70
 A world's continuance, and she had obtain'd
 What she desir'd, had not the wing'd boy
 Unbent his bow with period of their joy
 Yet something to her hopes he did admit
 To whet the heavy sacrificer's wit,
 While young Arcadius with trembling hand
Felt how the pulse, as if at Death's command,
 Sounded a loud alarm, 'Fair Heav'n said he
 In whom all grace and virtues planted be
 Why will you suffer that * infernal hound 80
 To dare to come, to give this heart this wound?
 Use that celestial power the powerful Gods
 Have giv'n that grief and you may live at odds
 I know those eyes one wink from those fair eyes
 Have power to banish hence all miseries
 Are incident to man, so rare a gift
 Did Nature find, when only but this shif't
 T' amaze spectators she for you had left,
 For know when Nature fram'd you she bereft
 The world of all perfections, to make 90
 You of divine and heav'nly good partake
 As well as human, that there might agree
 In you of every grace a sympathy'
 So said the blushing damsel with delight
 Of this new friend, did with her eyes requite
 His too soon ended speech O Heav'n's she said
 That have respect to me unworthy maid
 And deign this good to me so oft desir'd
 Direct me so that ere I have expir'd 100
 This perfect bliss and am depriv'd the same
 I may enjoy the knowledge of his name
 Grant this (ye Gods) to me, impatient, till
 I know his name his country and his will
 Then did she pull her scarf from off her face
 And putting by her hair with that sweet grace
 That Venus us'd when to Adonis eyes
 She did expose her love, Sepha did rise
 With such sweet looks as cannot be express'd,
 And said, 'These favours Sir —and sigh'd the rest

* Grief.

91

100

110

These and the like Arcadius presents,
 Mingled with deep and choice perfuming scents
 Of many bitter sighs, he turn'd him round,
 Salutes the priest, the altar, and the ground
 Whereon it stood, then to fair Sepha turns,
 Who while her heart with strange affection burns,
 Meets him with nimble eyes, he gently bends
 A trembling cringe to Sepha, who attends
 With her impatient ears that happy hour,
 When the wish't Sun shall show that gracious flower
 She loves unknown, till a sigh doth bewray,
 As if the prologue for a following play,
 These next ensuing words, and such they were,
 They did requite the time she stay'd to hear
 'Harpocrates may claim a vow I made,
 (Fair lady) under his belovèd shade,
 When my incipient years too too [to] blame,
 With rash attempts to laurelize the fame
 Of Cupid's power, invested that disgrace,
 Which still should be a shadow to my face.'
 Then, 'cause one way did lead to both their towers,
 He took her magic hand, and with whole showers
 Of tears first washt them, then with a faint kiss
 Dried them, and walking homeward told her this.

180

* The God
of Silence.

200

210

The Story of Phaon and Sappho

'IN Lesbos famous for the comic lays,
 That us'd to spring from her o'erflowing praise,
 Twice famous Sappho dwelt, the fairest maid
 Mitelin had, of whom it once was said
 Amongst the Gods a sudden question was,
 If Sappho or Thalia did surpass
 In lyribliring tunes it long remain'd,
 Till Mnemosyne the mother was constrain'd
 To say they both from her begetting sprang,
 And each of th' other's warbling Lyra sang
 There was a town in Lesbos, now defac'd,
 Antissa nam'd, by Neptune's arms embrac'd,
 There Sappho had a tower, in it a grove
 Bedeck'd with pearls, and strew'd about with love,
 Leucothean branches overspread the same,
 And from the shadows perfect odours came
 To dress it most there was a purple bed,
 All wrought in works, with azure mantles spread;

^{193 to]} Not in orig., but is evidently wanted while there is as evident an excuse for the printer's omission of it

^{201 comic]} Seems here = 'encomiastic'

^{207 lyribliring]} This strange word is orig., unless (for the type is very much blurred) it is 'lymbliring', 'Lyre-obliging'?

Arcadius and Sepha

Which I by chance
 The better his sad story to advance,
 Have copied forth, about the wings there was
 Some other lines which I will not let pass
 That (gentle ladies) ye may not have cause
 Of his devotion to detract th applause

160

Mount up to her let her to me retire
 She may infuse to me religious love,
 While her sweet breath salye up my heart,
 With nectar sweet which one frown kills
 And Gloria fall asleep
 Medea bitter be,
 Thy praise to make
 Thy piety

I) swift my thoughts, and through this sacred fire,
 That by those sweet distilling drops above
 So may I live and scape the dart
 And flourish like those flowers it fills
 First let Voluptris weep,
 Castalion liquors free
 Ere I forsake
 Or yet deny

In bloody ends why didst not wink at these,
And send thy shafts a thousand other ways
That more deserv'd thy anger? or if needs
Thou would'st be doing, while thy power proceeds, 270
In lofty flames one flame requires another
Why didst thou wound the one, and not the other?
For (lady) so it past between the lovers,
That after little pause Sappho discovers
Those kindled flames which never can expire,
But his contempt adds fuel to her fire
"Immodest girl," he said, "why art so rude
To woo? when virtuous women should be woo'd,
And scarce obtain'd by wooing" "O forbear," 280
Sweet Sappho cried, "if I do not prepare
A just excuse by none to be denied,
Never let me " so sat her down and cried
He, mov'd for pity more to see her tears,
Than toucht with any loyal love he bears,
Sat down by her, while she despairing, laid
Her eyes on his, her hands on his, and said,
"Ay me, that * herbs for love no cure afford,
Whose too too jealous actions will accord
To nought but semblable desire, that lost,
What pain more vile than lovers that are crost 290
With hopeless hopes? they say't's a † God that works
The same, but sure some devil 'tis that lurks
His opportunity how to destroy,
And tear the soul from her aspiring joy
Now to prevent occasions that may fall,
Is serious love, which will all harms appal,
Neglect whereof by many is deplor'd,
Ay me! that herbs for love no cure afford!
Now for the fault whereof I am accus'd,
O blame me not, for 'tis no fault I us'd, 300
For if affection spurs a man to love,
'Tis that affection needs must make him move
His suit to us, and we, when we affect,
And see the like from them, seem to neglect
Their scornèd suit, but so our frowns appear,
Mixt with a faint desire, and careful fear
It should displease them, that we may unite
A careless love with an entire delight
Again, when men do see a curious stone,
The only hopes of their foundation, 310
How often do they slight with scornful eye,
Neglect, disgrace, dispraise, and spurn it by,
The more to move and stir up an excess
Of disrespect, and make the value less

* 'Hei mihi quod nullis amor est medicabilis herbis'
† 'Credo aliquis Daemon, &c'

The tables did unspotted carpets hold
 Of Tyrian dyes, the edges fring'd with gold
 Along this grove there stealing ran a spring
 Where Sappho tund her Muse for she could sing
 In golden verse, and teach the best a vein
 Beyond the music of their sweetest strain
 Here while she sang a ruddy youth appear'd
 Drawn by the sweetness of the voice he heard
 "Sing on" said he "fair lady, let not me
 Too bold, give period to your melody
 Nor blame me for my over bold attempt
 (Although I yield of modesty exempt
 In doing this) and yet not over bold
 For whoso hears the voice and doth behold
 The lips from whence it comes would be as sad
 As I, and trust me, lady, if I had
 But skill to tempt you with so sweet a touch
 Assure you, you yourself would do as much
 She answers not, for why the little God
 Had touch'd her heart before and made a rod
 For one contempt was past, she view'd him hard
 Whose serious looks made Phaon half afear'd
 She was displeas'd about to go she cries

"Stay gentle knight, and take with thee the prize
 To thee alone assur'd The boy look'd pale
 But straight a ruddy blush did make a veil
 To obscure the same while thus he panting stood
 A thousand times he wist him in the wood
 From whence he came, and speaking not a word
 Let fall his hat, his javelin, and his sword
 She being young and glad of an occasion
 Stoopt down to take them up he with persuasion
 Of an half showing love, detains her hand
 From it and with his fingers made the band
 To chain them fast, (now Love had laid his scene
 And draw'd the tragic plot whereon must lean
 The ground of all his acts) Great Deity!
 When thy foreseeing love sight can descry
 Things which will hap why dost thou train their loves
 With pleasant music to deceitful groves?
 See how the love of some with equal weight
 By virtue pois'd lives free from all deceit
 To whom thou help'st with thy beloved darts
 And link'st their true inviolable hearts
 Why deal'st not so with all? are some too hard?
 Or hath enchanted spells their hearts debarr'd
 From thy keen shafts? you Powers should be upright
 Not harmful Gods yet thou still tak'st delight

256 love sight] Orig. "nove sight" which is of course a *vor nihile*. I am by no means sure of my reading and could give several conjectures

Of thy ensuing death, while thou wast still
In pupillage, and knew'st, nor didst no ill,
But 'twas the Providence of you that dwell
In lofty Heav'ns (ye Powers), and to expel
All harm from him who must your laws maintain,
That when his perfect strength he doth obtain,
He may reward their deeds that envy bred,
And maugre those that to rebellion led.
Here wast thou brought, here hast thou daily stay'd,
And (while thy better subjects sought thee) play'd,
Beguiling time away, perhaps you'd know
What mov'd the powers to permit thee so
Untimely ruin know they did anoint
Thee King of famous Lesbos, and appoint
This means alone to make their power approv'd,
And bring thee here of me to be belov'd"
To this faint speech he intermission made
With heavy sighs, and then, "Fair lady" said,
"The Heav'ns have robb'd me of succeeding bliss,
And hid me from those means to grant you this
I most desire, behold, my love, I die,
My trou[bl]ed soul methinks doth seem to fly
Through silent caves and fields, two pleasant gates
Ope wide to take me in, wherein there waits
A crown of gold, neither by arm or hand
Supported, but of its free power doth stand,
Now sits upon my head · these things I see,
And yet I live, can this a vision be?"
About to stir, "O stir me not," he cries,
"My feet stick fast, Sappho, farewell," and dies
While yet he speaks, my parents' wayward fate
Must be accompanied with the date
Of my despisèd life, a fearful rind
Of citron trembling red doth creeping bind
His not half-closèd speech, his curled hair,
Which gallants of his time did use to wear
Of an indifferent length, now upward heaves
Towards the skies their gold resplendent leaves
Sappho at this exclaims, laments, invokes
No power nor God, but seeks by hasty strokes,
As a fit sacrifice unto her friend,
From her beloved breast her soul to send.
Awhile she silent stood, belike to think,
Which was the safest way for her to drink
Of the same cup her Phaon did, at last
(As evil thoughts will quickly to one haste)
She saw the spring that ran along the grove,
"Tis you, fair streams, must send me to my Love
Behold, dear Love, with what impatient heat
My soul aspires to mount to that blest seat,

Even so we handle men, who still endure
 A thousand deaths to train us to their lure
 And were we sure they could not us forsake
 Wed dally more, even more delight to make
 Even so as men are caught, even so are we,
 When we affect those that our service flee,
 What kind salutes embraces and constraints
 Ought we to use? lest our untund complaints
 Unpitied die, and we with sorrow's scope
 As free from pleasure die as free from hope
 Thou art a stranger, Phaon to this place
 But I have known thy name, and know thy race
 Eumenion * stories do thy honour tell
 Istra Eumenion, knew thy parents well,
 Whose fathers head upheld the weighty crown
 Of Illyris, which none could trample down,
 Though many envied free from harm he laid
 His bones to rest with whom the crown decay'd
 Now Fate to show a model of her power
 On thy Illyricum began to lower
 Thy household gods † acquainted with the cries
 Of thy decaying subjects cast their eyes
 This way and that, twas yours, O Gods to bid
 Denial to sedition that was hid
In Catalonian breasts and to surcease
 The period of your domestic ease
 In this uproar (what fruits seditions bring
 May well be guesst, for every one was King)
 The better sort prepar'd for thee and thine
 A waftage over the belov'd Rhyne
 To Lesbos this, thou hadst not long been here
 But private envy did thy walls uprear
 And did beguile to all posterity
 Thee of thy glory and the crown of thee
 These things thy household gods (to Lesbos brought)
 Foreseeing good, have for thy own good wrought
 That thou mayst gain a greater crown than that
 Illyrius had, and be more honour'd at
 Those festivals when yearly thou partakst
 Of triumphs which to chimney gods thou makst
 This was a work divine and happy too,
 (If any happiness from grief ensue)
 That thou wast here conceald, for many vow'd,
 And thund red forth the fame thereof aloud,

320

330

340

350

* An Italian who wrote the private sedit on of Illyricum

† These sprung first from the sons of Lara, by the Patriums called household gods of whom Ovid

Ponitur ad Patrios barbara praeda deos.

344 Rhyne] B seems often to use this word like the Somerset rhyme of a water course generally

'Twas Alphitheon, who of long had lov'd
 Sappho, now dead, whose suit I oft had mov'd
 In his behalf, now hearing of her fate,
 Either increast in him suspicious hate
 T'wards me, or furious else did frantic strike,
 Amaz'd, unkind to every one alike,
 Dying he knew me, and bewail'd his loss
 " My friend Arcadius," said he, " the cross
 Of this my present state ought not to be
 A blot to stain our former amity
 I die, let my remembrance have a place
 In thy just heart, it shall be no disgrace
 Though envy stole my sense, O 'tis no blot,
 No fault at all was mine, I knew thee not
 When here I met thee first. My dearest friend,
 I die, love the remembrance of my end "
 So said, he went away, while I distraught
 For grief of this inhuman wicked fault,
 Vow'd never more to move a lady's heart,
 Nor for myself, nor for another's part '

460

470

Arcadius ceast, and Sepha's turn was now,
 Who said, ' Belov'd and worthy knight, that vow
 You eas'ly may infringe, and yet be blest ,
 A rash conceit was never held the best '
 ' You say it may be, and it shall be so,'
 Arcadius said, ' chiefly for that I know
 When virtue, beauty, and entire delight,
 Our ne'er dissolv'd affection do unite,
 The fault appears the less , the glorious eyes
 Of the All-seeing Power do despise
 Continual grief,* and Jove himself erstwhile
 Carousing bowls of wine is seen to smile.
 Fair lady, know, as yet to me unknown,
 Your beauty and your virtues have o'erflow'n
 My willing yielding sense , a secret fire,
 Continually increasing through desire
 To honour your admirèd parts, doth move,
 By nought to be extinguisht but your love
 †Love is a thing full of suspicious care,
 By every churlish wind blown to despair
 Silent Canius died for love, not known
 To her, who did his pure affection own
 I therefore ope my heart before your eyes,
 Not doubting but you're kind as well as wise ,
 Not doubting but you're wise as well as kind '
 Fair Sepha said, ' Your worth I know may find
 Far better ladies, that may more content

480

490

500

* 'Semel [in] anno ridet Apollo'

† 'Res est solliciti plena timoris amor'

Arcadius and Sepha

Where thou blest sit st , stretch out thy sacred hand
 And with safe conduct draw me to that land
 That we may taste the joys the valley yields
 And hand in hand may walk th Elysian fields
 This said she turns her face unto the tree
 And kissing it said, "If thou still canst see
 Behold how irksome I enjoy that breath
 Which still detains my meeting thee in death
 With that she saw his sword, which she did take
 And baving kiss d it for the owner's sake
 Salutes her breast with many weeping wounds
 Then casts herself into the spring and drownd

410

There is a hill in Papblagonia nam d
 Cytorus whither this mischance was fam d
 Myself was present there when many rude
 And base untutor'd peasants did intrude
 Into our games* they were as since I heard
 Those base insulting traitors that debarr'd
 Wendenlands crown from righteous Phaon's brows
 These (cause the Gods had quit them of the vows
 They made to work his death) with open cries
 Proclaim d their thanks and sent them to the skies
 But Venus, who in constant love delights
 And evry perfect amity requites

420

Exil d their joy each one perceives their arms
 To branches grow, each one partakes the harms
 Of their deserts A treet there is which bears
 His summer hue, and it in winter wears
 To this she turns them, that continual green
 Might manifest their never pard ned sin
 This done I saw a knight of courage bold
 Cloth d all in argent armour strip d with gold
 Who vow d the death of one of us should pay
 For her mishap to crown the heavy day
 With anadems from bis victorious hand
 I too too over forward did demand
 What was the cause Discourteous knight he said,

+ The
Box tree

Dost not repent thee that thou hast betray d
 That honour'd lady? while I ignorant
 Of what he meant he said, Tis not the want
 Of lance shall keep thee safe till I have shown
 Thy just revenge so threw away his own
 But with his sword he taught me what to do,
 And I myself had sword and armour too
 Ready to answer him, the fight was long,
 And had been longer too till I too strong
 With an unlucky blow O wer't ungiven!
 Betray d his life and sent his soul to Heaven

440

450

* Plays called *Actis*, used every fifth year in honour of Apollo

A stone upon him, "Yet I'll climb," he said,
But while his soldiers come unto his aid,
For all their hopes upon his worth relied,
He gave directions for the wars and died
My mother too too heavy for his harm,
Did help his wounded body to unarm,
When all his friends, to honour him the more,
Were present, and his ruin did deplore
*But while the fire consumes with greedy flame
His flesh, my mother runs into the same,
To show when virtue shrines an upright heart
Death never can united honour part
In this Campania, where my castle stands,
I was instructed by the careful hands
Of Callias, till understanding bade
Revenge be done for wrongs my parents had
I mov'd the wars afresh, what means I made,
With all-persuading reasons, to persuade
The soldiers' aid, is this

"O you," said I, "belov'd for upright ways,
And fear'd of all for valour that obeys
Your conqu'ring arms! I purpose not to add
Words to your virtues, nor my speech to clad
With flatt'ring robes, my just revenge shall cause
A triumph for that never scorn'd applause
Of your victorious fame, which daily mov'd
Towards your names, O you so well belov'd!
Your noble friend my father, to whose shrine
You pay your yearly tears, is now divine
He, sorry for that harm which would betide
Your never conquered arms in that he died,
Died loath to leave you now there is a time
To heap revenge against them for that crime
Those coward traitors acted, when they slew
Your noble friend my father, let us view
The cause that moves us to display our war
O is't not meritorious, and far
Beyond the price of their despisèd blood?
Your wisdom knows your loss, our cause is good,
Too good, alas, for them, I know your love
Still, still, remains alive, which makes me move
Those valiant hearts which always you enjoy'd,
To seek revenge 'gainst those that have destroy'd
Your noble friend my father this, O this,

* An ancient use to burn the bodies of the dead, and put the ashes into vessels which they called urns, whereof Ovid, *Met Lib 4*

'Quodque rogis superest, una requiescit in urna'

571 clad] This, for the present and infinitive of 'clothe,' is not so very rare in Elizabethan English

592 Your noble] A characteristic repetition

Your love than I and then you will repent
 You of your deed which still will you molest,
 A rash conceit was never held the best.

Though all the beauties in the world were one,'
 Said he 'and I by right might seize upon
 The same, yet would I for thy virtues sake
 Inspire no better fortune than to make
 Thee my beloved wife, where er thou art,
 Whate er thou dost the Graces grace impart
 To thy sweet self, this hair this lovely hair,
 If loose, as thou dost often use to wear,
 Ostends thy freer beauty, or if knit,
 It shows rare wisdom is enclos'd in it
 In fine they are the chains that link desire
 In ev'ry breast and kindle Cupid's fire
 For whichsoever way thou dost them wear
 They fetch thee honour and thy honour bear

To me,' she said 'you please to speak the best,
 O thought you of me so I should be blest
 Nor that my fond conceit desires to be
 Linkt with each pleasing object that I see
 But of a long retain'd affection I
 Desire the bonds of perfect amity,
 And since you please to honour me so well
 With common friendship that in all should dwell,
 Tell me the name of that thrice blessed place
 Enjoys your presence and from what blest race
 You draw your line? Me Arathea claims
 Said he 'my much unhappy parents names
 Were Capaneus and Evadne they
 Of good report and noble progeny
 My father, led by just revenge was chief
 Of those that wrought distress'd Thebes grief
 Who having wed my mother, then but young
 And of a pleasant face, whose parents sprung
 From Juno's breasts unto those wars was call'd,
 Where after many skirmishes befall'd
 To him this sad mishap when vanous fights
 Had clos'd up many with eternal nights,
 He furious, and impatient of delay
 Resolv'd a quick dispatch, and with that day
 To end the wars, a ladder he devises
 Of cords compos'd by which he enterprises
 Apparent means to scale the walls but lo
 About to climb, some wicked hand doth throw

Tibullus Lib 4

Illam quicquid agit, quoquo vestigia vertit
 Composit furtum subsequiturque decor,
 Seu solvit crines fusiis decet esse capillis
 Seu compsis compsis est reverenda comis

At this she smiles, while his lov'd tale goes on ,

640

' Now since it is your chance to light upon

What was ordain'd your own, debar me not

That service from, which is my own by lot,

While I enfolded in your love declare

Those sweet contents in Venus' pleasures are

*For who with more delight can live? What are

Those joys that may with these delights compare?

She blusht and said, for ere she spake she blusht,

Then from her sweet but angry lips there rusht

This angry speech, ' Belovèd sir, I owe

More inward zeal than yet I will bestow

On your lascivious love ', and being near

Her Talmos, flung away, and would not hear

His quick-prepar'd excuse, who overweigh'd

With death-tormenting grief, look'd up and said,

' Shall these contempts o'errule thy virtuous will ?

O Sepha, knowest thou whom thy scorns do kill ?'

Well she goes on, nor looks behind to see

The fruits of her disdain, his amity,

But hasted home, by fond suspicion led ,

(So Arethusa from Alphaeus fled)

Till to her chamber come, she unawares,

(Beginning now to be perplext with cares)

Look'd from a window, from a window spied

Her fair Arcadius dead , even then she cried

Her nimble feet had not such power to bear

Her half so fast away, as now her fear

Returns her to him, ready to complain

Upon her fate , her tender eyes do strain

Balm to bedew his cheeks, till a sweet kiss,

(It seems belovèd better than that bliss

The Heav'ns bestow'd) recall'd his sleepy eyes

Who opening first, straight shut again and lies

Clos'd in her arms, as if nought more could grace him,

With greater joys, than when her arms embrace him

At length remembrance (usher'd by a groan)

Proclaim'd his life , ' And am I left alone ? '

He said, then op't his eyes, whose fixèd sight,

Not yet from death's embracings free, did light

Upon her face, about his voice to raise,

Soft kisses stop his speech , those past, he says

' Ye Gods, whose too too hasty shafts have strook

Beguiling joys into my eyes, and took

My heavy soul from that thrice blessed place

Where Sepha dwells, who must Elysium grace,

What yields this Heav'n ? O would I still might live,

Her presence yields more joys than Heav'n can give ,

* Catullus 'Quis me uno vivit felicior?' aut magis hac est optandum vitâ dicere quis poterit' [Est in orig for quid Ed]

Arcadius and Sepha

Makes me require your help nor greater bliss
 Can to your dying tombs more honour gather,
 Than to revenge your noble friend my father
 O you so well belov'd, I need not show
 The slothful Thebans fearfulness, you know
 The manner and the matter of their war,
 How through disorder and discord they jar
 Amongst themselves, your swords their towers shake, 600
 At the remembrance of your names they quake
 When in the skirmage you your valour send,
 To court their necks and show their lives their end,
 Bethink you for whose sake you fight, and let
 His wonted valour and remembrance whet
 Your all commanding swords, what greater gain
 Than their subjection can you obtain?
 Honour from thence will spring, their wealth and glories
 By you enjoy'd will fill your famous stories
 With never-dying fame, and for your merit 610
 Your sons shall everlasting praise inherit
 We for revenge, renown, and amity,
 Our wars display, they but for liberty
 When we have girt their city with the choice
 Of martial men, then shall we hear their voice
 Come creeping to us, but our ears are stopt
 From traitors mouths till we have overtopt
 (For justice sake on which we have relied)
 Their weighty sins, and high aspiring pride.
 O you belov'd of all tis not a cause 620
 Of little worth, not only for applause
 I move you to this war, survey your hearts,
 There see his tomb his wounds and his deserts
 Ever to be admir'd your noble friend
 My father, whose too too unhappy end
 Requires their blood, desires no greater bliss
 Than to present his joyful soul with this
 These and such words I us'd, with me they swore
 To fetch the glory which the Thebans wore
 And plac't upon my father's tomb to crown 630
 Him with heroic conquests and renown
 With me they went, with me they overcame
 The Thebans pride, and brought with them their fame
 Detain'd at wars, I saw you not, till late
 Returning home my ever happy fate
 Blest me to hear your voice, my nimble steed
 To gratulate my labour with the deed,
 So well belov'd (as if he knew my mind)
 Lost me that you fair lady, might me find'

602 skirmage] A very interesting midway form between 'skirmish' and 'scrimmage'

603 court] 'Cut short'! court?

He crav'd remission for his faulty words,
 Now askt, and straight remission she affords,
 And binds him to the limits of unstain'd
 Desire, and with her golden tresses chain'd
 His heart from all deceit, with such pure grace,
 As ought in ev'ry lover to have place;
 To Talmos she (proud of her prize) him led,
 (For know fair Sepha's parents both were dead),
 Where entertain'd with many royal sips
 He drunk full bowls of nectar from her lips.
 Time, hasty to produce the marriage day
 Of these impatient lovers, hied his way,
 And Sepha after many sweet embraces,
 Fraught with conceit, and stuft with interlaces
 Of their ensuing pleasure, did permit
 Arcadius' departure, who unfit
 For any service but the wing'd God,
 To Arathea went, and as he rode
 Oft blam'd o'er-hasty Time their joy t' undo,
 But prais'd him for the sports that should ensue

740

750

Now was it when the fraction of the day
 From sable night had made Aurora way,
 When *I, ambiguous of succeeding fate,
 Forsook my native country for the hate
 'Gainst me conceiv'd, me Minos† country bred,
 Whose hundred cities with amazement led
 Each eye to view their pride, my father old,
 And I a pretty stripling, did uphold
 The staff of his declining age, with care
 I cherisht him, and did the burthen bear
 Of his domestic 'ployments Now it was,
 (When all his business through my hands did pass)
 That once he sent me to attend the sheep,
 Where woods' sweet chanters summon'd me to sleep
 Within a cave of Parian stone compos'd,
 I laid me down, I laid me down, and clos'd
 My duskish eyes, sure some enchantments kept
 The same with magic spells, for there I slept
 Whole seventeen years away, awak'd at last,
 I got me up, and to my home did haste
 Not knowing so much time away was fled,
 I call'd my friends, but lo, my friends were dead
 This known I left Minoia,† and spent
 My days in Rome, not caring where I went,
 Nor what I did, nor there I long remain'd,

* Epimenides

761

770

780

† Crete

760 I, and sidenote] The note is not unnecessary. But if B. had been equally thoughtful for his readers on all appropriate occasions his margins would have simply bristled with annotations

Arcadius and Sepha

Invest me with all pleasures that you please
 In Heav'n to have, with canticles of ease
 That follow pious souls they nought will yield
 To me but grief, while o'er th Elysian field
 And gloomy shades continual steps I take
 For her safe waftage o'er the Stygian lake
 These words he spake, taking her face for Heaven
 (In whom the Powers all powerful grace had given)
 Where still he thought he was while Sepha grieved,
 With cordial water from her eyes reviv'd
 His not yet living sense, with greedy eyes
 He views her face who with this speech replies
 'To me tis strange that you (within whose breast
 Such rare undaunted strength and wit doth rest)
 Through foolish grief should yield your sacred soul
 To Charon's boat, who shall your death condole
 So slightly caus'd? shall I? believe me no,
 I'll rather seek some noble means to show
 How much you strive with faint tormenting mind
 To raze that heart wherein you lie enshrin'd
 Should men despair for once or twice refusal
 Few men would speed for to our sex tis usual
 And often, words outstep the careless lip
 Which past repent that e'er they let them slip
 Now let this message in thy bosom light
 Arcadius, thou art the sole delight
 Of this my wretched life, for thee I live
 To live with thee, to thee my love I give
 Preserve it then so worthy to be lov'd
 That of thee always I may be lov'd
 Let no lascivious thought pollute the same,
 Which may increase a scandal to my name
 But with unstain'd desires let me be led
 By Hymen's rites unspotted to thy bed
 Have you not heard young lambs with wailing cries
 Lament their dams departure, who still lies
 Under the shearer's hands? with discontent
 Thinking them dead their sudden death lament?
 While they to hinder the bemoaning notes
 Get up, and pay their ransom with their coats
 Even so Arcadius with attentive care
 Observ'd each word her heav'ly lips did spare
 Still fearing lest some various conclusion
 Should draw his life to sable night's confusion
 But when he heard the full, ladies I know
 You can conceive what streams of joy did flow
 In his still honour'd breast he nimbly rose
 Conjur'd the air to keep her message close
 From babbling echoes to herself he vows
 An amorous kiss and she his kiss allows

690

700

710

720

730

port to his soul, their family has a
ary head 'For ever be ye prais'd
'rs) that grant me liberty t' unfold
ric ends,' and then his story told

Story of Delithason and Verista

In remote there are four little lands,
y that God ^t, who girts them with his hands;
† call'd, in these my father dwelt,
always scraping but ne'er fill'd-hand felt
of Fortune's good, (whether by Fate,
ordainèd to expire the date
distressèd life, to me't's unknown,) 840
alth (with which those isles have ever flown)
to his hands a still increasing crowd
ed pills, those riches made him proud
st the other fortunes that he had,
ther shall I term it good or bad)
eav'n's assign'd him me, Verista nam'd,
et but young, a false report had fam'd
eauty of me, this, O this declar'd,
many princes that the same had heard,
the judgement of their eyes, which fame
e confirm'd, this Delithason came,
e a prince, (as like a prince he might,
e he was a prince) but like a knight
word and lance But first I'd have you know
her amongst many had a foe
nts' race, whose heart inur'd to wrong,
es, and base oppressions, had long
l his strength, and now to torture more
her's breast that life might give him o'er,
uarrel pick'd He came and did demand
his wife, and 'cause we did withstand
sh, with kindled rage from Pluto's cell
akes his dangling locks, and down to Hell
ney takes, Erinnys [†] he implor'd,
ll the Furies which he there ador'd,
st his new-found plot, nor yet in vain
add their help, with fire they rent in twain
n my father own'd, the dwellers there,
of death, t' abolish quite their fear,

850

860

870

e [†] Islands about Campania [‡] A Fury of Hell
us does not seem right but emendation is not easy
s] Whether in the modern sense, or not, is doubtful

* J.
(,3,)

Arcadius and Sepha

Cause more mishap was to my life ordain'd
 Mugiona * stands pointing to a way
 Call'd Appiat through which my journey lay,
 Nor many days were spent before I came
 Unto that town which Sora† hath to name,
 And there awhile I stayed awhile I strove
 To kill those griefs, which never ceas'd to move
 A desp'rate end, for that unwhist mischance
 Still gnawing on my soul, about t advance
 My sword towards my end, 'O stay awhile
 A voice bespake 'let not thy wrath beguile
 Thee of succeeding joys amaz'd I stood,
 Not knowing why to save or spill my blood
 My eyes could show me nothing but my ears
 Granted a convoy for the sob'd forth tears
 Of a distressed lady What mishap
 Hath Fortune more' said she 'than to entrap
 Our joys, and cut them off? The voice did guide
 Me to a little grove wherein I spied
 A wretched lady with torn hair discover
 (O'er the dead corpse of her beloved lover)
 Th irreparable loss, and hateful breath
 She did sustain through his untimely death
 Aghast she trembled and with liquid eyes
 Sent with her lover's soul into the skies
 Prays that her end may with his end appear
 Or here to have him or to have him there
 Awhile I stood either with fear o ergone,
 Or else with grief not able to go on
 Till she with sword tugg'd from his wounded breast,
 Made passage for her soul's eternal rest.
 I hied me to her but my steps were lost,
 The wound was given saith she Since we are crost
 Of terrene pleasures, and those joys do miss
 Our souls shall wed in Heav'n's eternal bliss
 I striv'd to stop her blood but she denied
 That any favour should to her betide
 Since she was cross'd in all designs and said,

810

If the entreaties of a dying maid
 Sir knight, may move you grant this last request,
 With your own sword give period to the rest
 Of him who did my Delithason slay,
 O'er yon ambitious hill he took his way
 I vow'd their deaths revenge withal desir'd,
 Since she would die before her life expir'd
 Its glorious date t acquaint my pitying ears
 With her sad story while whole shewrs of tears

820

* A gate in Rome

† A highway from Rome to Campania

+ A town in Campania

O whither shall I turn? assist me now,
Ye ever-helping Powers, let not a vow
So firmly made before your holy fires
So eas'ly be infring'd, but who aspires
To mount the chariot where the glorious Sun
The orb surveys, with pride shall be undone
And shall I silent die? Shall this exile
From hopes the pure bond of my love defile?
Shall my desir'd desires with horrid sound
Of a faint heart increase m' increasing wound?
No, Love must fear no harm, he is not fit
T' enjoy Love's fruits that hath not firmly knit
A resolution to his hopes, and tied
Himself, though oft, yet ne'er to be denied
Father, the wings of ever-warbling fame
Exempt alone, chatter'd the glorious name
Of your Verista's beauty, 'twas my chance,
When ev'ry Echo did the same advance
In lofty tunes, to hap into your sight,
And being greedy of so great a sight,
Gave period to all hopes of other beauty,
And did besiege her heart, 'tis now her duty
My pleasure to obey, for Hymen's lights
Have linkt our hearts, with honour of those rites
To lovers due Be willing then to it,
Since Fate hath stop'd all means the bond t' unknit.
But if you will not, if you will persever
In hatred to those princes, that endeavour
To bless their happy lives in blessing her,
I say again, if still you will prefer
Your will before all reason without reason,
As hitherto you have done, there's a season
Call'd quiv'ring winter, with his milky bride,
Will freeze your honour, and abate your pride
Imperial I, in fair Zephire sit,
Whom wealthy Caria bounds, and brags of it,
There flows that paltry gold so much I hate,
I think the more t' impair my quiet state"
"Luxurious brat, and enemy to wealth,"
My father said, "th' hast got the crown by stealth,
With it Verista's love, and dost thou think
My daughter shall of that stol'n honour drink?
First let my hands embrue their wrinkled skin
In her false breast, first let the spoil begin
Upon my offspring, can thy boasts assure her?
Or the bare title of a crown procure her
Contented wealth? Say, can so great a name
As Queen of Caria wipe away the blame
Of disobedience? or release the oath
Of duty? or of zealous care? or both?

Arcadius and Sepha

Plaster'd the walls with brains their limbs bestrew'd
 The blushing streets with streams of blood bedew'd
 To this he adds a mischief worse and throws
 Blasphemous oaths on which he did repose
 Up to Saturnus * son, the sacred stones †
 On which the people laid oblations
 He hurls about the temple from the posts
 The gold he tears, and in his mischief boasts
 By this my brother guided by the cries
 Of conquer'd sounds came staring in and spies
 The honours of celestial Gods defac't
 A sling he had and from that sling did cast
 The over hasty stone, and though he well
 Could use his sling yet did his art excel
 In managing his sword now heav'd aloft
 Threatning the giant's death said he, How oft
 Shall I be vex'd with too too partial eye
 Of thy outrage? perish with this and die
 His speeche scarce clos'd Marsilos † smear'd with blood
 A coalbrand snatcht which by the altar stood,
 And sends it to my brother, twas espied
 By Delithason this about to slide
 Along the air, with lance he stopt his hand
 And sent his soul to that infernal land
 Where ghosts with hideous cries endure the right
 Of their deserts cloth'd in eternal night
 Thus Delithason by the clamours call'd
 And by the giant's death the same appall'd
 Restor'd to every man his own the rather
 To get (the seldom got) love of my father,
 Who nothing thankful for so great a favour
 Gave thanks indeed, but with so rude behaviour
 That nought was heard but sighs and piteous moan
 How to regain the harm to him was done

I must said he "omit the charge I us'd
 In keeping house by which I have abus'd
 My quite-consum'd stock I must omit
 The courteous entertainment that is fit
 For worthy gues[t]s and so to end the strife
 Of sleeping age with a retired life.
 To this the Prince (whose ever piety
 Still lent discourteous acts a noble eye)
 Says 'Aged father your declining head
 Should scorn to be to base rebellion led
 Against the laws of hospitality,
 Decrepit age should on the good rely
 Which she hath done not on her present wealth
 The soul's decay opposer to her health

880

889
The
giant.

900

910

* Jupiter [son] of Saturn and Ops

† The altars

Towards Cybella *, whose high walls disdain
A rival in their pride, there is a way
That leads thereto, by which a meadow lay;
In it I saw a knight of silver hue,
With sword, hold a stout combat against two
Of fiery looks, I hied me to the fight,
Either by force or treaty to unite
Their various minds but what can words prevail
Where bloody resolutions do assail
A spotless mind? no time they would admit,
Through hasty fight, t' inquire the cause of it.
Awhile I view'd the combat, till the knight
In silver armour on the neck did light
Of one of th' adverse side, who unacquainted
With such rough compliments, fell down and fainted
So done, he said, 'By all the Powers that dwell
In lofty thrones, thy valour doth excel
Thy neighb'ring Princes, but thy unjust cause
Repugns against the splendour and the laws
Of martial discipline, content thee then
With this thou art the happiest of men
In that th' hast 'scap'd revenge to traitors due
Do other matters cause thee to pursue
This spite, besides thy false suspect? or can
Thy ever-stain'd affection (which began
And ends with lust, not love) enchant thy sense
So far with stupid blindness to commence
Hatred for this? withdraw thyself, and yield
To me thy life, thy weapon, and the field
So shall my arms with amity embrace
Thy neck, where else 'twill show thee thy disgrace'
No sooner said, but we might hear the sound
Of trampling horses beat the tender ground,
For swifter speed now to us seen, and now
Dismount their steeds, and to the adverse bow
'Pardon,' said they, 'great Prince, that our neglect
Infring'd the laws of our endear'd respect'
But when they saw his armour stain'd, and view'd
His dead companion with blood imbru'd,
They re-amount the nimble steeds they rid,
(For marble look'd not paler than they did)
And to the silver knight their anger bent,
Who with excess of bleeding almost spent,
Held up his hand to me, to me he said,
(For they were three) 'See how I am betray'd
With these unequal odds' 'No more you need
To move me up,' I said, 'fear not, proceed

1020

1030

1040

1050

1060

* A town in Campania

1056 re-amount] There is no reason against this form though we do not use it in the compound

Which she (when subject to my tender rods) 970
 Made in the presence of the better Gods?
 Here Delithason stay'd his speech ' Too late
 He said, 'you vent your ne'er-consum'd hate
 The Gods observe your deeds and though awhile
 They slack their vengeance, us but to beguile
 The offenders with false hopes" So said he turn'd
 His head about, and on the altar burn'd
 Prepared incense, straight the altar brake
 In twain, and after a fierce thunderclap
 Sweet music breath'd, in which a chanter cried 980
 "Thy time s expir'd and thou art desir'd"
 Amaz'd the people stand, nor yet to whom
 They can conceive this prophecy should come,
 Not I, alas no nor my feeble heart
 Forethought of this, of this untimely dart
 For so it hap't, Marsilos had a son, * The giant.
 (From a corrupted spring ill waters run)
 Who, wicked at his father's death repining
 Just as the Sun was to his bed declining
 Observ'd when I and Delithason hid 990
 Twards his Zephire, (for being denied
 My father's blessing privily we got
 Away, when careless he obscri'd not)
 And passing through this wood—this bloody wood—
 (A closet for those that delight in blood)
 The giant's son a twinded javelin cast,
 And made this wound you see that done in haste
 Knowing his dart this spotless heart had sped
 Unto his home his father's den he fled
 About to tell the rest she stopt, and died 1000
 When I by virtue of my promise tied
 After I had repos'd them in one urn
 Towards Statinae did my voyage turn
 And (lest too long I should delay the joy
 Hasty Arcadius wishes to enjoy)
 Stuft up with ire, I did not long pursue
 His steps before at him I had a view
 'Ho! villain stay,' I cried 'receive the meed 1010
 The Gods allot thee for thy wicked deed,
 Stay, murderer thy haste shall not prefer
 Injustice before right, stay, murderer
 While yet I spake my lance his shoulders caught,
 My sword beguyl'd him of his head and taught
 This lesson to the world th All seeing eye
 Lets not apparent wrongs unpunish'd die
 My vow dissolv'd I bent my course again

996 twinded] I do not know whether this = 'twinned' i.e. 'double' or 'twined
 with strings to hurl it. The form 'twind' occurs in the latter sense below in the
 Aurora poem st 44

All salutations past, she led us in,
 Where first our root of ruin did begin
 For such firm bonds of constant amity
 Had link'd Arcadius' loyal heart to me,
 (Which by our outward actions was not hid,
 For never two lov'd better than we did)
 That she perceiving how he stood inclin'd,
 The more to please and gratulate his m'nd,
 Us'd me with courteous terms, he discontent,
 (Suspicion is a trial eminent
 Of true affection) thought some new born love
 T'wards me increast, her tender heart did move
 As Helen did to Paris, took occasion,
 T' assist her loyal love with this persuasion,
 For sitting in a pleasant bower which hung
 With various flowers he took a lute and sung

1120

See'st not, my love, with what a grace
 The Spring resembles thy sweet face?
 Here let us sit, and in these bowers
 Receive the odours of the flowers,
 For Flora, by thy beauty woo'd,
 conspires thy good

1130

See how she sends her fragrant sweet,
 And doth this homage to thy feet,
 Bending so low her stooping head
 To kiss the ground where thou dost tread,
 And all her flowers proudly meet,
 to kiss thy feet

1140

Then let us walk, my dearest love,
 And on this carpet strictly prove
 Each other's vow, from thy request
 No other love invades my breast
 For how can I contemn that fire
 which Gods admire?

To crop that rose why dost thou seek,
 When there's a purer in thy cheek?
 Like coral held in thy fair hands,
 Or blood and milk that mingled stands,
 To whom the Powers all grace have given,

1150

a type of Heaven

Yon lily stooping t'wards this place,
 Is a pale shadow for thy face,
 Under which veil doth seem to rush
 Modest Endymion's ruddy blush
 A blush, indeed, more pure and fair
 than lilies are

1128 This is the song referred to in Introd

Arcadius and Sepha

With your own hands to lacerate in twain
 Their conscious hearts to me your prayers are vain
 I am too weak to shelter you from harms,
 Though arm'd yet I'm unskill'd to use my arms
 But what I am I'm yours With that our swords
 We drew, and blows supply'd the want of words
 While he (most noble and most valiant knight)
 Each blow he took, each blow be did requite
 With treble use, awhile they hold us play
 Till overcome, their lives did end our fray
 This done, and all things hist, I thought it good
 To stop the conduits of his flowing blood,
 When mounted on our steeds with gentle gait
 Riding towards his home he did relate
 The tragic story thus I am said he

Arcadius and yonder tow'r you see
 Is mine, this Prince whom now we slew
 Hearing what pure unstain'd affection grew
 'Tween me and one nam'd Sepha in her heart,
 He came and did prescribe a double part
 On this our quarrel grew, and what success
 In it he had, your valour will express

Not I, said I, twas you your conquering hand
 Your cause your sword, your strength that did withstand
 Their greedy hopes the Gods do close their eyes
 From impious vassals, and exclude their cries
 And since you please t entitle me your friend

O let my willing service you attend,
 And what you think will magnify your name
 Withal conceive me ready for the same

Twas Summer then, and having cur'd his wounds
 Call'd out by th noise of his pursuing hounds
 We gallop'd o'er the plains now by a wood
 Our way we took where purple statues stood

O bless me here he cried, and softly said
 'Enshrrnd in these four pleasant nymphs are laid.
 Then by a tower In this, said he 'remains
 The fairest flower the pride of all the plains,
 Tis Sepha's house the Goddess of my heart

In whose fair cheeks Love with his golden dart
 Sits sporting dasht with a vermilion dye,

Th are like the blush came from Endymion's eye
 When twin born Cynthia, to suffice her will,

Had courted him on sleepy Latmos hill

No sooner said but Sepha said Tis true

If lik'd of you for Sepha lives by you

And spying me she blush'd Lovers do so

For conscious minds appear by th outward show,

1070

1080

1090

1100

1110

1080 Is mine &c] An octosyllable

To rob us of her As you pass the plain,
There is a pretty hillock that would fain
Be call'd a hill, behind this hill they hide
Themselves, their weapons, and do there reside.
Now we in whom no thought of treachery
Had told us of mishap, with jollity
Hied to the temple, there, O there, the chance
Of base conspiring mischief did advance
Itself, dejected us, a horrid voice
Of threat'ning people sent a hideous noise
Unto our ears, now to our eyes their arms
With glittering shields foretell our following harms
Unweapon'd we, for battles are refus'd
On wedding days, and other weapons us'd,
So that the easier they our necks did bend
Unto their yoke, now had they took my friend
The young Arcadius and his lovely bride,
The only prize they waited for, and hied
Them on their way, borne by the heat of love
T'wards th' one, t'wards th' other hate their speed did move,
When I (O ne'er till then unfortunate)
Saw tyranny and malice at debate,
Who first should steal away the spotless life
Of my Arcadius, at last a knife
His unstain'd bosom pierc'd, who dying cried,
'Let Sepha live, and I am satisfied'
'You ravishers,' said I, 'of others' blood,
By this discern if traitors' ends are good,'
And with a sword snatch'd from another's arm,
Cleft one, and said, 'Be sharer in his harm',
With that a second, and a third I slew,
And so a fourth, till such a tumult grew,
That after divers blows away they fled,
And left me, as they well might think, for dead
Meanwhile Campanian Sepha took her flight
Into a wood, borne there by horrid fright
Where long she could not stay, by careful heed
Drawn forth, to know how her known love did speed,
And now she finds, what ne'er she wisht to find,
With his dear blood the blushing flowers lin'd,
She says not much, lest helpless words should stay
Her soul too long, but kneeling down doth pray,
Then took the knife by his own blood made foul,
And falling down upon 't advanc't her soul
Awak'd from out my sound, I saw how Fate
Had play'd the wanton, and expir'd their date
I took their bodies and them both did burn,
I put them both together in one urn,
Straight both their ashes, male and female grew,
And from the same admired Phoenix flew,

1210

1220

1230

1240

1250

Arcadius and Sepha

Glance on those flowers thy radiant eyes,
 Through which clear beams they'll sympathize
 Reflective love, to make them fair
 More glorious than th' Hesperian star,
 For every swain amazed lies,
 and gazing dies

1160

See how these silly flowers twine,
 With sweet embracings, and combine,
 Striving with curious looms to set
 Their pale and red into a net,
 To show how pure desire doth rest
 for ever blest.

Why wilt thou then unconstant be?
 T' infringe the laws of amity,
 And so much disrespect my heart
 To derogate from what thou art?
 When in harmonious love there is

1170

Elysian bliss

Sepha at this was pleas'd, displeased was he
 To see her smile. 'Leave off thy jealousy,
 Arcadius,' she said, I am possest
 With that firm love, which ne'er shall leave my breast
 First shall the Sun forget his course to fly,
 And Pindus hills shall soar about the sky
 First shall the Roman Eagles lose their wings,
 And music murmur music without strings,
 First shall the sea born Goddess leave the fan
 Of ardent love and turn precisian
 And fearful hares pursue the thund'ring cry
 Of Cretan hounds, and Ovid's memory die
 Ere I, who to thee do my soul betroth
 Forsake my word, or falsify my oath

1180

So said, she hangs her lip and lowers her head
 (Lovers are oft ashamed of what they said)
 While he with hymns of joy the debt did pay
 Of upright love and nam'd the wedding day
 Which come, and all things ready, Sepha drest
 Her hair her coats were blue upon her breast
 She wore a stone of curious art compos'd
 Wherein two naked lovers were enclos'd
 Both striving till the maid who did resist
 Grew weak and then he us'd her as he list
 Now ladies know, a Prince there was whom fame
 Had taken captive with fair Sepha's name
 Who hearing of the wedding day wherein
 Their hands should be linkt as their hearts had bin,
 And hearing of the weakness of the guard
 That should conduct them to the Church, prepar'd

1190

1200

HINC LACHRIMAE

Or the Author to Aurora

I

WHY should my pen aspire so high a strain,
A verse to guide, to guide a verse unfit?
Are they the fittest voices to complain?
Admit they be, they're for a riper wit;
Yet you who these unpolisht lines shall read,
Deride them not, they from distraction came,
Let that suffice, my love alone shall plead
For their defect, and shall excuse the same
Excuse the same, for what from love doth spring,
To lovers only resolution bring

10

II

Coelum's fair daughter hath bereft my heart
Of those sweet hopes to lovers only due;
Unwilling she those pleasures to impart,
Lest too much joy should make me cease to rue,
Lest her fair eyes should work that gracious hap,
Which she would not permit I should enjoy,
While I lie lull'd in Fate's unconstant lap,
With grief converse, and still with sorrow toy.
For such a gentle pain she doth me send,
As if she would not wish my life, nor end

20

III

Yet such it is that I will not exchange
My life with those whom Fortune kind entreats,
And since it is her arrow that doth range
My tender heart, I kiss the rod that beats.
I laugh at Cupid, who is overjoy'd
With fond conceit, that he hath wrought this fire.
But let him be with self-conceit destroy'd,
'Twas not his power, 'twas my own desire,
Though Venus' hoodwink'd son doth bear the name,
Azile's virtue 'twas did me inflame

30

IV

'Twas thee, Azile, of whose loves I sang,
'Tween thee and me among the gentle Gothes,
Something it was when all the valleys rang
Too true, the breach of thy beplighted oaths

32 Gothes] *Sic* in orig perhaps for the rhyme

Arcadius and Sepha

From whence I prophesy it shall revive
 By death, for tis their fame shall keep t alive,
 Which growing old towards the Sun shall fly
 And till the Heavens dissolve shall never die.

Here Epimenides his story ceast
 And bending down his panting bosom dies
 Whose death the ladies former griefs increast,
 They sent his soul to Elizum with their cries,
 Upon whose shnne they wrote his death to show
From Hea en he came, to Hea en he needs must go

1260

FINIS.

William Bosworth

IX

Wouldst thou but think with what entire delight
 My soul was carried to those joys, and whither,
 Wouldst thou but think how strong we did unite
 Into one bond our mutual loves together,
 Wouldst thou but reconcile thy wand'ring sense,
 And cease t' afflict with thy impartial eyes,
 Wouldst thou but hear the prayer which I commence,
 One show'r might cherish yet the root which dies
 But thou art wise, and canst thy worth refine,
 Yet use me gently, 'cause thou knowst I'm thine

90

X

What though thy birth require a higher place
 Than my low heart is able to bestow?
 Admit it do, yet count it no disgrace,
 'Tis my humility that makes me low,
 And since I have aspir'd so high a favour,
 Which once I had, but now I can't obtain,
 I'll spend my days, even with as sad behaviour,
 And study most, how most I may complain
 O that my plaints would mollify thy heart,
 And once thou wouldest give period to my smart

100

XI

What though thy riches ask as high a fortune,
 And with thy birth doth bear an equal sway?
 O, were that all, I know I might importune
 A little help, for riches will decay
 Even as thy wealth, so will thy beauty fade,
 And then thou wilt repent thee of my wrong,
 A secret sorrow shall thy breast invade,
 Thy heart shall be as faulty as thy tongue
 They both shall vex, and this shall be the trial,
 One gave consent, the other gave denial

110

XII

When thou shalt be of all thy youth depriv'd,
 And shalt with age's wrinkled rowes be clad,
 When thou shalt sit and think how much I striv'd
 Thy love to gain, and what reward I had,
 When thy deceitful promises shall call
 Thee to the bar, and there arraign thy thoughts,
 When thou with heavy eyes shalt summon all
 The harms which thy unkindness in me wrought,
 When thou shalt hear of my distracted mind,
 Thou wilt repent thee that thou wast unkind

120

XIII

And that thou mayst remember thy disdain,
 Even these I wrote, that thou mayst read the same,

96 can't] Orig 'cann't'

112 rowes] ?

Hinc Lachrimae

I little thought my willing warbling quill
With her shrill notes, did miss to sing the truth
But now I find through too dear gotten skill,
Thou art despiser of my blooming youth,
What there I said, how mueb thy soul relied
Upon thy faith, these poems say I lied

v

Else why should I complain of this mischancee,
Had it not been contrary to thy vows?
With tears thou mad st them, and what furtherance,
Of signs were more, Heav'n's ruler only knows.
Heav'n knows my faith, how I have loyal heen,
And have not broke the smallest string of love.
To see my constance will augment thy sin,
How loyal I, how wav'ning thou dost prove,
But twas thy will, that I thy favour must
I'm thine, and thou mayst use me as thou list

40

vi

Even as thou list, Azile, I'll rejoice,
And tremble at thy eyes whene'er they move,
Command thy will, I will obey thy voice
Unless thou bidst me cease to owe thee love
There pardon me, dear love for such a root
It hath obtain'd in my triangle heart
That since thou first didst thereon place thy foot,
The pain increased, and still I feel the smart,
No pain at all, since it from thee ensues,
And, Love, thou mayst command them as my dues

50

vii

Even as thy dues and what I can proeure
More from my heart, to thee shall be presented,
Yet hadst thou but the tenth part I cndurc,
I'm sure thy last neglect should be repented,
Thou wouldest be sorry that I have misspent
My time in sighs for prayers only free
But prayrs are kill'd through too much discontent,
For he that loves can never zealous bc
'Tis thee alone must be my gracious Saint
Gainst thee and to thee only s my complaint

60

viii

How oft have I been subject of thy scorn?
How often kill'd by thy impetuous eyes?
How oft have I the warlike ensign borne
Of thy fierce heart, enur'd to cruelty?
So oft hast thou after the tide was past,
Of disrespect my heavy soul repriev'd
From that dejected state, so oft thou hast
Witnessst with vows, if vows may be believ'd
O that I could thy former love descry,
To reassume thy late humanity

70

William Bosworth

Or if thou wilt not tell, yet say in this,
If I have spoke, or wrote a word amiss.

170

XVIII

Mistake me not, my pen was ne'er defil'd
With any stain, that may thy honour stain,
From all lascivious thoughts I am exil'd,
So shall my pen immodest sense refrain,
Thou art as free, as pure from any blot,
And therefore shalt with lotus crown thy brows
If ever thou didst sin, I knew it not.
Excepting this, the fraction of thy vows,
I vow by Heaven and all the powers therein,
Excepting this, I never knew thee sin

180

XIX

Ye flow'ry meads, where I do use to sing,
And with complaining notes do often fill ye,
Ye purling streams, where I with quav'ring string,
Make music, tell the praise of my Azile,
Ye shady groves and melancholy places,
Where oft I do retire to sigh my wrongs,
Ye lofty hills that oft hear my disgraces,
To whom I chatter forth my heavy songs,
Let these persuasions now your voices move,
Say if I ever spake against my love

190

XX

When I with lilles do adorn my head,
And dress my face by pleasant silver brook,
When I my snowy flock do gently lead,
And guide their steps with willing shepherd's hook,
When I with daffodils do garlands make,
And therewith have my back and arms enshrin'd,
When I to oaten pipe do me betake,
To tell of my Azile, and her mind,
When I so oft with flowers my hands have drest,
What was it but to please Azile best?

200

XXI

The firstlings of my flock to her I gave,
Twice happy flock to send your presents thither,
Thrice happy flock, for she the last shall have,
The last was hers, I sent them both together
She took them both, and with a gentle eye,
(Where courtesy and grace together lay,
As loath to rob, yet loather to deny)
Show'd on the hills her willingness to stay,
Blest be the time when first her love I mov'd,
Too silly shepherd so to be belov'd

210

[178 fraction] Not, as usual, 'the result of breaking,' but the breaking or 'infraction' itself.

Hinc Lachrimae

And there shalt find what just cause to complain
From thee I had by thy unkindness came,
That so thou mayst be sorry for my harm
And wet thy eyes, for once I know you lov'd me,
O let that love be to thy heart a charm
But since nor pray'rs nor vows, nor tears have mov'd thee
Even these I wrote to show to future years
How much Azile thou hast scorn'd my tears

140

xiv

How much, Azile thou hast scorn'd my tears
And hast detain'd that which thou know'st is mine,
Thy heart is his, even to whose heart he fears
No hopes will come, and therefore doth repine
Even to his death, for which way can he chuse
When the remembrance of thy faith shall creep
Before his eyes and therin shall infuse
A thousand tears how can he choose but weep?
O happy yet, wouldest thou this discontent
But call to mind, and in that mind repent

140

xv

The time will come when thy beloved face
Shall lose the sprng, with which it now is clad,
When thou art old thou in some secret place
Wilt sit and think of all the wrongs I had
Then wilt thou read these my unpolish'd plaints
The chronicles of my unpitied cries
When thou art old perhaps thy heart shall faint
For shame, and let one tear forsake thy eyes,
I know thou wilt, and ere thy sun expire
His glorious date thou wilt recall thy ire

150

xvi

Though now thy eyes are curned from the wounds
Thy eyes did give when first my eyes beheld them
Though now thy ears deny to hear the sounds
Of my just plaints and therefore hast expell'd them
Yet once before thy soul shall take her way
Towards those fields the fair Elysian rest
Thou wilt be greedy of an hour's stay,
To tell the world, how thou hast me opprest
I know thou wilt and though a while the shade
Obscure the Sun, at last the cloud will fade

160

xvii

Tell me how oft thou bast with serious voice
Vow'd for thy love no harm I should endure?
Tell me if erst thou didst not like thy choice
And with thy vows didst crown our nuptials sure?
Tell me if once upon those blessed stairs
The stairs my thought that guded unto Heaven
When I surprised by thee unawares
Had there thy loves assurance fully given

William Bosworth

Then loyal love within thy breast did dwell
And faith, but now no faith in thee is known
When we in evenings have the valleys trac'd,
And sipt fresh air to close the hasty day,
When with thy steps thou hast the mountains grac'd,
To see how Hesper hied him on his way,
Why wast not careful then to keep thy vow,
For there thou mad'st me promises know

260

XXVII

And then the spring of my unstain'd affection,
With roses drest, and lilies sweetly grew,
Whose ruddy look gave it a fair complexion,
Till frowning Winter gave 't another hue
But stay, thou know'st already why I sing,
And why my heavy verse so gently move thee,
For that alone I did these sonnets bring,
That by these plaints thou may'st perceive I love thee
For out of nothing, nothing can be brought,
And that which is, can ne'er be turn'd to nought

270

XXVIII

How can I smother then my long pent love,
Almost unknown to thee so long conceal'd?
O you that can assist me from above,
For by your means 'twas first of all reveal'd,
Since when my heart in such sure hope remains,
That I will not exchange my part in her,
Not for the purest face the world contains,
For before all her love I will prefer,
And know in their fruition I shall want
Those sweet contents which these complainings grant

280

XXIX

Twice hath the Sun drencht in Iberian seas,
Twice fifty times renew'd his fiery car,
Since with thy sight thou didst impart some ease,
And since I spoke to thee ran twice so far,
But yet thou seest thy still dejected friend
Admits no period to the love he owes,
And though thy absence gives all pleasures end,
Yet know thy presence far more grief bestows
For this will vex, when one their own shall see,
And yet not dare thereof the owner be

290

XXX

Ay me, when I alone sit and bemoan me,
Of thy hard heart, and my unjust correction,
When by myself I sit, and think upon thee,
With what sure bonds I'm brought into subjection,
Then, then my heart, grieving to be restrain'd,
Beats up a loud alarm, to come to thee,
If when I think of thee I am so pain'd,
What do I then when I thy face do see?

Hinc Lachrimae

XXII

Too silly shepherd, and unworthy too
 That durst presume that fair fruit to attempt,
 But since entire affection made me woo,
 O judge me not of modesty exempt,
 For though I did aspire so high a task
 Yet best it is, and best to be commended,
 I easily can maintain t no help I ask
 Let love and honour join, dispute is ended,
 I'll mount the highest steps that honour calls
 He falls no lower than the ground that falls

Qui jacet in terram non habet unde cadat

220

XXIII

And that the easier I may climb the same
 I'll build a ladder of heroic wood,
 Each step embellisht in the purest frame
 Of coral born in the Tyrraeon flood
 That when my wishes have attain'd their will
 And all my thoughts have perfected my art
 That when my cares have rested on a hill
 The only rock of my repining heart,
 None may condemn me, for I did aspire
 To virtue clad in constant love's attire

Sidney

XXIV

Yet many will conjecture much amiss
 Because my love so slowly is requited
 Each spiteful Satyr will surmise by this,
 Thou hat st me cause my pains have thee delighted,
 But let them please themselves with thought thereof,
 And with their wits ascribe their own applause
 I free from anger at their harms will laugh —
 For some vex most when none will give them cause,—
 That when thou seest how loyal I am thine,
 Thou may st conceive the greatest harm is mine

231

XXV

The morning blush is like Azile made
 Azile's cheeks are like the morning blush
 If fair Aurora please to be the shade
 Why should Azile scorn to be the bush?
 Thou art that bush Azile under whom
 My buskin Muse sings free from country strife,
 Thou art that Lotus to whose shade I come,
 To sup my milk, and sport away my life,
 That when thou seest my harmless sports excel
 Thou may st remember once thou knew st me well

230

XXVI

Thou may st remember once thou knew st me well,
 And didst not shame t account me as thy own

250

William Bosworth

XXXV

But stay, Complaints, return unto your owner,
And blame her not, she's free from any blame,
There can no spotted scandal rest on her
'Tis your presumption, and it is your shame
But say again, although you are unfit
To kiss her ears, yet you'll take no denial,
And that you'll not her plighted troth remit,
But will remit it to a further trial,
Even to his doom, who will all things destroy,
And there reward her inhumanity

350

XXXVI

And there reward thy inhumanity,
Unkind Azile, rapt in liquid charms,
Thou canst not with an unstain'd conscience die,
Unless thou dost give period to my harms
Is it thy wealth that makes thee thus refrain me?
As it is thine, so shall it still be thine
Is it thy birth that makes thee thus disdain me?
O scorn me not, I come of noble line,
For by the Norman Duke our brows were crown'd
With laurel branches, and our names renown'd

360

XXXVII

Cease then t' afflict, and show that heart some ease,
Which in offences never gave thee none,
Unless it was in striving best to please,
Therein indeed it hath been very prone,
And that thou know'st, there's none doth know so well,
How my poor love did run in full career,
My daily presence did my passions tell,
My daily passions in thy presence were
O happy time when thy sweet presence gave it,
But now I have most need I cannot have it

370

XXXVIII

Believe, Azile, when of thee I think,
As such sweet thoughts are in me very rife,
I'm ready of preparèd bane to drink,
Or any poison that will end my life,
And still because my still consuming heart
Enjoys no rest, wisht rest I never have,
But of turmoils and troubles I have part,
But 'tis not trouble that a soul must save,
A sweet content doth lead the way from wrath
He safest lives that quiet conscience hath

380

XXXIX

But I have none, nor never must have any,
Unless thy eyes do shine upon my face,

352 rapt, &c] These words, in more modern English, would be susceptible of an interpretation too uncomplimentary to Aurora or Azile.

Hinc Lachrimae

Such is my pain, if pains may be believ'd,
Griev'd at thy sight, and at thy absence grieve d

300

XXXI

What though I have transgrest against thy will?
And run as idle ways as many other?
I am not minded to pursue them still
If thou no more wilt thy affections smother,
And know, Azile, that the chiefest cause
Of all mishaps, sprung first from thy unkindness
It is a statute made in Cupid's laws
Neglected lovers spend their days in blindness
And so it is when once depriv'd the bliss
Of constant love we other blessings miss

310

XXXII

And so run headlong careless of our good,
Into all danger that the world hath sent,
But Heaven be prais'd that I have this withstood
I never knew what carnal action meant,
For other sins I know I have a share
As deep as any that committed sin
And more must have, I yet cannot forbear
Such is the state my restless soul lives in
Such is my state, unless thou dost relent
My daily wrong, and then I shall repent

320

XXXIII

If thou misdoubt, as thou mayst well misdoubt
Because I'm now so wild and vain withal
That should I speed, my love would quickly out
And I unto my old rebates would fall
O let the thought thereof no place obtain,
But banish it as enemy to good,
Try me awhile before I reap the gain
Which so long wisht hath so long been withstood
Try me, I say, and thou shalt me restore,
For verjuice sweet ned once will sour no more

330

XXXIV

Alas! my love, what love appears in this?
To omit the cure which only may procure
Thy client's ease? guide not thy love amiss
Lest thy neglect make thy destruction sure
And then my blood besprinkled on thy coat
Will bring a horrid sound unto thy soul
I vow by Heaven that all the world shall know t
There's nothing can a firm resolve control,
By Heaven I vow and this the truth relates
Deny again, I'll die before thy gates

340

324 rebates] The exact sense?

William Bosworth

I want those means which should all good supplant
Within my breast, and chiefly thee I want

430

XLIV

Love's coach, they say, is made of ebony,
And drawn by turtle-doves of silver hue,
To show the brightness of pure amity,
With turtles yok't, than turtles what more true?
Along whose sides the purple silk doth twind
The silver ouches to the golden wheels
So outward beauty should a lover bind,
For who the outward love the inward feels,
Eyesight confirins, but virtues motives be
'Tis not alone thy face I love, but thee

430

XLV

Thee for thy virtues I alone admire,
Azile mine, but mine no more thou art,
Yet canst thou not those raging flames expire
Of Love, unless thou hast a double heart
O double not my pains (my dearest love)
Nor let the torments of my soul increase,
For private envy will all truth reprove
That kingdom safest lives that lives in peace.
How can we then a true concordance find,
When we two, one, have both a diff'rent mind?

450

XLVI

A poet said, if Cupid be a power,
Let him possess me now with his desire,
When suddenly his eyes began to lower,
And he expir'd his life in helpless fire
And so must I perish within that flame,
If these will not thy heart to pity bend,
If still thy flinty heart remains the same,
I wish that with this line, my life might end,
And this complaint about the earth be hurl'd,
Alive to death, but dead unto the world

460

XLVII

And here I stay, expecting now the doom
And sentence of eternal joy, or grief,
Which from thy sweet, or fatal lips must come,
For while I live thou of my heart art chief,
Then show thyself as thou desir'st to be,
Unstain'd in all thy ways, in all upright,
That following days with pure integrity,
May sweet my sorrows past with some delight;
And here I rest, expecting the regard
Of faithful love, and his deserv'd reward

470

PELIANDER

FINIS

430 and chiefly] Pretty, i' faith!
(606)

435 twind] v. *supia*, p. 589

Hinc Lachrimae

Amongst thy noble virtues which are many
O let this favour thy poor servant grace
Since thou disdainest to bestow thy heart
On me so far dejected so unworthy
Tell me what cause it is, and twill impart
Ease to those daily pains I suffer for thee,
So shall my soul be quiet so my pain
Release and I shall hear thee speak again

390

XL

And that's a favour far beyond desert
But not beyond desire I have to love thee
Dost thou desire? I'll rip my wounded heart
And show thee that which there perhaps may move thee
O let me find access unto thy breast
And there receive my almost wearied soul
Her wings are weary and implore some rest
Her wearied wings their slippery fate condole
And scorn me not that I so much have sought thee
For know, Azile I have dearly bought thee

400

XLI

For know Azile I have dearly paid
For thee, if of thee I am e'er possest
Possess me then with thy prevailing aid
And aid to that shore that must make me blest
There shall I sing encomions to thy praise
And praise the lustre of thy noble spirit,
When ravish't by those Epithalmian lays
Of Nymphs thou shalt their Nymph like grace inherit
And Hymen in a saffron veil shall come
O'er a fair field bestrew'd with margerum

410

XLII

There shall the scores of either love he read
And there my pains in which thou hast delighted
There shall my love for her offences plead
There shall my vows he paid my pains requited
And those that do except against my age
Harpocrates to silence shall conjure
A vulture shall his starv'd desire assuage
Upon their hearts cause they my pains procure
What though I scarce have twice ten winters told
As much as is in man in me behold

420

XLIII

As much as is in man in me should be
But that thou hast bereft me of my heart
I want those glozing words of flattery
By which some men gain more than hy desert,
I want that wit which ought to parallel
Thy virtues and procure deserving bliss,
I want that strength and vigour to repel
Dejected grief, which guides loves wheel amiss,
(605)

William Bosworth

Here expectation urgeth me to tell
Her high perfections, which the world knew well
But they are far beyond my skill t' unfold,
They were poor virtues if they might be told
But thou, who fain wouldest take a gen'ral view
Of timely fruits which in this garden grew,
On all the virtues in men's actions look,
Or read their names writ in some moral book,
And sum the number which thou there shalt find
So many liv'd, and triumph'd in her mind
Nor dwelt these graces in a house obscure,
But in a palace fair, which might allure
The wretch, who no respect to virtue bore,
To love it, for the garments which it wore
So that in her the body and the soul
Contended, which should most adorn the whole
O happy soul, for such a body meet,
How are the firm chains of that union sweet
Dissever'd in the twinkling of an eye?
And we amaz'd dare ask no reason why,
But silent think, that God is pleas'd to show
That he hath works, whose ends we cannot know
Let us then cease to make a vain request,
To learn why die the fairest, why the best;
For all these things, which mortals hold most dear,
Most slipp'ry are, and yield less joy than fear;
And being lifted high by men's desire,
Are more propitious marks for heav'nly fire;
And are laid prostrate with the first assault,
Because our love makes their desert their fault
Then justice us to some amends should move
For this our fruitless, nay our hurtful love,
We in their honour piles of stone erect
With their dear names, and worthy praises deckt
But since those fail, their glories we rehearse
In better marble, everlasting verse
By which we gather from consuming hours
Some parts of them, though time the rest devours,
Then if the Muses can forbid to die,
As we their priests suppose, why may not I?
Although the least and hoardest in the quire,
Clear beams of blessed immortality inspire
To keep thy blest remembrance ever young,
Still to be freshly in all ages sung.
Or if my work in this unable be,
Yet shall it ever live, upheld by thee.
For thou shalt live, though poems should decay,
Since parents teach their sons thy praise to say,
And to posterity, from hand to hand
Convey it with their blessing and their land

50

60 ..

70

80

90

To the immortal memory of the fairest and most virtuous Lady, the Lady

HER tongue hath ceast to speak, which might make dumb
All tongues, might stay all pens all hands benumb,
Yet must I write, O that it might have been
While she had liv'd, and had my verses seen,
Before sad cries deaf'd my untuned ears
When verses flow'd more easily than tears
Ah why negleced I to write her praise,
And paint her virtues in those happy days?
Then my now tremblin' hand and dar'd eye
Had seldom fail'd, having the pattern by,
Or had it err'd or made some strokes amiss,
(For who can portray virtue as it is?)
Art might with Nature have maintaing her sinse,
By curious lines to imitate true life.
But now those pictures want their lively grace
As after death none well can draw the face
We let our friends pass idly like our time,
Till they be gone, and then we see our crime
And think what worth in themi might have been known
What duties done and what affection shown
Untimely knowledge, which so dear doth cost
And then begins when the thing known is lost,
Yet this cold love, this envy, this neglect
Proclaims us modes while our due respect
To goodness is restrain'd by servile fear
Lest to the world it flattery should appear
As if the present hours deserved no praise
But age is past, whose knowledge only stays
On that weak prop which memory sustains,
Should be the proper subject of our strains
Or as if foolish men, ashamed to sing
Of violets and roses in the Spring
Should tarry till the flowers were blown away,
And till the Muse's life and heat decay,
Then is the fury slack'd the vigour fled
As here in mine, since it with her was dead
Which still may sparkle but shall flame no more
Because no time shall her to us restore
Yet may these sparks thus kindled with her same
Shine brighter, and live longer than some flame

William Bosworth

With sweeter pleasure, and more bright doth shine
In other countries, than it doth in thine?
Now to Olympian hills thou tak'st thy way,
Far happier wouldest thou in our valleys stay,
And see thy country heroes sports prepare,
More pleasant than Olympian pleasures are
No service we to Nereus' altar vow,
Nor dread we Neptune, nor to Neptune bow,
But free from fear, in blushing mornings walk
Through shady groves, to hear woods' chanters talk
Ruddy Aurora's praise, and with free moan,
To Echo's only sigh our loves alone
In summer time we walk the flow'ry meads,
Where Flora o'er her spotted carpet leads
Our eyes, and gluts us with discolour'd shows
Of flowers, which on her am'rous bosom grows
Then Zephyrus, with fair Nepenthe scents,
Comes stealing o'er the flowers, and presents
Sweets odours to us, while by silver brook
We sit, and cheat the fishes with a hook
And when the meadows are disburthenèd
Of grass, and with their withered cocks are spread,
Then with our nymphs and ladies we resort
Unto those cocks, and on, and o'er them sport.
So frisking kids their pleasures will display,
And with their loves in smiling evenings play.
When going forwards, with sweet tunes receiv'd,
Our fingers in each other's interweav'd,
We chat of love, and all the way we walk
We make the boy the subject of our talk,
So sport we o'er the meads, till Hesper come,
Allur'd by our delights to light us home
The night we pass in contemplations sweet,
(Contented thoughts makes sable night more fleet)
And in the morning (morning beautified
With glorious Sol, who decks it with his pride)
We ride about the fields to recreate
Our o'erjoy'd minds, minds never stain'd with hate,
Where fearful hares before our greyhounds fly,
Awhile they run, and run awhile they die
Then cast we off our nimble-wingèd hawk,
Whose speedy flight all baser preys doth baulk,
And up, his envying strength doth manage well,
'Gainst him, who from Minerva turrets fell
Now to her altar we, whose golden hairs
Presents our corn, whole handfuls of our ears
Do bear, who smiling on her altar, takes
Our off'rings, and next fruitful harvest makes,
When you Carpathian and Aegaean seas
With odours stain, their flatt'red God to please.

To the Lady

Thy quiet rest from death this good derivs,
Instead of one, it gives thee many lives
While these lines last thy shadow dwelleth here,
Thy fame, itself extendeth ev'rywhere,
In Heav'n our hopes have plac'd thy better part
Thine image lives in thy sad husband's heart
Who as when he enjoy'd thee, he was chief
In love and comfort, so is he now in grief

To his dear Friend Mr John Emely upon his Travels

HAVE other nations got that tempting art?
Or seas? (O thou, the second of my heart!)
To steal thee from us? shall thy presence plant
Those goods elsewhere, which country thine doth want?
And chiefly me, who every wind abjure
That loudly roars, to make thy passage sure
As much I blame the calms for secret fear
Though without cause, in all things will appear
And now methinks the great Cantabrican flood,
With open jaws grows thirsty for thy blood,
Which if great Coelum's offspring doth appal
The calm I fear, sits smiling at thy fall.
Or if Sicilian seas thou furrowest o'er,
Thy danger by Charybdis I deplore
And Scilla's rock, whose bloody mouth doth lie
For thee, if more towards the North you fly
If to Eoum or to Indus arm,
Paropanisian rocks will do thee harm
If on Propontis or Tanais flood,
Tanais and Hellespont are stain'd with blood
What pleasure then allures thee to their coast?
In safest beds pleasure resideth most
Nor country can, nor other nations give
More sweet content than where thy parents live.
What will it boot to view the snowy hills
Of Alpine high whose fleecy moisture fills
The humble dales? or what will it prevail,
To hear th exubrance of a foreign tale?
What joy can it produce to hear the swans
Leading their flocks along the Scythian plains,
T accord their voices to the slender reeds
Of Amarillis praise? or what exceeds

10

20

30

OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
BY HORACE HART, M A
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

To his Friend Mr John Emely

If palsy Hyems with his frozen head
Doth hide fair Ceres in his icy bed,
With gins we snatch the silly birds and snare
With our deceitful toils the fearful hare.
And now Cydonian hoars with angry pace,
Through thick Stymphalian woods our hounds do chase,
Who o'er our steepy hills their way do fly
Where country swains their speedy flight descry
And with a hollow of rejoicing sounds
Blown up encourage our pursuing hounds
Retiring home we praise, or discommend
Their long maintained race or hasty end
When logs of wood, in spacious chimneys laid
Of a consuming fire, a fire are made,
And we with our belovèd wives declare
Those sweet contents in country pleasures are
O might I taste those marriage joys, and tell
What pure delight in upright love doth dwell
And now to feast lov'd Christmas with delight
Our neighbours to our suppers we invite
Which past, and stools before the fire set
All former wrath and wranglings we forget
And while the apples in the fire roast,
Of kindness we, and country friendship boast
Till with a wassel which our wives impart
With sug'red hands, we close the night and part
These things thy nation yields us and would prove
More blest, wouldst thou adorn her with thy love
For if thou still depriv'st us of that light
Thy presence gives and that entire delight
By which thy country smiles she will decay
In fame, and her renown will fade away
And I pursue thee o'er Bononian rhyme
And to thee my dejected lse confine

WILL BOSWORTH

FINIS

